

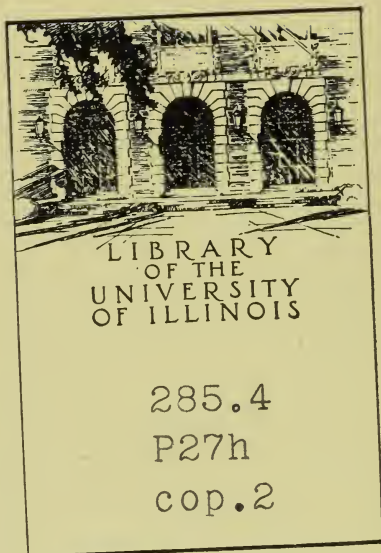
THE
SOMONAUK
BOOK

Lib. Hist. Survey

n c .


285.4

P27h



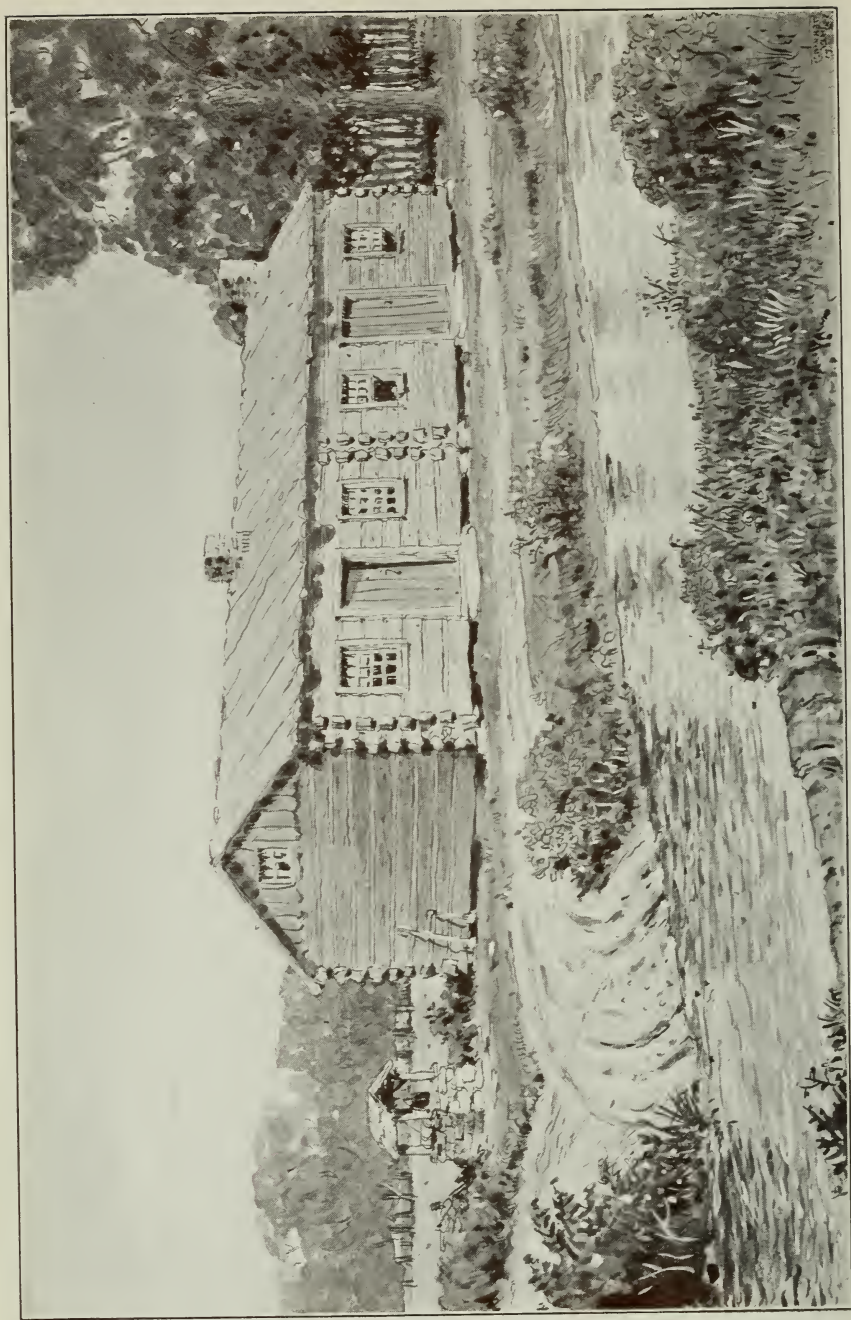
ILLINOIS HISTORICAL SURVEY
LIBRARY

Theodore G. Pease



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

HISTORY OF SOMONAUK UNITED
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



Sketch of the George Beveridge Cabin

HISTORY

OF THE

Somonauk United Presbyterian Church

*near Sandwich, De Kalb County
Illinois*

*With Ancestral Lines of the
Early Members*

BY

JENNIE M. PATTEN

IN COLLABORATION

WITH

ANDREW GRAHAM

*Appended are documents, family letters, etc.
tracing the Somonauk Colony to its origins in
Washington County, New York, Scotland
and the North of Ireland*

PRIVATELY PRINTED

FOR

JAMES A. PATTEN AND HENRY J. PATTEN

CHICAGO

1928



*George Beveridge
Charter Member*



*Mrs. George Beveridge (Ann Hoy)
Charter Member*

DEDICATED
TO THE MEMORY OF
GEORGE AND
ANN HOY
BEVERIDGE



Jennie M. Patten



Andrew Graham

FOREWORD

THE materials for this book have been gathered by Jennie M. Patten during the course of a long life devoted to study of original documents and the records of a wide circle of families of this church community. We are indebted to Andrew Graham who mainly wrote the general history of the church community, in the preparation of which he has been very ably assisted by Estelle F. Ward. Large credit should also be given to Caroline M. McIlvaine who has co-operated in the preparation of the book for publication.

JAMES A. PATTEN

HENRY J. PATTEN

February, 1928

CONTENTS

HISTORY

The Immigrants	1-6
The Pioneer	7-11
Reminiscences of John L. Beveridge.....	12-14
Somonauk's Pioneer Days.....	15-18
Land Troubles	19-21
Church Records	22-25
Pastorate of Mr. French.....	26-35
Commerce of the Prairies.....	36-39
The Gold Fever.....	40-43
Railroads	44-46
Later Settlers	47-48
The New Church Building.....	49-50
Doctrines	51-54
The Panic of 1857.....	55-56
The Underground Railroad.....	57-65
Later Church Records.....	66-72
Dedication of the Tablet.....	73-75

ANCESTRAL LINES

Armstrong	79-83	McClellan	182-190
Beveridge	83-103	McEachron	190-196
Boyd	103-104	Mahaffey	196-198
Cole	105-107	McKee	198-199
Dobbin	107-115	Mercer	199-201
Ferguson	115-117	Moffett	202-203
French	117-123	More	203-204
Gilchrist	124-126	Morrison	204-206
Graham	127-143	Orr	206-207
Harper	143-148	Patten	207-224
Henry	148-154	Randles	224-226
Howison	154-158	Robertson	227-230
Irwin	158-160	Shankland	230
Kennedy	160-161	Stewart	231-234
Kirkpatrick	161-167	Thompson	234
McAllister	168-171	Walker	235-237
McCleery	172-181	White	237-239

APPENDIX

LINKS WITH THE PAST:

Scotland and Ireland.....	243
Washington County, New York.....	243-245
Illinois	245

APPENDIX

De Kalb County First Things.....	245-247
Chief Shabbona	247-249
Early Schools	249-250
Temperance Society	250-251
Oak Mound Cemetery.....	251
Members of Somonauk Church, 1849-1878.....	252-257
 FAMILY LETTERS:	
Eleanor C. Pratt to Agnes Beveridge.....	258-263
Elizabeth Miller to Agnes Beveridge.....	264
Mrs. Amanda Miller to Mrs. George Beveridge.....	264-265
Nesbett to Agnes Beveridge.....	265-266
Andrew M. Beveridge, D.D., to Agnes Beveridge.....	266-268
Martha Patten to William Patten.....	268-270
Alexander R. Patten to William Patten.....	270-273
Alexander R. Patten to Agnes Beveridge Patten.....	273-276
William Patten and Elizabeth Pratt Patten.....	276-291
Mrs. William Patten to Her Sister.....	283-284
George Howison to Alexander Henry.....	292-294
J. M. Hummel to Andrew Graham.....	294-296
THE REV. J. P. MILLER.....	296
 THE ARGYLE PATENT AND DOCUMENTS:	
i. Petition Dated October 17, 1738.....	297-299
ii. Petition of 23d February, 1763, Report and Minutes...	299-302
iii. Report of Committee of the Council, 2d May, 1763....	302-305
iv. Memorial of Duncan Read and Others, 14th Sept., 1763.	306-307
v. Petition of Trustees for Emigrants, 1st February, 1764..	307-310
vi. The Argyle Patent.....	311-324
vii. Grantees Named in the Argyle Patent With Holdings...	324-325
viii. List of the Families Brought from Scotland, 1738-1740.	326-329
ix. Same as above. (Probably prepared in 1763).....	329-335
x. A Further Account, 10th of May, 1763.....	336-338
xi. Petition of Sarah Shaw, August 12, 1771.....	338-340
xii. Deed to Lot No. 32 to Alexander McNaughton.....	340-346
THE TURNER PATENT.....	346
 WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES:	
The McNaughton Family	347-352
The Livingston Family	352-353
The Savage Family	353-354
The Gillaspie Family	354-355
The Clark Family	355-358
"To the Pioneers of the West".....	358
Index	359

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING
Sketch of the George Beveridge Cabin (<i>Frontispiece</i>)	v
George and Ann Hoy Beveridge	vii
Andrew Graham and Jennie M. Patten	ix
Somonauk United Presbyterian Church	20
Oak Mound Cemetery	20
Rev. Rensselaer W. French, First Pastor	22
William Patten, First Elder	24
David Miller Dobbin, First Elder	24
George Beveridge House, 1851-2	34
Dedication of Church Tablet	34
Rev. William T. Moffett, Second Pastor	66
Rev. David S. Kennedy, Third Pastor	66
The Donation Visit	68
The Parsonage	70
Schoolhouse	70
Church Tablet	74
Rev. Andrew M. Beveridge and Wife	92
John C. Beveridge and Wife	92
Thomas G. Beveridge and Wife	94
Simon N. and Edward M. Patten	94
Jennie M. Patten	94
James Hoy Beveridge and Wife	96
John L. Beveridge and Wife	96
Andrew Beveridge, Wife and Son	102
William French and Wife	120
James Henry and Wife	120
Andrew Graham and Wife	134
Mrs. George Howison	134
Mrs. R. W. French	134
Golden Wedding of James and Jennett Henry	149
Alexander R. Patten	210
Mrs. James Patten	210
Mrs. William Patten, First	210
Mrs. William Patten, Second	210
Robert Patten and Wife	218
Sarah French	218
Charles, Anna and Jennie Patten	218
Alexander R. Patten and Wife	222
James, George, Thomas and Henry Patten	224
John Walker and Wife	236
Daniel N. Boyd	236
William Robertson	236

ILLUSTRATIONS

South Argyle Church, on page.....	241
Signatures on Deed of Lot 32, on page.....	344

MAPS

	FACING
Washington County, New York.....	7
Vicinity of Somonauk, De Kalb County, Illinois.....	76
The South of Scotland and North of Ireland.....	243
The Argyle Patent.....	296

HISTORY

SOMONAUK CHURCH

The Immigrants

SOMONAUK UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, standing as it does today five miles north and two miles west of the town of Sandwich, De Kalb County, in the midst of a prosperous farming community on the prairie lands of northern Illinois, is in reality a memorial to the racial characteristics of its founders. Strong in simple Christian faith, loyal and persistent in the path of duty as they saw it, wisely frugal and industrious, yet with an idealistic strain which found expression in the service of their church, these pioneers preserved the traditional qualities of the Scotch and Scotch-Irish from whom they were descended. The tribal instinct of the Highland clan, dominant in their blood, had kept them together in communities made up of their own people, generations after other racial groups of the early American settlers had lost their identity. Such were the founders of Somonauk Church and such were the people of Washington County, New York, the first American home of their forefathers.

Forty years previous to the American Revolution a group of Highland Scotch and Scotch-Irish immigrants came to America and settled in eastern New York. A hardy, independent and high-principled people, accustomed to carry arms, they were a type of immigrant particularly encouraged by the colonial governors as settlers of the border territory where they could be depended upon to furnish a degree of protection from the Indians and French to the communities farther to the south.

They occupied a tract of land lying east of the Hudson River in Washington County, covering some forty square miles of farming lands in the foothills of the Green Mountains, which constituted what is known today as Argyle Presbytery,

SOMONAUK CHURCH

comprising the congregations of Salem, Argyle, South Argyle, Greenwich, Cambridge, Coila and West Hebron.

Their forebears, mostly Presbyterian Highland Scotch living in the glens and mountains of western Scotland, had found the times of the early eighteenth century grown intolerable. The rising of 1715 on behalf of the Stuart heir to the throne had brought some of them into disrepute with the House of Hanover. Unfavorable economic conditions also had their share in the general discontent and, above all, the theological dissensions within their own Church of Scotland, which was riven into innumerable factions, made a change of home highly desirable. Some sought refuge in northern Ireland. Others, it is not surprising to find, looked beyond the sea to the American colonies where in the wilderness they might hope to find political and religious freedom.

In 1738 a group of Argyleshire families belonging to the Scotch Presbyterian Church came to consider with favor an offer made by the Provincial Governor of the New York Colony to Captain Laughlin Campbell, of the Island of Islay, the ancient dwelling-place of the Lord of the Isles. The Governor offered a thousand acres of land to every adult person, and to every child who paid passage, five hundred acres, if Captain Campbell would engage to bring five hundred persons to settle the frontier near Lake George. "Loyal Protestant Highlanders," the provincial proclamation read, "should make a reliable corps of defenders on our northern border."

In consequence, in the years 1738, 1739 and 1740, groups of prospective settlers, totaling four hundred and seventy-two persons, were brought by Captain Campbell to the new world. Unfortunately, by the time these settlers had arrived, the provincial authorities, for various reasons, had changed their plans and so failed to keep their part of the contract. Captain Campbell, ruined by the expense which he had incurred, died of a broken heart. His sons, however, persisting in their demands

THE IMMIGRANTS

that something of the contract must be kept, were joined by a large number of colonists led by Alexander McNaughton, and in 1764 succeeded in securing a grant of forty-seven thousand four hundred fifty acres, known as the Argyle Patent, in the township of Argyle and in parts of the towns of Fort Edward, Greenwich and Salem, in Washington County, upon which the Scotch colonists and their descendants took up their abode.

The same year a group of Scotch-Irish, some of them related to the settlers on the Argyle Patent, came from Pelham, Massachusetts, and settled near them.

On May 10, 1764, the Reverend Dr. Thomas Clark, a Scotchman born in Galloway, left Cahans, near Ballibay, County Monaghan, Ireland, accompanied by his entire congregation of three hundred souls, and journeyed to the port of Newry. Here they set sail for New York. Their arrival on the following 28th of July was announced in the *New York Gazette* of August 6th, as follows:

"Last week in the Ship John, from Newry, Ireland, Luke Kiersted, master, there arrived about three hundred passengers, a hundred and forty of whom, together with the Rev. Dr. Clarke, embarked on the 30th ult., with their stores, farming and manufacturing utensils, in two sloops, for Albany, from whence they are to proceed to the lands near Lake George, which were lately surveyed for their accommodation, as their principal view is to carry on the linen and hempen manufacture to which they were all brought up."

Not all of the group of settlers embarked on the journey up the Hudson. During their brief stay of two days in New York, a few of the members were induced by real estate agents to go to the South, where they settled at Cedar Springs and Long Cane near Abbeville, South Carolina.

Dr. Clark and his congregation are said to be the only ecclesiastical body that came to America as an entirety, pastor, ruling

SOMONAUK CHURCH

elders, and communicants, with no break in their religious services. They landed at Stillwater, near Albany, and as their original objective, the lands near Lake George, proved unsatisfactory, they remained there only until further arrangements could be made for their permanent settlement. For this purpose Dr. Clark purchased an undivided half of the land, known as the Turner Patent, which the legislature of New York had granted, August 7, 1764, to Alexander Turner and twenty-four other citizens of Pelham, Massachusetts. Of this land, originally containing twenty-five thousand acres, nearly all of which was in what is today the township of Salem, Washington County, New York, the grantees immediately conveyed twelve thousand acres to Oliver Delancey and Peter Dubois, who sold it to Dr. Clark September 30, 1765. The Turner Patent was divided into three hundred and four lots of eighty-eight acres each and was distributed by lot between the New England settlers from Pelham and Dr. Clark's colonists, in the spring of 1767, free of rent for five years, after which time a yearly rental of one shilling per acre was to be paid.

The country was then an unbroken wilderness without roads. The only means of travel was on foot or horseback. The men of Dr. Clark's colony cleared the ground, put in crops and built cabins, and in the spring of 1767 the congregation, with the exception of two or three families, removed to Salem. Dr. Clark preached the first sermon in Washington County in the cabin of James Turner in Salem. Mary McNaughton, later the mother of Chief Justice Savage, walked seven miles, stopping on the way for her sister, Mrs. Eleanor Livingston, to attend this service.

These groups of colonists possessed a strong common bond in their allegiance to the Presbyterian Church. This feeling was intensified by the fact that many of these families had been related before coming to America, and in the passage of years through inter-marriage the ties of kinship had become even closer.

THE IMMIGRANTS

The outbreak of the American war for independence found a goodly number of men of the community ready and willing to take up arms in the cause of liberty. Only here and there among the later comers was a Loyalist who found it impossible to throw off allegiance to the British Crown.

With the coming of peace and independence, the little community had found a certain prosperity and comfort on their arid farms or in the villages which marked the boundaries of their settlement. They had, however, lost nothing of their austerity of life, stern purpose and steadfast Christian faith by their migration to America nor by their subsequent freedom from Britain.

The church was still the center not only of their religious life but of their social life as well. Here they attended two services on Sabbaths and on week-days found relief from toil in attendance at catechizing or weekly lecture. On Sacrament Day the young men took their sweethearts in an "elegant horse and wagon looking very smart," as an early letter records. Later, if all went well with true love, it was on Sabbath Day at meeting that the newly wedded pair made their first public appearance. Perhaps the very marriage itself had taken place one Sabbath "after meeting." But even on such an occasion the bride's cake was not omitted from the celebration. Occasions more secular also took place in the meeting house. When a singing-master chanced that way all the young folk came to singing school, and if the sleigh turned over in the deep snow-drifts, so much the merrier was the evening.

Second only to the church was the schoolhouse. Here were studied grammar, philosophy, spelling, Latin grammar and Virgil. When Examination Day came, the minister himself condescended to attend and from the platform questioned the pupils. Then was the simple one-room building made gay with greens from the neighboring hills, "little twigs of hemlock fixed together like evergreen hung down the curtains and

SOMONAUK CHURCH

branches round all the windows." Against this setting the young girls read their essays, their subjects, "Our Creator," "Selfishness," "Education," and "The Shortness of Life," reflecting the trend of thought about them.

Now and then murmurs of the outside world crept in, despite parental vigilance. "Mary Dunlap (who had gone to Princeton) is almost perfectly happy," sighs her envious girl friend, "she is a Sabbath School teacher, Tract Distributor and enjoys the advantages of the best society."

The Fourth of July was the great patriotic day of the year. After the parade, the temperance society served a dinner on "six long tables, each seating sixty people, set out very tasty and in nice style. There was more present than at the fair," the correspondent exults. Later the company adjourned to the "bower which was better than the church" where "the choir sang beautiful cold water songs." Here William Russell read the Revolutionary address and one Pritett, of Union Village, "gave a short address unprepared. There was the greatest huzzing ever I heard."

MAP OF WASHINGTON COUNTY

Scale $\frac{1}{2}$ of One Inch to the Mile



Lake or Lakeville in Greenwich Township is now Cossayuna

The Pioneer

NOT far from the center of the Argyle community, on a farm at Cossayuna, lived George Beveridge and his wife, Ann Hoy. Lakeville is the early name of this village. Their white clapboarded house, looking toward the mountain, held their family of seven children surrounded by homely comfort.

The family joined fully in the community life. The children attended the district school and completed a term or two at the academy at Cambridge.

"My parents," says their son, John L. Beveridge, "were members of the Associate Church, a factor of the United Presbyterian Church. They sang Watt's Metric Version of the Psalms and had no affiliation with other denominations. They were rigid in their religious views. They detested the Catholics and had little use for other sects. My mother, however, thought there were good Christians in the Catholic and other churches.

"My parents were members of the South Argyle Church, located in Argyle about two and a half miles west. Two services were held each Sabbath, and all the family except one, attended, riding in the farm wagon and taking a lunch. The children memorized Psalms, verses and chapters of the Bible, and the shorter Catechism. The latter was repeated every Sabbath evening. Blessing was asked and thanks returned at every meal. Family worship was observed night and morning. Children may have deemed such discipline severe, but it made for good citizenship."

While the Beveridges brought up their children to be God-fearing citizens, they at the same time had come to a realization that after a century of settlement Washington County was no longer the land of opportunity. They viewed the future

SOMONAUK CHURCH

of their children with growing apprehension. Times were hard. Andrew Jackson, having wrecked the United States banks, left behind him a country swept by the results of financial panic, which Martin Van Buren, then President of the United States, had not succeeded in stemming. In Washington County, with its narrow margin between comfort and poverty, wise parents, such as were the Beveridges, knew that unoccupied lands had become few and expensive. They foresaw for their sons a loss of the independence which they themselves had enjoyed and a future which offered nothing but a bare living. In this crisis they turned their thoughts to the new world beyond the Alleghanies.

Since the beginning of the century the peoples of the eastern states, more especially New England, had migrated in increasing numbers to the Western Reserve and even farther to the wilderness beyond. However, to the conservative Scotch-Americans of the Argyle Patent lands the call of the West had been unheeded. Now, however, their children's need turned their thoughts to the prairies.

Mrs. George Beveridge was a woman of unusual ability, of rare judgment and vision. By means of arguments we cannot now know, she persuaded her husband to undertake the long journey to the West to "spy out the land." Strangely enough, it was the middle-aged father and fourteen year old John L. Beveridge, not the eldest son, well merged in early manhood, upon whom this adventurous duty devolved.

At length one autumn day in 1838 George Beveridge set forth on his inland voyage of discovery. A pair of stout horses drew his wagon, wherein was loaded a stock of woollen cloth manufactured in a new mill in which he had an interest. With this stock he proposed not only to finance his expedition but to create a market for the product of the mill.

In leisurely fashion he crossed the state of New York, and passed through the well-settled farming region of Ohio and

THE PIONEER

less-peopled Indiana. Then rounding the end of Lake Michigan he arrived at the struggling little city of Chicago. It was a journey of a thousand miles, and yet George Beveridge had not found the place where he cared to settle.

With his face still toward the west, he left the world he knew behind him, passed into the broad stretches of the valley of the Mississippi, and took the newly-opened stage road leading by way of Dixon's Ferry toward the lead mines of Galena.

Some sixty miles to the west of Chicago he came to the rolling prairie lying between the Fox and the Rock rivers. It was a land which, before the Black Hawk War of 1832, had been Indian country and in consequence had not long been open to settlers. The land was fertile, with streams bordered on either side with timber promising wood for fire and building. The many little creeks stood ready to provide water until wells could be dug.

One October evening George Beveridge came to the ford on Somonauk Creek. On the northern grassy bank stood a log cabin. The stage road ran before its door. The cabin had been built by a trapper in 1834 and was the first white man's house in De Kalb County. It had been used as a station on the mail route to Galena for a few months and afterward abandoned. During the winter it had been inhabited by another trapper named Robinson. The following summer the cabin was kept as an inn by a man named James Root. Still later it had been taken over by the present owner, John Eastabrooks, who continued to serve as innkeeper on the western trail. Eastabrooks at the same time made squatter's rights to the land on both sides of the Somonauk, thus obtaining sufficient timber land and a large tract of fine level prairie. Before long a son-in-law of Eastabrooks built a second cabin joining the east side of the original house and in time the two cabins were connected by a hallway. In consequence it was double the size of the usual cabin of the time and place and, although it was now

SOMONAUK CHURCH

some eight years old and had been used as an inn under various landlords, it still possessed advantages that could not be disregarded.

Before George Beveridge slept that night he had exchanged what remained of his stock of woolen cloth, together with his wagon and horses, for the log cabin on the brink of the ford at Somonauk Creek with squatter's right to four hundred acres lying on either side of the stream. After making this purchase, Mr. Beveridge remained for about a year on his claim and endeavored to make the house as presentable and comfortable for his family as the possibilities of the isolated country would allow. He turned his face homeward in the late summer or autumn of 1839. The return journey was made by stage to Chicago, then by boat through the Great Lakes to Buffalo, thence by Erie Canal to Albany and so by way of Greenwich to the farm home in Cossayuna.

Once more at home, the traveler related to family, kinsfolk and neighbors the story of the journey and the prospects and advantages of the western country. It was not, however, until the spring of 1842 that Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge finished preparations for the journey to the new home. The removal of a large family with such household stuffs and stock as it was possible to take with them was a difficult undertaking in the early '40s.

There is something valiant, courageous, in the picture of this middle-aged pair, planning to break with all the traditions of life as they knew it, to leave their comfortable house and a lifetime's associations to set out for a new country, a veritable wilderness to their eyes, and begin anew as pioneers at a time of life when they might have thought only of rest and surcease from labor.

Finally all was in readiness and in the month of May, 1842, the Beveridge family set out upon their pilgrimage. The party consisted of Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge and four of their

THE PIONEER

unmarried children, James Hoy, who was twenty-five years of age, Thomas George, twenty-two, John Lourie, eighteen, and their youngest daughter, Agnes, who was but thirteen. An older daughter, Isabel, and her husband, William French, were also of the party. Jennett, the eldest child, who was the wife of James Henry, was left behind, as was also the second son, Andrew, who was destined for the ministry, and was about to enter Jefferson College at Canonsburg, Pennsylvania.

The Beveridges chose to make use of the canal and Great Lakes route and so made the journey in seventeen days. By so doing they missed some of the experiences recorded by many a pioneer who traveled by covered wagon.

Reminiscences of John L. Beveridge

"THE day we reached Somonauk," writes John L. Beveridge in his reminiscences, "it rained very hard all day—the mud was deep and black. The roof leaked and the house was wet and damp. The new home did not look very inviting. My mother was a brave and proud woman. I found her next morning in the leanto, crying as if her very heart was broken. As she cried, she said she could never live here. She had come from the land where she was born and where she had lived fifty-four years with a life's friendships, to a new land to dwell among strangers, from a comfortable home where she had raised her family, into a poor log house on the frontier of civilization.

"It is no wonder she was homesick, the most distressing illness afflicting the human body and heart."

Three years later she returned to the scenes of her childhood and former home, to the friends she had known and loved so long, and after a visit of three months, strange to say, she was glad to return to her log house, and she never regretted the change in her life.

"The first summer in Illinois I even longed for the old house," Governor Beveridge continues, "and the associations of my whole life, my playmates and my schoolmates. It seemed as if I never could become reconciled to the change.

"The house, built of rough logs, chinked and daubed with clay, with puncheon floors and shale roof, consisted of five rooms, an attic and a leanto. It stood on the north bank of the creek, the highway between the two.

"The west room was the granary. The next room with a fireplace and a mud and stick chimney and two small windows, was the sitting room, dining room and bedroom of my parents.

REMINISCENCES OF JOHN L. BEVERIDGE

Through the middle of the house was the entry way, with one door south opening to the road, one door west, into the sitting room, one door north to the backyard, well and leanto, and one door east to the parlor. It had one small window and in this was the cooking stove. The room to the east was the parlor, with an oblong window, two beds hid by curtains which the girls and company occupied, and a ladder leading to a low attic. Up there the men and boys slept, with rain drops in summer and snowflakes in winter enlivening sleep.

"The east room had been used as a bar or public room. The former owner kept a country inn and the necessity of the times compelled my parents to entertain travelers.

"A daily stage ran by the door each way between Chicago and Dixon, a distance of one hundred and ten miles. In winter season two days were required for the trip, the stage stopping overnight at Little Rock, six miles east of Somonauk. * * * I have driven two yoke of oxen out on the prairie west to haul the stage stuck in the mud. The stage was run by Frink, Walker, and Sanger.

"Travelers had no other choice but to stop overnight in the log house. They were served with good meals and had good clean beds — lodgings, meals, and horses fed and stabled, all for seventy-five cents."

Mr. and Mrs. William French settled on a tract of land, part timber, part prairie, adjoining the Beveridges on the south and built a house half a mile farther down the creek.

The first settlers sought tracts containing the best high and dry land they could find in the vicinity. The low land was thought valueless at that time, as indeed it was, for immediate tillage. The water stood in many places the year round. In the spring, the water filled the ponds and covered many depressions, so the people were of the belief that the low, wet land would never be tillable, but might be utilized to some extent for grazing purposes and from which to cut prairie hay late

SOMONAUK CHURCH

in the season. This hay was quite nutritious, but not equal to tame grass later grown. No one yet dreamed of under draining.

Although postage was costly in the early '40s, the stamp for a single sheet of writing-paper costing twenty-five cents, letters were written to friends left behind in Washington County. One or two letters written in reply to Agnes Beveridge by Eleanor Pratt serve to show how great was the interest and curiosity excited in the old home by the experiences of the Beveridges in Somonauk.

"Tell me whether you have cherries, plums and strawberries, black caps or what kind of berries you have?" she asks, in the first letter. Later she exclaims, "How queer it would look to see wagons drawn by oxen! I would think it would be a long time before you would get used to the log houses and horned horses of the West."

Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge and their children were the first of many pioneers coming to Somonauk from Washington County. Other families, more or less related to them, joined them within a year or two. There seems to have been a certain feeling of consternation and desolation among those left in the older community as they saw house after house occupied by strange residents. As early as March, 1843, young Eleanor Pratt wrote to Agnes Beveridge: "There is more going away. What shall we do?"

These later comers settled on farms scattered over a wide area with the Beveridge log house as a center.

Somonauk's Pioneer Days

THE pioneers of Somonauk, with a tradition of life in which the church held the foremost place, could not rest long without the religious services for which their souls hungered.

Through the Board of Home Missions of the Associate Presbyterian Church they secured a minister to meet their need. The first service was held in the Beveridge log cabin. The church record says: "In August, 1842, the Rev. James Templeton, visited the few of God's people here, and preached one Sabbath." This is the first recorded religious service of the Presbyterians in the county.

The following autumn a Rev. Mr. Smith preached one Sabbath. In the early winter the Rev. George Vincent preached on two occasions. In 1843 the Rev. R. Pollock was sent by the Home Missions Board and held service three Sabbaths. During his stay he surveyed the field and visited the people in their homes. Later, the Rev. Isaac Law served the little flock for three Sabbaths, and from time to time other ministers came, among them the Rev. Rensselaer W. French.

Sabbath morning families had to be up with the sun to get to church in time. The yoke of oxen was hitched to a lumber wagon, the family loaded in and the driver "gee-hawed" them to church at the rate of two or three miles an hour. The condition of the roads, or rather trails, had much to do with the rate of speed. In the spring, or other wet times, the mud was terrific, but this was considered a poor excuse for not going to church. A pioneer describing some of the conditions in the early and middle '40s remarked with enthusiasm, "Why, not a horse came to church — they were all oxen."

SOMONAUK CHURCH

As frequently as this sturdy people could obtain a minister to supply them with preaching, they did, but these ministerial visits were often at wide intervals. Between times the families would convene at the Beveridge log cabin on the Lord's Day and conduct a Sabbath School and what was termed a "Cottage Prayer Meeting." These pioneers had need of all the spiritual help their church afforded, for during the first years life presented almost insurmountable difficulties. On one occasion, it is related, the session and a few others had come together for prayer and consultation. It was, perhaps, the time of the most discouraging outlook. Help seemed out of the reach of human ability. While in prayer, some one sobbed, and soon all were weeping. Weeping, not for the reason the Ancients wept by the Rivers of Babylon, who wept in captivity and in punishment because they had despised the true faith and turned to idols; these people wept for God's Zion at Somonauk. As they wept the tears washed away the dust of doubt and fear from their spiritual eyes, and they pressed on with a new courage bound for success. To Mrs. George Beveridge, the community and the little church owed a great debt. She was always optimistic as to the church and its welfare, and it is related of her that she never relaxed for a moment in encouraging the officers and members to persevere.

There were some dark days. At times tears flowed freely; but some of the time the sun was shining. Clouds came and passed beyond, not forgotten, but accepted; therefore they had the true sunshine of life — resignation to the will of God. Meanwhile they continued with cheerful self-denial to build their two homes — a family home and a church home. Courage and faith, coupled with perseverance, were their anvil and the hammer that pounded out success.

The new prairie land, with its beautiful contour, was possessed of most fertile soil and veiled in myriads of beautiful sweet-scented flowers. Yet, in the first years of its settlement,

SOMONAUK'S PIONEER DAYS

the sanitary conditions were not wholly favorable to the good health of the white man. Especially in the latter half of summer and early autumn, the ponds were stagnant and emitted an unpleasant odor which at that time was thought to cause malaria and fever and ague. Not a few of the settlers were afflicted with ague, a very weakening malady. Others fell victims to typhoid fever, largely due, no doubt, to the drinking-water from the first shallow wells, dug in low places and supplied more or less with surface water. The ponds, simmering in the warm sunshine, were incubators for hatching swarms of mosquitoes.

"I am sorry to hear that so many of your Somonauk people are sick," wrote Eleanor Pratt. "I am afraid it is a sickly place." But her sense of justice bids her add, after reciting a list of old neighbors who have died and who are sick, "You see it is as sickly here as with you."

Mr. Miller, who visited the Beveridges in 1844, and who seems to have contracted ague, suffered from the "shakes" long after leaving the West.

The settlers sorely needed the spiritual joys and peace of soul bestowed upon them through the Sabbath service. In every phase of their daily work there were strong barriers to overcome. Even the sod of ages resisted civilization. It took several yoke of oxen to draw a sixteen-inch plow. Five yoke hitched to a plow were needed to turn a twenty-two-inch furrow. But the energy of man was destined to subdue the wilderness.

One man drove the oxen and guided them by the words "gee" and "haw," and by the swing of his long whip-lash. The hands of another man guided the plow, while its keen-edged share cut its way amid the muffled roar of snapping roots as it rolled over the tough surface. Then the sod was left to lie for many months to decompose and become mellow under the rays of the sun, so that the next year it might bear a new type of growth — wheat.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Farmers, weak in equipment, were compelled to unite their forces to secure sufficient power to break their land. The faithful oxen cropped the grass for their living, for, in the main, grain for animal food was out of the question until it could be sufficiently grown on the farm, and the stock during the winters subsisted on prairie hay.

Land Troubles

THE Somonauk settlers held their land insecurely, having only squatter's rights to their claims. De Kalb County, together with a large tract of land in northern Illinois, in fact all land between the old Indian Boundary lines, had been open to settlers since 1816, but it was not until the close of the Black Hawk War, when the Indians began to move to the west of the Mississippi River, that settlement was practical. Consequently the land had not been surveyed and the government agents spent four long years in doing the work.

Finally, in 1843, the region about Somonauk was put on the market to be sold at the government price of \$1.25 an acre. The settlers, as soon as they could collect the necessary money to buy their claims, hurried to the Land Office in Chicago. Many of them went on foot, for walking proved a swifter means of travel than the slow-moving ox team. A few efforts were made to "jump" claims. But the better class of citizens were in the majority and they managed to force the thieves, as they were considered, to relinquish the government patents they had secured to the rightful owner, the settler who already lived on the land. At the same time they also restored the price which they had paid to the "jumpers."

Two cases of this kind were attempted in connection with the purchase of land to the east of Freeland Corners. Mr. J. M. Hummel, although he was but a small boy at the time, well remembers the incidents. In one case the "claim jumper" was advised by the settlers to leave the country for his own personal benefit, which he accordingly did. In the other case a man with grown sons jumped the improved claim of a neighbor who had several small children. When a posse of citizens, bent on securing fair play, waited on the "jumper," he barricaded his door and threatened a gun fight. After some parley

SOMONAUK CHURCH

he changed his mind and sent out a flag of truce with his terms of surrender, which were, that he would give up the patent for the land in question in return for the price he had paid for it and that he would give the neighbor a reasonable time to raise the money; in return, he was not to be run out of the country. These terms were accepted and all went well. Mr. Hummel says, "These stirring events of justice were indelibly stamped on my memory and can never be forgotten."

There were a few timber claims whose occupants, being too poor to pay cash, gave them up to friends who were able to "enter" and hold them until the rightful owners were able to pay.

These just and hardy men surely did well to protect each other against the covetous intruder who sought to fill his own purse at the expense of the self-sacrifice and hard labor of the original settlers who were striving to make homes for their families. The purchase of the land drained the country of nearly every dollar and left the people very poor in money with which to buy necessities. But they owned their homes and were glad. Those who went to the frontier to grow up with the country quickly learned to know the realities of hard times. The circulating medium was not adjusted as yet. A good deal of exchanging or trading was done to keep the wolf from the door. At times it seemed an almost impossible task to support a family, a school and a church.

Reviewing the old records of those early days, one will note with interest their liberal contributions to missions in comparison with their meager incomes. Not only were they desirous that others might have what was nearest and dearest to their own souls, but they "gave until it hurt" to materialize this desire. True to the promise, the Bountiful Giver restored to these pioneers "good measure — pressed down, and running over." Nor is this excellent quality of liberality deficient in their descendants; it continues in the blood.



Somonauk United Presbyterian Church



Patten Mausoleum, Oak Mound Cemetery



Entrance to Oak Mound Cemetery, Somonauk

LAND TROUBLES

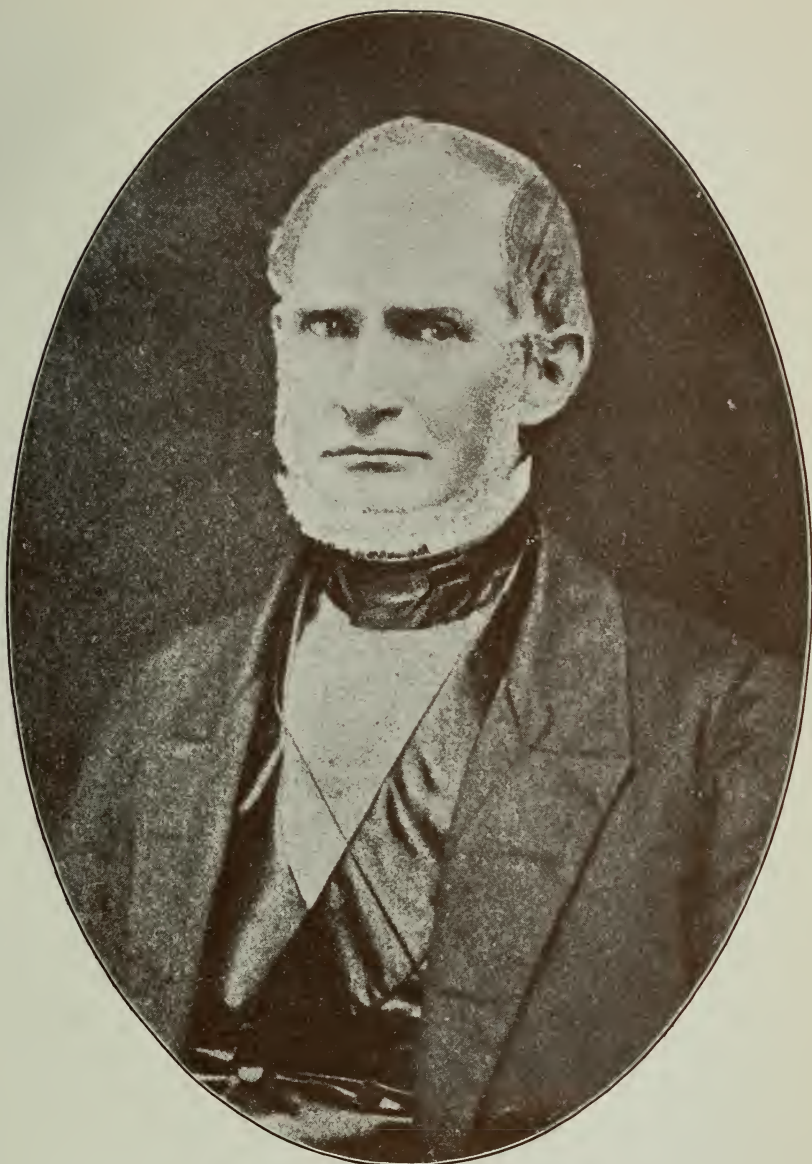
Privation, overwork and the ravages of fever claimed some of the early settlers and it was necessary to select a burial-place for the Somonauk community. A tract was chosen on the bank of the Somonauk, covered with oak trees, and now known as Oak Mound Cemetery. The first recorded burial, that of Edwin Burchim, took place in 1842; that of Rhoda Fay, who was born in 1773, in 1844. But Oak Mound had been used as a burial-place in still earlier times. When digging to erect the fence which now encloses the cemetery, the bones of a tall white man were found, which are believed to be those of a soldier who had died while on duty during the Black Hawk War. Other unmarked graves have been found recently which point to the use of Oak Mound Cemetery as a place of burial some years before the Beveridges came to Somonauk. Although it had been in use for several years, it was not until May 3, 1847, that Oak Mound was made the recognized cemetery of Somonauk, at which time it was surveyed and platted.

Church Records

DURING the four years which ensued after the first Sabbath service at the home of the Beveridges the congregation had been only a mission under the guidance of the Home Missions Board of the Associate Church, later the United Presbyterians. Now the community found itself sufficiently strong and self-reliant to organize a separate church.

It was on March 18, 1846, that twenty men and women, probably the entire adult population of the settlement, for no one would absent himself from so important an occasion, assembled in the parlor of the house of Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge. In consequence, the little log cabin by the ford on Somonauk Creek was actually the first church building of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church.

The Session Book records that: "The associate congregation of Somonauk was organized by the Rev. R. W. French on the 18th day of March, 1846, in the house of Mr. George Beveridge, Messrs. D. M. Dobbin and William Patten were elected ruling elders. At the same time and place a call was made out by the Associate congregation of Somonauk for one-half the time of the Rev. R. H. Pollock in connection with the Associate congregation, Granville, Putnam Co., Illinois. The following named persons on presentation of their certificates and in view of satisfactory testimony where no certificate was presented, were organized as members and allowed to vote in the election of ruling elders and choice of a minister to fill the blanks in the call then made out, viz. (1) Dr. John Shankland, (2) Mrs. Howison, (3) Mrs. Telford, (4) John Walker, (5) Jonathan French, (6) Ann French, (7) Sarah French, (8) William Patten, (9) Elizabeth Patten, (10) Nancy Walker, (11) George Beveridge, (12) Ann Beveridge,



Rev. Rensselaer W. French, First Pastor, 1849-1859

CHURCH RECORDS

(13) Isabel French, (14) Mary Patten, (15) James Walker, (16) Isabel Robertson, (17) William Robertson, (18) Mary Dobbin, (19) Alexander French, (20) David Miller Dobbin, were after examination with a view to their admission as members of the church allowed to vote in the election of Elders and in the choice of a member to fill the blank in the call." The original record probably was written on odd sheets of paper of which there may not have been a plentiful supply in the frontier settlement. Some years later, in 1857, the session authorized Elder Elijah Stewart to purchase a book and copy the minutes into it. Elijah Stewart was at that date clerk of the Session and his copy of the original record has been the basis of the Story of Somonauk Church. It is probable that a few mistakes were made in copying dates, which would account for its occasional lack of harmony with the calendar.

This list of Charter Members might be called the official record of the families who had come at this date from Washington County to settle in Somonauk. In addition to Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge and their daughter Isabel, the wife of William French, were Jonathan and Ann Edgar French, parents of William French, and their other children, Sarah and Mary Jane, who was the wife of David Miller Dobbin, one of the first two elders, and another son, Alexander French.

William Patten came in 1843. His wife and his mother, with his brothers Robert and Alexander and his sister Martha, came to join him in 1844.

David Miller Dobbin, the elder, whose wife was Mary Jane French, was a cousin of Ann Dobbin Telford. Another charter member was Margaret Brown Howison, who was the wife of George Howison. Their children, William, Alexander, Robert, James and Eliza, wife of Alexander White, joined the church at a later date. James Walker and his son John, with his wife, Nancy Walls, are found upon the list, as also were William Robertson and his wife, Isabel Williamson.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Dr. John Shankland is the only one of the original members of the church whose later life is not known. It is said that he came to Somonauk from Michigan. With his family he returned to Battle Creek, Michigan, and since that time all trace of him has been lost.

Dr. Shankland's brother James preached his trial sermon in the South Argyle church about eighty years ago at this time (1927). Margaret Shankland, who was a correspondent of Elizabeth Pratt Patten's, was married about that time. In the cemetery of the South Argyle church are the graves of Dr. Shankland's parents and of Elizabeth Shankland. The inscriptions read:

"John Shankland, born in Sangour, Scotland, in 1774; died April 18, 1821, in his 51st year."

"Jannet, wife of John Shankland, died Dec. 19, 1863, ae. 80 years."

"Elizabeth Shankland, died January 3, 1852."

At the meeting at which the church was organized, March 18, 1846, the Rev. Rensselaer W. French moderated a call for the Rev. R. H. Pollock to give one-half time to the new church in connection with his charge at Granville, Putnam County, Illinois. Subsequently Mr. Pollock gave the church notice he could not accept the call. No further efforts were made to secure a pastor until the next year, when on March 29, 1847, on application by the congregation, the Rev. Mr. French was again sent by the Presbytery to moderate in a call for the Rev. William Osburn. The Sabbath previous, the 28th, Mr. French dispensed the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, assisted by the Rev. William Osburn. At this communion the first members united after the organization of the church. They were: Robert Patten, Alexander R. Patten, Agnes Beveridge, and Daniel Boyd, all by profession of faith.

The Rev. Mr. Osburn did not accept the call tendered him but he served the congregation at Somonauk, part time, from



David Miller Dobbin, First Elder



William Patten, First Elder

CHURCH RECORDS

May, 1847, to April, 1849. Meanwhile, the Rev. R. W. French made several trips from his charge in Mercer County, across the virgin country on horseback to serve the Somonauk people, as directed by the Presbytery.

During the winter of 1848 and 1849 William Patten, having ascertained that Mr. French was about to sever his connection with the church in Mercer County, wrote to him to ask if he would consider a call to become the pastor of Somonauk church. Receiving an encouraging response, the membership also acquiescing, Mr. French, in concurrence with the action of the Presbytery, accepted; and with small delay removed to Somonauk.

On the first Sabbath of his pastorate, May 27, 1849, the Lord's Supper was dispensed by the Rev. Mr. French, assisted by the Rev. William Osburn. At this time the following named persons were admitted into the church by certificate: "Joseph Thompson, a ruling elder from the Associate Church in Putnam, Washington County, New York; James McAllister and his wife, Jane McAllister, and their daughter, Mary McAllister, from South Washington, Morrow County, Ohio, and Mrs. N. P. French. Mrs. Jennett Henry, who had come from the East, on a visit to her parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge, also was admitted to the communion. The following named persons were admitted to the privileges of the church by examination and profession: James H. Beveridge, James French and Eliza Howison. Twenty-eight persons joined in this celebration of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Mr. James Walker was absent on account of sickness."

From the time of the organization of the church, in 1846, to the arrival of the Rev. Mr. French to oversee the flock, three of the charter members had died. These were: Ann Edgar French, and her husband, Jonathan French, and Mary Jane Dobbin, wife of Elder David Miller Dobbin. Dr. John Shankland, who had moved from the community, had been dismissed by letter.

The Pastorate of Mr. French

AN unpublished sketch of the life of the Reverend Rensselaer W. French, written by his son Albert C. French, gives a vivid picture of the life at Somonauk at the time of the arrival of the first minister:

"The removal to Somonauk was probably brought about by several considerations. The people at Somonauk were attractive in character, and came from New York State, mostly from the vicinity of Cambridge where his (Dr. French's) grandfather, Jonathan French, had lived and where his father was born. There may have been some Ohio people also at Somonauk, there certainly were at a later period and altogether, Father and Mother French would feel quite at home with the Somonauk people.

"Railroads from the East to Chicago were going to shorten the time and distance to the old home in Ohio and instead of two tedious weeks around by the river route, it would be only a couple of days or so, and this appealed to Mother French. Finally, Mother had received several hundred dollars from her folks at home and they thought that by selling their forty acres at North Henderson they would be able to purchase a quarter section at Somonauk where land was still low in price. We must remember that migration to the West had followed the river routes and values were still almost at government prices.

"Thus irrespective of the matter of salary their material prospects would be improved and both Father and Mother were self reliant and all his life the matter of salary was of secondary consideration with Father. I think the most he ever received in his life was under four hundred dollars. Also he

THE PASTORATE OF MR. FRENCH

never received help from the church boards. At Somonauk he was able to purchase a land warrant from a Mexican War veteran for \$360 for a piece of prairie of 170 acres.

"Alexander French, of Somonauk, a second cousin, seems to have moved their goods across the country for them, about one hundred and forty miles, for \$16.50. This was in the latter part of May, 1849.

"There must have been two wagon loads of such things as they had, together with five passengers and the driver. We can tell almost what they had to move. There was a four-poster bedstead made of cherry wood with holes in the tops of the posts to receive supports for a canopy which was necessary in a one-room log cabin; a big cherry bureau, a cherry stand in which Mother kept her love letters before she was married, and on which Father used to write his sermons afterwards. Six substantially made chairs with a rocker, and a child's rocker, painted a bright green with gilt stripes.

"There would be homespun bedding, an honest goose-feather bed in a linen homespun tick, but no stove of any sort. They did not have them, in those days in log cabins. They had "cranes," to hang the kettles on and swing over the fire in a fireplace.

"It must have taken them at least four days to make the trip from North Henderson to Somonauk. It would be across the prairies.

"In the summer the unbroken prairies were not without their charm. This was almost the first of June, a time when the prairies were ablaze with flowers. The summer prairie made a picture in my mind which I can never forget, and which few now living would be able to visualize. It was God's untarnished fields of glory which he had planted ages ago, and which it has taken man such a short while to obliterate. Delicate and distinctive odors from these unspoiled plains with their thousands of flowers, every one perfuming the soft breezes.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

In those early days spring came dancing along much sooner than it seems to come now.

"When they arrived at Somonauk there was no house ready to receive them. But 'Uncle George' Beveridge and 'Aunt' Ann took them in as if it was a matter of course. It seems to me that in every congregation which I have ever known there is always a couple of kindly, generous minded people who simply abound in good works. No ostentation nor effusive kindness, but just an observing mind which slips into the duty as though they had been expecting it to come along and were ready for it. Such people were Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge.

"George Beveridge lived just across the creek from where Somonauk church now stands. His house was a long structure of perhaps a little more than the usual cabin dimensions because it had been used as an inn or traveler's stopping place. It was crumbling down when I was old enough to observe it, but the old well was still in service, and between sermons on Sabbath I remember that the church folk used to stream down the church green and over the bridge to that well to get a drink whether they were thirsty or not, just a chance for a young man to escort his sweetheart to the old well and give her a drink. That was mostly in the summer and was something which I came to regard as quite essential to a proper church service. I have often wondered how that ceremonial was brought to a close.

"Somonauk church, which practically represents the congregational center, is five miles north of the village of Somonauk, which is on the C. B. & Q. Railway. The church is just south of Somonauk Creek at that point, and five roads meet in the adjacent space near the church. Father's new farm followed the south side of the creek at an angle to the northwest for perhaps forty rods to what is now Oak Mound Cemetery, and then branched due west on the half-section line. This angling road always confused my sense of direction in the

THE PASTORATE OF MR. FRENCH

neighborhood of the church and I cannot be sure to this day which way that old church faced.

"Father was now about thirty-five years of age and on Sabbath, May 27, 1849, he began the duties of pastor of the congregation which he organized in 1846, preaching two sermons as the custom was, the first a lecture from John XVI:8, the afternoon service from Jeremiah VIII, last verse. He adds "Dull" to both services in his notation.

"No doubt it was a warm day in early summer. We may suppose that the little congregation probably met in Mr. Beveridge's house, for there was no church building until three years later. Or perhaps it was in the schoolhouse about half a mile east of Mr. Beveridge's house where they met afterwards until the church was built. Some condition contributed to Father French's depression that evening, a very unusual thing for him, for in his notation for that day he wrote, 'I was much cast down in spirit.' If he could have looked forward into the years to see the splendid record which that little congregation was to make, how different would his feelings have been. However, there were no more melancholy reflections recorded in his notes and so we may conclude that his depression passed away to come back no more.

"They did not long remain as guests of Mr. and Mrs. Beveridge. An empty log cabin stood on the north side of that angling road a short distance west of the church before we reach the present cemetery and Father and his little family moved into it. I used as a child to have an unreasoning prejudice against this old log building, not knowing that it had sheltered our folk for a time. It disappeared long ago and they remained in it no longer than the time it took Father to build a house of his own on his farm two miles to the west. In those days a pastorate was not usually regarded as the temporary affair that it is apt to be now. So Father French proceeded as if he was to remain there permanently. A house had to be built

SOMONAUK CHURCH

on the land he had purchased. The members assisted him in this. Lumber was hauled, much of it from Chicago, sixty miles, during the summer. In the winter a well was dug. During that summer of 1849 he put up prairie hay with the help of members, hiring sometimes George Beveridge's ox team, and sometimes another member's team at fifty cents a day.

"When he moved out of that log house by the creek he moved for the first time in his life into a frame house. For two hundred years and more his ancestors in America, and finally himself, had lived in log houses. He was born in one, reared in another, went to school in a log schoolhouse, was married in a log house and was thirty-six years old before he ever lived in any other sort.

"I suppose that during that summer he would find a way to break up some of that prairie land and plant some sod corn which is often quite good, and so have corn to feed a horse or a team if he became able to get one. Then in the fall of 1850 we find him hauling wheat to Chicago and hauling more lumber out—a trip of two days in, and two days out, leaving two days of the week in which to prepare his Sabbath sermon. And I do not often find him repeating his Somonauk sermon at Wheatland, with which he combined his work at Somonauk church.

"The Southwestern Plank Road on Ogden Avenue (out of Chicago) was the main traveled road toward Aurora in those days and I have often wondered whether he pulled his load of lumber up Snake Hill, just west of Downer's Grove, or if he had some other road he used. Some of the long hills on the route must have been pretty tough for the light teams they used to have. Horses used to weigh about ten hundred pounds in those days, but they were all horse, not beef, like some we have today. I mention all these things to show how self reliant and cheerful Father always was.

THE PASTORATE OF MR. FRENCH

"About this time he organized the Scotch congregation of Wheatland and as he only gave Somonauk half his time he supplied Wheatland the other half, though he did not adhere to that plan regularly. From July, 1849, to July, 1850, we have a record of sixty sermons preached at Wheatland, and it is not a complete record, as it was not until about 1852 that the congregation at Wheatland was able to have a settled pastor.

"As I said before, Father was supposed to give only half his time to Somonauk, and Wheatland received most of the other half, though Ross' Grove, ten miles west of Somonauk, had some of his time. I could relate incidents of these twenty-seven-mile trips to Wheatland if it were not irrelevant, but I will say that they were not pleasure rides always, for he in all his pastoral work seemed to me to be very faithful, often being at the place of worship when the weather was so inclement that only a very few faithful like himself attended the service, and riding home facing a northwest wind with the thermometer more than twenty degrees below zero.

"Mr. French's conveyance was his horse and buggy, unless there was much snow or mud, in which case he rode on horseback. Seemingly, the pastors of the pioneers feared neither storms nor the all but impassable roads.

"From 1849 to 1852 were busy but uneventful years. The congregation increased in membership by immigration from Ohio and the East. They were almost uniformly American in character and largely of Scotch descent. There were Beveridges, Grahams, Stewarts, McBrides, Boyds, McClellans, McAllisters, Howisons, Kirkpatrick's, and others, all of which names are Scottish in origin. Also they were Associate Presbyterian in their church attachments. This term distinguished them from the Associate Reformed Church. These two Presbyterian bodies were separated by minor differences which it is not necessary to state, but which seemed to the two denominations as very vital to sound religion. * * * *

SOMONAUK CHURCH

"My recollections of this period were of a degree of comfort which I know Father never before had enjoyed. I know that he liked his parishioners, had gone the two miles to church in his lumber wagon, and in stormy weather he would walk or ride horseback. But now we had a light carry-all, two seated, built buggy fashion, for two horses. For going to town or on pastoral visitation he removed the back seat, and on Friday afternoon in the summer it was a great pleasure to me to go with him to the post office, four miles east — Freeland, it was called — to get our weekly mail. Our ideas have changed since the time when we were contented to get our mail once a week. We received the *Presbyterian Witness*, the *Advent Herald*, the *Evangelical Repository*, a monthly, and perhaps some secular paper, but no magazine or story paper (Father was too strict for fiction) and of course some family correspondence.

"Friday, and particularly Saturday was his 'study day,' when he was not to be disturbed in his room. More days were thus occupied for special occasions.

"We lived on what was often called the 'Chicago-Dixon' road; it was not absolutely a direct road, as we lived south of both cities and even Aurora, but so it was called, and in the '50s the gold seekers and emigrants to the West, with their white covered 'Prairie Schooners' constantly passed that way. There was a bad quarter mile of low ground in front of our farm, and the narrow pike in the spring of the year became almost impassable. Many times I have seen Father French down there with a pole or spade helping some unfortunate out of the depths. Loads of straw dumped in the worst places quickly sank 'without a trace.' * * * *

"The memories of that period are chiefly connected with the church and the people. The solemn observance of the Sabbath to my young mind was a difficult problem. It seemed easy and natural to the grown people, but not an unmixed delight

THE PASTORATE OF MR. FRENCH

to me. In the summer when clean clothes and shoes and stockings had to be worn, a lesson in the catechism to be recited, and a long sermon to be listened to which I could not comprehend, religious duties sat pretty heavily on my constitution. It did not take long for shoes, stockings and coat to come off, once we started for home. Church was apparently no place for social enjoyment. All were most decorous and grave even in the church yard, and the devout manner of the good people was manifest from the time they tied their horses until they started for home. Inside the church an air of solemn propriety seemed to permeate the atmosphere. * * * * The very pews seemed to look toward the pulpit with an unwavering reverence. The masterful but earnest dignity of my Father as he rose and said, 'Let us begin the worship of God by singing a part of the —— psalm,' was something which put distance between us. I could not be his boy until church was over.

"I walked up to our pew with Mother — our seat was about two-thirds up the left side tier of seats facing the pulpit. I would compose myself in the outside end of our seat, where I could be handy to receive the cookie which Mrs. George Beveridge, across the aisle, often had for me, or else some of the little fine rough spiced candy which she would have every now and then. * * * *

"The Sabbath at church was almost the only break in the daily life of those uneventful times. The ceremonial of its public service was weighted with solemnity. The measured stately harmony of those old songs of praise as they came from the full congregation of reverent worshipers still echoes through the heart like the majestic tones of the evening winds through the depth of the forest."

During the first years following the organization of the church, services were still held in the home of George Beveridge. The family, however, was large and the log cabin was small. So not long after the arrival of Mr. French they built

SOMONAUK CHURCH

a larger house, on the same plat of ground some hundred feet to the north. The material was drawn from Chicago by ox teams, with the exception of some of the frame pieces, which they hewed from their own woods. Although the thought was not expressed in words, no small share of their purpose in the new house lay in their desire to provide a more commodious place for public worship. The second story was left in one large room for several years and was always open for religious services — in fact, for all meetings touching moral questions, as long as there was need.

The new house was evidently much used as a place of meeting, for John V. Henry, who came to Somonauk with his parents in 1853, relates that "Grandfather's . . . new house while new as compared to the log cabin, had the appearance to me of having been built several years before, as it was very much weather-beaten, and the porch floor and steps showed signs of much wear."

Not long previous to 1849 a small schoolhouse was built. It stood just north of the trail in the thick woods, a half mile east of the home of George Beveridge. It was built to answer for a "meeting house," as well as for a day school. A rostrum was raised about eight inches across a part of the south end, just the width of the door being taken off at the southwest corner. Part of the carpenter's work-bench was used for the pulpit-stand; two legs stood on the floor, the other two legs, shortened, stood on the rostrum, and a bench was the seat. This bench accommodated the minister on the Sabbath and the reciting classes in the day school. The mischievous little boys were often made to sit under this pulpit-stand for punishment, using the edge of the rostrum for a seat. In the winter term of school young men and women came long distances from the sparsely settled country, even to four and five miles. James H. Beveridge taught here one winter, and Agnes Beveridge was schoolmistress through one summer. Here Lorenzo J.



*George Beveridge House, Built 1851-2
Now Standing*



Dedication of Church Tablet, September 5, 1925

THE PASTORATE OF MR. FRENCH

Lamson, afterward one of the members of Lamson Bros. & Co. of the Chicago Board of Trade, went to school with Agnes Beveridge and the next year attended as her pupil. The grandfather of Dr. Arthur Lord, of Plano, Illinois, who served overseas in the World War as a surgeon, taught in this school in the winter of 1850 and 1851.

This school house was moved across the creek a few years later, to a site south of the road, nearly opposite the William G. Beveridge homestead, on land donated for the purpose by George Beveridge, later owned by a son, Thomas Beveridge, William's father. It was used for a church and a school as before, until the first meeting house was built on the plot of ground that the present church occupies. A part, however, of the church services were still held in the large upper room of the Beveridge home.

A vivid memory of those early Sabbath services remains with those who attended them, "of pastor French, a tall, reverential looking man, expounding the word of God to his little flock of God-fearing and trusting men and women, leading them to the throne of grace in a confidential, reverential voice which impressed us children that God was near for the minister was talking to Him."

The chorister, Daniel Boyd, a young man a trifle under medium height, sat on the platform, too. He would stand to lead the praise service in his slightly quavering voice. All the congregation joined in singing the psalms of David to the sacred old tunes, "Ortonville," "Mere," "Dundee," "Peterborough," "Colesville," "Bangor," and a few others, long years before authorized by the church officials as appropriate to use when singing praises to God.

Commerce of the Prairies

MEANWHILE the every-day life of the Somonauk settlers remained difficult and full of hardship. Although the rich prairie lands produced crops almost miraculous in the eyes of men accustomed to the meager yield of the hillside farms of eastern New York, little actual money could be secured because of the difficulty in marketing the wheat.

The trip to Chicago was long and laborious. Thirty to forty bushels of wheat was a good-sized load to haul on the soft trail and through the fords of the unbridged streams, with two yoke of oxen hitched to the wagon. The wagons were crude affairs. A pioneer of the early '40s remembers seeing home-made wagons pass by from the Rock River country on the way to Chicago. The wheels were sawed from trees from two and a half to three feet in diameter. The wheel was at least six inches wide and sawed so as to make a sort of hub with a hole through the center for a wooden axle of the linch-pin type. Frequent stops had to be made to grease these hubs in order to keep the wagon in use.

John L. Beveridge remembered seeing, in his boyhood, settlers from the Rock River country and Mendota, then wild prairie, haul their produce, chiefly wheat and pork, to Chicago for market. "I have seen," he records, "sixty teams at night camp on the creek. They would travel one hundred miles or more to market, be absent six days, and the only money out would be one night's lodgings, supper and breakfast, stable and hay for teams — and all for one dollar at the best hotel (in Chicago), the famous Tremont House. They couldn't afford more. Wheat was from thirty-five cents to fifty cents per bushel and dressed pork from \$1.50 to \$3.00 per hundred weight. After purchasing groceries for the family they had very little change left."

COMMERCE OF THE PRAIRIES

John V. Henry relates, "I remember of Grandfather (George Beveridge) telling of taking a load of wheat to Chicago, starting Monday morning with a neighbor. They could not go alone for fear of being 'stalled' and needing assistance. Arriving home on Saturday afternoon, after paying his week's expenses, he brought home a broom, a one-half bushel measure, one scoop shovel and two gallons of New Orleans molasses — the net proceeds of one load of wheat." On another trip he returned with a barrel of salt. On the Galena stage road it was not unusual to see a farmer returning after hauling wheat to the lead mines with a small lump of lead in the bottom of his wagon representing the entire proceeds of the long haul.

These incidents were the common experiences of the large majority of the first settlers. A few families were better situated, while others were in even harder circumstances. All depended on how well they were able to equip themselves for their difficult task. The move to the West, however, was the best business stroke these men and women could have made with their small capital. This is emphatically true of all who "stuck" to the land. After a decade or two of poverty and its hardships they were repaid for their trials in a near market, a growing wealth, comfortable homes, self-made independence, and ease for declining years.

Of the young men who drifted in from year to year, some entered a piece of land, some took up a trade; for instance, that of a carpenter, for whose work there was an immediate demand, as the first thing the new immigrant must have was shelter. Not a few of these young men married pioneers' daughters, who made the best of helpmeets.

As an illustration, the children of Robert Graham often heard him relate what decided him, or rather forced him, to seek a home in the new West. He was born and raised on a farm in Washington County, New York, and was one of

SOMONAUK CHURCH

eleven children. Not owning land, he thought he could do better than to farm among the rocks, so he learned the cooper's trade, a good business at that time. Making some money, he moved in 1837 with his young family to Ohio, bought a house and an acre of land in a village near the present city of Columbus, built a shop and went to work.

He did well for some years, until the introduction of machinery monopolized the business. Though he worked night and day, trying to cope with water and steam power, the little shop run by man power alone had to close.

"What shall I do now?" he asked himself. So one day he rather timidly asked his wife if she were willing to go to Illinois and take up government land. She promptly replied that she was. The same autumn, 1849, he bargained with the government for a quarter section in what was organized three years later as Victor Township, De Kalb County, his choice of the prairie lying about three miles southwest from the George Beveridge home. In the spring of 1850 the Grahams arrived at the Somonauk settlement, after a fourteen-day trip in a covered wagon. The parents at once united with the Somonauk church. Next day they began improving their new farm. The wiry sod had to be broken up and a small house built. Mr. Graham's money was exhausted before the house was completed, but the undaunted family moved in and in the years following finished the house as they could. The wintry blasts sifted in, sometimes breezily, but, thanks to a kind Providence, the inmates kept strong and healthy.

About the year 1848 Alexander R. Patten and James H. Beveridge, both prominent among the younger members of Somonauk church, became proprietors of the general store. It stood at the intersection of the Chicago-Galena highway and the road running north from Ottawa to Wisconsin, and the location became known as Somonauk Corners. It was a mile and a half to the east of Somonauk church. The name of

COMMERCE OF THE PRAIRIES

the post office was changed to Freeland Corners in 1853 when the C. B. & Q. Railroad established a station called Somonauk, five miles south.

This store must have been a great convenience, especially to the women of the community, to whom the shops of Chicago were plainly inaccessible. Here eggs and other produce might be exchanged for commodities. The proprietor of the general store was usually the postmaster, and Alexander Patten was no exception to the rule. The general store formed still another social center for the community. Here the farmers gathered to receive their infrequent mail, and local matters were discussed as well as affairs of state and nation. Public opinion was nowhere more influenced than in these gatherings at the general store. In the course of a year or more Alexander Patten became the sole proprietor. In 1851 he brought his bride, Agnes Beveridge, to the crossroads store and here his two oldest sons, James and George, were born.

The Gold Fever

THE discovery of gold in California aroused a desire for riches in people in all walks of life. It swept through the country like a pestilence and during the years 1849 and 1850 the roads and trails to the great West were crowded with hurrying trains of wagons pressing on over the unexplored plains to the gold mines. The stage road passing through Somonauk was alive with gold-seekers. It was beyond belief that the little community should remain untouched by the general excitement. Nor was this the case.

On March 12, 1850, five young men of the community, William Patten, James Howison, James Walker, James Blair, and Daniel Hoag, with their wagons and teams of horses, joined the caravan moving along the highway to the west. Before reaching Council Bluffs their train was augmented to eighty teams. Early in April the trains started from Council Bluffs on their four months' journey across the "Great American Desert." In order the better to ward off attacks from the Indians, the party now drove four teams abreast.

On the first Sabbath morning after they had left Council Bluffs the question arose, "Shall we travel seven days in the week?" Some said "Yes, we cannot afford to lose any time." Others said "No, we will not travel on the Lord's Day." Among the latter group were the five young men from Somonauk church. In consequence of this difference of opinion the train divided. Those who believed in one day of rest in seven were the larger group. Meanwhile, those who wished to travel seven days a week went forward without rest.

The route followed by both parties led along the north side of North Platte River. The group from Somonauk was obliged to turn aside at the Loupe River in order to find a safe fording-

THE GOLD FEVER

place. Returning to the North Platte, they continued to the mouth of the Sweetwater. They then followed the latter river until they came to the spot where it flows through the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains. Here they crossed the Great Divide. Near South Pass James Walker sickened and died. He was buried at Lone Tree, Wyoming.

They had not been long on their westward journey before they overtook the group who had determined to travel seven days in the week. Having taken no rest for themselves or their horses, the party was in a pitiful condition. They had lost a large number of their horses, and in consequence much of their equipment had to be abandoned. Of course the strong party assisted the weak on the remainder of the journey. To conserve their horses' strength the men took turns riding, driving and walking. The heat and the exertion wearied some of them to exhaustion. William Patten, being wiry and a good pedestrian, gave nearly all his turns to ride to those less able to walk than himself.

The "sink of the Humboldt" promised to be the greatest difficulty to be overcome. On account of the extreme heat of this part of the desert they were obliged to cross in the night. In preparation for the ordeal they rested themselves and their horses for three days. Starting at four in the afternoon, after eighteen hours of continuous travel they succeeded in pushing their teams across the forty miles of desert. Although the night hours were hot and suffocating enough, they escaped the unbearable sun rays over the worst part of the "sink of the Humboldt."

On this burning desert William Patten met a man who offered him a twenty-dollar gold piece for a drink of water. The man's tongue was swollen and protruded from thirst. As much as he wanted to help the man he could not, as they had very little water, scarcely enough for their own sick. All were suffering for water. A supply had been provided for man and

SOMONAUK CHURCH

beast but it was running short and the horses must be supplied at all hazards to enable them to pull the wagons.

Many were the vicissitudes of heat and cold encountered on the way. In crossing the Sierra Nevada range, the snow on either side of the beaten track was as high as the horses' backs. One morning, while descending the range, the snow was still quite deep, but at noon they camped to feed and rest in a valley of luxuriant grass and singing birds.

At some of the river crossings there were ferries to take them across at the price of one dollar per wheel — four dollars per wagon. On account of the quicksands fording was very dangerous, so they were obliged to pay the price. One shallow river was crossed by overlaying it with bundles of willows cut beside the stream, making a sort of bridge to keep from sinking in the miry river bottom. At this crossing they lost a horse which by some means snagged its foot on a sharp willow, which disabled it for traveling.

The company from Somonauk was fortunate in escaping serious trouble with the Indians. This was probably due to the strength of the party and of their mode of traveling. Some of the caravans were not so fortunate.

The company reached Sacramento August 2nd, having been five months on the way and having covered more than two thousand miles. The day after their arrival those who had sufficient strength went to work at ten dollars a day; of these William Patten was one.

After nearly a year and a half spent in the gold-fields of California, William Patten returned home by way of the Isthmus of Panama. From the Pacific side he walked to the Chagres River, took ship for New York City and came to Cossayuna, Washington County, New York, where he met his wife and son Edward. He reached Somonauk in August, 1851, two thousand dollars richer in gold than when he left home eighteen months before; a good fortune in those days.

THE GOLD FEVER

Of the five young men who had gone to the gold-fields from Somonauk, only William Patten and James Howison returned. James Blair and Daniel Hoag had died while in California, and, as recorded above, James Walker was buried in South Pass. Several letters exchanged by William Patten and his wife during their long separation, printed in the Appendix, throw light upon the characters of these pioneers. Others from the community went to the West at different times, among them Alexander Howison, who left Somonauk in 1852 and took ship around the Horn. After three years and a half he returned home by way of Aspinwall and Panama.

Railroads

WITH the mid-century came an event which gradually revolutionized the mode of life on the prairies and which was destined to bring change to the peaceful little settlement on Somonauk Creek. The highways, with their covered wagons and ox-teams, had now to compete with a power which could easily outdistance them.

Just before January 1, 1849, a railroad was completed from Chicago to Turner Junction, now West Chicago, and opened for traffic. In December, 1849, construction was started on the line from Turner Junction to Aurora, under the name "Aurora Branch Railroad Company." This line was completed and opened for traffic early in September, 1850. Two years later the line from Aurora was completed as far as Mendota, and placed in operation October 20, 1853.

Somonauk Station, some five miles south of the settlement on Somonauk Creek, the first stopping-place of the railroad in De Kalb County, was located at once. The present town of Sandwich did not come into being until a year or more later, and then under the name of Newark Station, named after the settlement of that name to the south in Kendall County, which it served. In the course of time the name was changed to Sandwich in honor of the New Hampshire birthplace of the famous "Long John" Wentworth, who at the time represented the district of Northern Illinois in Congress.

In connection with the founding of Sandwich it is related that in the autumn of 1853 William Patten, Washington Walker and Lindsay Carr, farmers in the neighborhood, called a mass meeting of the citizens of Newark, then a lively village six miles south, where a committee was chosen to petition the railroad company to establish a station for their accommoda-

RAILROADS

tion. At that time James H. Firman, who had made a census of the families who would probably use such a station, reported one hundred and fifty possible passengers to the south and fifty to the north of the railroad. With this census as a basis the railroad consented to stop trains when flagged. Meanwhile the neighbors contrived to have everyone who could raise the necessary funds take a trip as frequently as possible. In consequence, the railroad ran a car to Newark daily, and in a few months was induced to believe that Newark station was a good point for travel and it was made a regular stopping-place.

This extension of the railroad was built under the name of "Chicago and Aurora Railroad Company," but on February 21, 1855, the name was changed to "Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Company." Tradition says that the first four locomotives used on this line were named "South-wind," "North-wind," "East-wind" and "West-wind."

John McCleery, eldest son of James McCleery, gives the following graphic description, written many years later, of the migration of his father's family and his two uncles, Edward McCleery and John McCleery, all with large families, who moved West together:

"In October, 1851, we came to Illinois from where we lived in Wayne County, Ohio, to Cleveland, fifty miles north by wagon. We took the steamboat in the evening to Detroit, landing there by daylight, visited relatives there one day, then took the railroad and crossed Michigan the next day and landed at New Buffalo in the evening. Stayed over one day and took the steamboat in the evening and landed at Chicago in the morning." This involved loading and unloading their conveyance and household goods nine times.

"Father wanted to come to a place by the name of Somo-nauk, but had no idea where it was, and could find no one able to enlighten him. So we struck out for Elgin; came from there

SOMONAUK CHURCH

to Sycamore in De Kalb County, where we got information as to the whereabouts of Somonauk; thence south over the open prairie. We all got lost in the neighborhood of where De Kalb City now stands. After wandering around for some time we came in sight of Squaw Grove, and in the afternoon passed near the site where Hinckley now stands. Keeping on south we passed the post office and store kept by Alexander Patten and David Merritt, and we stopped overnight at the Devine's Tavern. The next morning we went to the homes of William Patten and Robert Patten and remained there a few days until Father bought the farm now called the Hoeponer place, about four miles north of the city of Sandwich. We lived there one year, and then we removed to the farm on the prairie, in Victor Township, where we have lived ever since."

Meanwhile, at Somonauk the coming of the railroad had greatly stimulated settlement. After 1853 the prairies swarmed with land-seekers. Not many all-prairie farms had been occupied before 1850, and these late immigrants secured the more fertile farms of the region. Many of these later settlers came from Washington County, New York, and were relatives or friends of the earlier pioneers.

Later Settlers

AMONG the later settlers were James Henry and his wife Jennett, the eldest daughter of George Beveridge, and his family. In a letter written September 16, 1925, one of his sons, John Vetch Henry, gives his memories of their arrival:

"* * * our family arrived at Somonauk Station in April, 1853, on the Burlington (Mendota, then the terminus), about 10:00 a. m., and after three hours' ride up the State Road, from Buckingham's, past Alexander R. Patten's farm, Clark's, Hamlin's, Devine's and Lamson's, nothing but a sea of mud, axle deep. Approaching Freeland Corners we saw Alexander R. and Agnes Beveridge Patten on the store platform awaiting our coming, then Uncle Andrew's (Beveridge) family were all at the roadside to greet us. At 1:00 p. m. we reached Grandfather's (George Beveridge's) place. Uncle Thomas Beveridge was at the gate with Aunt Elizabeth, his wife, Grandfather, Grandmother and Aunt Isabel were on the porch.

"In a very short space of time Brother George and I (George seven and I nine years of age) were climbing over the straw stacks in the yard, bordering on the woodland. Hens' nests and hens' eggs galore! Grandmother told us that the eggs were not worth much and we could have all we gathered. In a short time we had twenty-five dozen, which we later took to Alexander Patten's store, *expecting cash*, but Uncle Alex did not seem to want them at all. Finally he said he would take them at two cents a dozen and pay us *in trade*, to which we consented and took candy."

John L. Beveridge, who had been absent from Somonauk for a number of years, returned to his father's home about this time. He writes: "In my absence conditions on the farm had changed. James and Thomas (Beveridge) for several years

SOMONAUK CHURCH

jointly worked the farm. They erected a two-story frame house with ten rooms and a woodshed attached. This house is still standing. The old log cabin had disappeared. They built a large barn for hay, cereals, and stables for horses. This barn and contents, except the horses, were burned before our return. The old log stable had gone. They brought more prairie under cultivation, and purchased in Thomas's name the Frisbee farm adjoining on the west, eighty acres or more, and eighty to one hundred acres more of prairie on the south thereof. These lands are still owned by his descendants.

"James in December, 1849, married and this called for a separation of interests. Father (George Beveridge) conveyed to James about two hundred and twenty acres on the north side of the farm lying north of the timber. James had built a small house thereon, and on our home-coming was living there with his wife and child, Gertrude." Gertrude is said, by family tradition, to have been the last child born in the original log cabin."

James and Jennett Henry in 1887 celebrated their Golden Wedding at the family home one mile north of Somonauk. Nearly all of their living descendants and near relatives were present at this gathering of the clans, therefore the photograph of the group in the family history is a record of uncommon interest, illustrative of the strength of the tie that binds these families together.

The New Church Building

SOON after the coming of the railroad Alexander R. Patten moved to Sandwich, where he built a house and a store, which is still owned by his son. The family, however, did not sever their ties with the Somonauk church, and they often attended the services on Sabbaths.

It was in 1851 that the growing church in Somonauk felt the need of more room to accommodate its people, so in 1852 the first steps were taken toward erecting a church building: At a meeting of the congregation a committee was appointed and authorized to secure a two-acre site, and a pledge from the members to finance the undertaking. "Uncle George Beveridge," as he was known to the community by this time, donated the two-acre site. Sufficient funds were pledged to warrant a building thirty by forty feet on the foundation.

It took time to build safely, but to the joy and pride of the builders the house of worship was finally far enough completed to be occupied for service.

The old church record states that the building was not used as a place of worship until some time in 1853, and further records: "The Associate Congregation of Somonauk met at the meeting house agreeable to notice given by the request of the Trustees.

"Mr. Elijah Stewart was chosen chairman. The Trustees were instructed to put two windows in the south end of the house for better light.

"It was voted to lath and plaster between the studding.

"It was voted to appoint a committee of three to draft a plan for finishing the house and a plan for the steps, said committee to give the amount and quality of each kind of lumber and cost of finishing. Messrs. Isaac Kirkpatrick, John Walker

SOMONAUK CHURCH

and John Boyd were chosen said committee. Alexander R. Patten was chosen to draft a subscription paper to be presented to this meeting.

"The above being handed in, it was read and accepted. Adjourned sine die, Somonauk, September 12, 1853. T. G. Beveridge, Clerk."

Six months later the record states:

"At the annual meeting, January 2, 1854, held in the meeting house, congregation approved of the course of the Trustees, so far as they have gone with the work.

"On motion, Trustees were authorized to paint the house inside and outside if they deemed it expedient.

"On motion, Elijah Stewart, D. M. Dobbin, and William Patten were appointed a new committee to draft a set of by-laws to govern congregational meetings, a former committee having failed to act.

"At a called meeting of the congregation, held April 5th, 1854, it was voted to raise \$200.00 to pay arrears. It was voted separately, to raise \$200.00 by subscription, for painting and fencing the meeting house."

The De Kalb historian, Henry L. Boies, recognizes the fact in his book that this church, built in 1852, was the first country church erected in this county.

The Rev. R. W. French, as already noted, became, in 1849, the first regular pastor of this persevering little flock. He was a strong factor in establishing the new house of worship. During his pastorate of ten years one hundred and seven persons united with the church. Counting the twenty-six members who withdrew in 1854 to found the Reformed Presbyterian Church, would make a total membership of one hundred and thirty-three. This is a fine showing for a community so sparsely settled.

Doctrines

FROM its foundation until 1858 Somonauk church on Somonauk Creek was known as the "Seceder Church" because the body of which it was a unit had withdrawn in early times from a branch of the Presbyterian Church.

How deep was the conviction which led to this division another of John V. Henry's reminiscences well illustrates. It will be remembered that Andrew M. Beveridge, son of George Beveridge, had remained in the East when the family moved to Somonauk and had become a Presbyterian minister.

"There is one incident of those early days clearly fixed in my memory," Mr. Henry writes in 1925. "I refer to the refusal of Grandfather Beveridge to go to church when Uncle Andrew from Lansingburg, New York, preached, as he was a *straight* Presbyterian, and *unorthodox*. * * *

"Uncle Andrew came West nearly every summer on a visit. During the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. French, he was not invited to assist in the church services. Then came the interim of two years between Mr. French and the Rev. Mr. Moffett, and the church was supplied by Dr. Wallace and by theological students from Monmouth and Xenia, Ohio, the compensation being eight dollars for the Sabbath services and railroad fare paid, with other expenses, averaging about twenty-five dollars a week. Some of the relatives, as well as others, wanted Uncle Andrew to preach while he was in Somonauk on a visit. The deacons did not think favorably at first, but finally consented, and Uncle was asked to preach.

"Grandmother went, of course, but Grandfather stayed at home. Grandmother held Uncle's arm as they went up the

SOMONAUK CHURCH

aisle. He stopped to see her seated, then went to the platform. You remember his manly form, broad shoulders, high forehead, flowing hair, piercing but kindly eyes, that seemed to look into one's very heart and soul.

"Presently placing his manuscript on the desk (he always spoke from manuscript), he clasped his hands, glanced over the congregation and said, 'Let us pray.' Then moving his head slightly backward without closing his eyes, he seemed to be looking up to the throne of God, as he said: 'Our Father who art in Heaven.' He did not preach to God, telling Him of the wondrous things He had done—as many are wont to do. Just talked with God as a little child to a parent, thankful for favors and asking for more. * * * Uncle's sermons were devoid of 'isms'—just Christ, and him crucified—no 'false doctrines'—and there was an unusual stillness in that church. * * * He preached twice that day and on the following Sabbath, but Grandfather remained at home.

"Then came the Rev. Mr. Moffett and he invited Uncle to preach, and Grandfather went to hear his son preach. How it came about I do not know. I thought at the time, and still think, his daughter (Agnes Beveridge Patten) pleaded with him, till he got from behind that wall of creeds and doctrines which he had built up.

"Our pew was third from the entrance and I saw that joyous glance of relations, and others too, as Grandfather went up the aisle. Uncle and Grandmother followed, she leaning on the arm of her son. There might have been tears of joy shed, and I think there were."

It is interesting to note the cause of the further division which resulted in the Reformed Presbyterian Church. We quote from the old Somonauk church record of 1854:

"It may not be out of place here to state that for some time past there has been considerable dissatisfaction felt among

DOCTRINES

some of the members with regard to the view held and taught by the pastor with respect to the second coming of Christ, and the character of the Millennium. This matter has been before the Presbytery and Synod, but of their action we have no minute. But it seems they enjoined those who were dissatisfied to return to their duty as church members and follow the things which make for peace.

"This they have not been willing to do, but declined the authority of Session and Presbytery, and afterwards organized the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Somonauk, Illinois."

It is only fair here to state that those who withdrew contended for the sake of principle. Those who held to the post-millennium view believed the pre-millennium view was unscriptural and should not be taught. Others believed that it mattered little which view was accepted, just so we believed the scriptures that Christ would come, that, for a good reason, He left no date when He would come, but left us the admonition in His word, "Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of men cometh." Wisely leaving the time of His coming uncertain to His followers, but making it certain He would come, in time.

The outcome goes to illustrate the strong conviction of those sturdy men and women who could not be induced to be untrue to their consciences. Hence the division. It is only justice to give all concerned credit for following the course they heartily believed to be right. Noble Christian men and women were on both sides of the controversy. It has been correctly said, "You cannot break Presbyterianism, but you can split it."

At the abandonment of the Reformed Presbyterian Church nearly ten years later, the greater part of its members, with the exception of some living far to the west and northwest who helped to establish the Waterman Presbyterian Church, returned to the mother church of Somonauk.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Since the union of the Associate and the Associate Reformed Churches in 1858, Somonauk church has been known as the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, or, as it is generally called, "The U. P. Church."

The Panic of 1857

THE financial panic of 1857 and 1858 came suddenly and unexpectedly. Due to overspeculation many large and substantial business houses failed, as well as the greater number of the host of state, commonly called wildcat, banks.

This catastrophe added much to the burden of the settlers, and business stability did not return to the country for several years. Bank notes declined in value rapidly. Money disappeared almost entirely from circulation. Paper money, although it was all but worthless, was accepted each day on a basis of that day's rating, as published in the Chicago morning papers. To illustrate: A man selling produce in the morning would at once buy necessary articles at the store, or hasten with all speed to a creditor whom he had previously agreed to pay on a certain day at about a certain hour. The creditor, at the same time also would have arranged to get rid of the dangerous currency, as it must not be held over night if it could possibly be avoided. At best, however, many suffered loss. One instance, given by John V. Henry, will in a measure illustrate:

"It was in 1857, I think, the year known as the State Bank Panic. * * * Father and other neighbors went or sent daily to the 10:00 a. m. train for the latest paper issued.

"Father owed a neighbor \$37 for a cow he had purchased, and one morning about 8:00 a. m., he gave me \$85 in the so-called 'Wild Cat Currency' to take to the neighbor. Arriving at the neighbor's place I met a playmate, and forgetting my errand, we engaged in a game of shooting marbles. Later on I thought of my errand and on inquiry found the neighbor had gone to town for his Chicago paper and I left the \$85 with his wife. After dinner the neighbor called on Father with the discounted bills in one hand and the Chicago paper in the other,

SOMONAUK CHURCH

and advised him there was another tumble and father then owed him \$18 in good money for the cow. Father sized up the situation, about \$170 in 'Wild Cat Currency' for the \$37 cow, and for my negligence in not giving the \$85 to our neighbor immediately on my arrival, Father paid me in coin of the realm, in other words, he gave me a good cow-hiding without discount."

The financial panic made hard struggling for the young and growing church. It came suddenly, like a hailstorm on crops ready for harvest. It stagnated business of every kind. Wheat dropped to so low a figure that the farmers could barely pay their taxes. At that time the church was paying Mr. French \$400 a year for his services. From the record we gather that very little of his salary was paid at the close of the year 1857. The sum simply could not be raised; money had ceased to be money. At a meeting of the congregation, early in 1858, Mr. French generously offered to release his flock \$50 of his salary for 1857, and the coming year, 1858. This liberal offer was highly appreciated by his people, but they voted it down flat. Another measure was immediately proposed and passed the house, that "We pay what is due in full, and Mr. French's salary for 1858 to be \$400." This action of the church stands on the church record, a monument to the integrity of the fathers, and their sturdy determination to fulfil their promises.

It was during this time of trial, when the church all but perished from the lack of funds, that the devotion of George Beveridge to its service reached the crowning point. Mr. Beveridge had founded the church, lent his house through the course of years for its meetings and, when the time came for a building, had given the two acres of ground on which the new church stood. Now, in the day of peril, he did not hesitate to act as janitor and in addition furnished fuel for the fires from his own timber lot. For this service the church record states he was paid \$8.00 in 1858, and \$12.00 the year following.

The Underground Railroad

WHILE the settlers on Somonauk Creek faced the calamities of bank panics, devastating hurricanes, and the vicissitudes of life in a farming community, they still took an interest in national affairs. The question of slavery more and more assumed not only a political but a moral aspect. As early as 1844 a letter from Washington County inquires: "Are there any Liberty party men or voting Abolitionists in your part of the world? That party is coming on with rapid strides in the East."

The settlers in Somonauk were even more zealous in their opposition to slavery than their brethren in the old home. They were barely established in their cabin homes before the need of aid and comfort for the runaway slave made a practical outlet for definite conviction. Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, speaking on the Underground Railroad, at Somonauk church, September 5, 1925, at the dedication services of the memorial tablet, thus analyzes the situation: "As different as day from night were the little Puritan communities of northern Illinois (from those of the southern part of the state), perhaps made up, as in the case of Somonauk, of covenanting Presbyterian Scotchmen. * * * * They read in their Bibles, their attention fixed on the Golden Rule, the injunction to hear the cry of the oppressed, to save him out of the hands of the pursuer, to remember those in bonds as bound with them. Over them played the new humanitarian light of the nineteenth century. Among them arose organizations of the Abolitionist and Liberty parties, insisting that, whatever the consequences, slavery must end. As a lighter activity they assisted the runaway slaves to Canada. In the thrill of outwitting the pursuers these men, who looked severely on mundane pleasures, found a fascinating sport in the guise of a high moral duty.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

"Imagine the runaway slave, occasionally stimulated by Abolitionist emissaries in the South to make a break for freedom, taught the position of the 'North Star' and the fact that beneath it lay a land called Canada, where slaves were free, making his way by stealth, with rare assistance from whites and other slaves to the bounds of Illinois. Here he learns by mysterious means of the house at which he is sure of shelter and help. From it he is passed on secretly stage by stage, from sympathizer to sympathizer, till at last on board schooner or steamer bound for Canada where he can call himself a free man. The grim humor of the friends of the slave termed the organization the 'Underground Railroad.' "

The members of the "Underground Railroad" took pleasure in applying the terms suggested by the name to everything connected with the enterprise. The houses of sympathizers were "stations"; the routes traveled, "the line"; the wagons and other conveyances used, the "cars"; the men who drove them, the "conductors." In the *Western Citizen*, the anti-slavery newspaper, appears a little cut of a train of cars just passing into a tunnel, a further play of the imagination with the name.

"To ask for a map of the routes of the 'railroad' is to ask for a map of the routes by which the wily fox evades the hounds. Circumstances and a close local knowledge determined them. Runaways usually entered the state from Missouri at Chester, Alton, or Quincy. Sometimes they traveled up through the Iowa Territory at Oquawka or Rock Island. * * * *

"The injunction was usually given the slave to travel west to the Illinois River. * * * Into Chicago one route passed along the present line of the Burlington Railway, through this place (Somonauk) where the Beveridges were great hands, and a future governor of Illinois (John L. Beveridge) acted as 'conductor.' "

Evidence that the Beveridge home served as a "station" is

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

not lacking in published histories. The following incident is related by Henry L. Boies in his History of De Kalb County:

"In 1852 a gentlemanly stranger begged shelter for the night at this house (George Beveridge's). Something led the family to suspect that he was a detective, searching for evidence of the crime of aiding slaves to their freedom. Finally seeking an opportunity of privacy, he asked directly of the venerable mother if she had not at times secreted fugitive negroes. 'Yes,' said she, 'and in spite of your oppressive laws I will do it whenever I have opportunity.'

"Instead of immediately arresting her, as she had expected, the stranger laughed. He was an eminent physician of Quincy, engaged in establishing stations on the Underground Railroad. During many subsequent years there was a frequent stoppage of 'trains' at this station, and much time and money were spent in forwarding the flying negroes on to the Stewards at Plano and to other places of refuge."

An intimate view of the Beveridge's Underground Station, as it appeared to two small boys in 1853, is given by John V. Henry: "One day after our egg-hunting expedition, we were playing on top of a straw stack when suddenly the straw gave way and we found ourselves in a rather circular room about eighteen feet in diameter, with upright posts about seven feet, with old rails and brush behind to keep the straw like a wall, and overhead poles running upward to the center pole for a roof. The center pole or support was a dead tree, the whole top having been cut off, leaving only a few lower stub lines for the roof poles to rest on.

"Though we searched for a long time, we could find no way of exit, and finally managed to climb the dead tree and make our escape from this 'Underground Station.'

"We told of our escapade at the house, but the family did not enlighten us as to the uses made of the straw-stack room. After my return from the army, when secrecy was no longer

SOMONAUK CHURCH

required, I learned that had we searched the room closely on the ground, *exactly* in the north center (toward the 'North Star') we would have found an exit, then packed with straw and that the straw was thinly lain on top where we fell through, for the purpose of ventilation."

Fortunately the great majority of the citizens of Somonauk were of one mind on the subject of slavery, but strangely, a large number of Abolitionists were opposed to the operation of the Underground Railway, arguing that it was contrary to the laws of their country. The friends of the road declared its charter came from God. The Rev. Mr. French was in full accord with the activities of this institution.

"One of my early recollections," says his son, A. C. French, "is of Father's unceasing fight against negro slavery. Contrary to his experiences in other communities, in the congregation at Somonauk and in the neighborhood, the predominating sentiment was with him. George Beveridge's house was a station on the 'Underground Railway.' Others were strong Abolitionists. One good pious deacon was overtaken by slave catchers who asked him if he had seen any runaway 'niggers.' At that moment he had two or three of them under a load of green cut corn on his wagon. It was a case of prompt truth or falsehood and the brother did not hesitate but made unqualified denial. My opinion may not have any significance but I think the Lord would forgive him, and the Recording Angel would insert an asterisk with an explanatory footnote in the book.

"I remember seeing in the corner seats up by the pulpit some seven or eight negroes one Sabbath at church, who were on their way to Canada and liberty. Father French directed that a collection be taken up to assist them, when it was against the law to help in the escape of any runaway negro slave.

"In connection with the escape of the seven or eight negroes mentioned above I give the details of the incident as it was related to me. I was present at the time but too young to take it

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

all in. It happened one summer Saturday night that these escaping negroes arrived at some 'station' in the neighborhood, probably at Mr. Beveridge's, and in view of the fact that it was an 'Abolitionist' congregation, they were taken to church. It was known or feared that the slave catchers were after them and the church people were a little nervous. Father French in the middle of his sermon suddenly stopped and said to the congregation, 'Let us pray.' The congregation immediately rose to its feet as was its custom. The little group of negroes occupied the corner seats at the right of the pulpit. They were directed to remain seated. Father French, looking out of the door at the far end of the church had seen men stop down on the road and one man coming up towards the church door. When the man reached the door he was met by an old elder who in response to the inquiry, "Have you any runaway niggers, in there?" blandly said, with a wave of his hand, 'You can look for yourself.' The man looked, saw the congregation standing, and a parson vigorously praying, couldn't see any 'niggers' and turned around and went off. I remember the ashy frightened look on the faces of those negroes, and their humble manner."

The escaping slave would use all the devices he knew to baffle the hounds on his trail. Rubbing onions on the soles of his shoes was used with considerable advantage, but it had to be repeated often. Wading streams for long distances and sometimes at night appropriating a horse or mule from a settler and riding for miles, then loosing the animal and turning him toward home. Anything to break the scent and retard the pursuer. Not every runaway succeeded in escaping. When captured he was almost certain to be sold farther south, which cut off all hope of escape from a life of servitude.

Enormous sums were offered for the apprehension of fugitive slaves, but the men and women of Somonauk were lovers of their fellow-men and true to their convictions of right. They spurned the large offers of reward as a reflection on the char-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

acter of those to whom they were made, although ready cash was the one thing materially needful for the progress and comfort of the first settlers. Moreover, the penalty was very severe for aiding a slave to escape. Heavy fines or imprisonment were inflicted, perhaps both if discovered; but God protected these heroes. The Somonauk community, however, did not limit their opposition to slavery to maintaining a station on the Underground Railroad. The passage by Congress in 1850 of the Fugitive Slave Law brought them to a white heat of wrath and opposition. A mass meeting was called "without distinction of sex or party." They met on the 30th of November, 1850, perhaps in the schoolhouse or in the upper room of the Beveridge house. The following official report of the meeting appeared in the issue of December 3, 1850, of the *Western Citizen*:

"On the 30th Ult. the inhabitants of Somonauk met en mass — without distinction of sex or party — to give expression to their feelings of indignation against the late act of Congress, the infamous fugitive slave bill. Having gone through the preliminaries of organization and the meeting opened with prayer, the chairman appointed a committee of five to draft resolutions. After a short absence they returned with the following — there being in them but two slight amendments from the original — all of which were most heartily responded to in the affirmative:

"1. Resolved, That the law passed at the present session of Congress for reclaiming fugitives from labor is a base violation of the Constitution of the United States — a flagrant infringement upon the sovereignty of the states, and is deserving the execration, contempt and indignation of the friends of Human Liberty throughout the State, the country, and the world; and that we feel under no moral obligation to obey it.

"2. That said law is utter violation of those safeguards of personal liberty, the writ of habeas corpus, and the right of trial by jury; That the freedom of all persons without regard to

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

color, circumstances, or condition, is placed in jeopardy, as they may be hurried off in a 'summary manner' on the proper 'affidavit' of the veriest knave in Christendom.

"3. That the authors, abettors, administrators, and defenders of this law — and those also, from the New England States, who 'basely dodged the question' — are traitors to Freedom, serviles of slavery, and must stand condemned at the bar of an enlightend sentiment.

"4. That we pledge ourselves not to support for office any man who aided in any way, directly or indirectly, the passage of this law; nor for any man that will not use his voice, vote and influence for its repeal.

"5. That it is the duty of all officers, when called upon to execute the provisions of this act, to resign.

"6. That a law so at variance with the laws of God, and the acknowledged principles of Holy Religion; so at war with all the sentiments of Humanity and Justice—so wanting in the true spirit of Republicanism, is unworthy even of the veriest despot of the Old World, and a foul blot upon our free institutions.

"7. That when human inactments conflict with the laws of God, and the plainest dictates of humanity, we are at no loss 'whom we shall serve — whether God or Bael, for whether it be better to obey God or man, judge, ye.'

"8. That to 'feed the hungry, clothe the naked, succor the needy, and relieve the distressed,' are duties from which no human laws can absolve us; and we are firmly resolved to practice those virtues, and to hold as null and void all conflict-ing laws, though at the peril of fine and imprisonment.

"9. That, 'there is a power behind the throne, higher than the throne itself' — a correct public sentiment — and that we will 'agitate! agitate!' — back petition by petition, till this infamous law is repealed.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

" 10. That a copy of the proceedings of this meeting, signed by the Chairman and Secretary, be forwarded to the *Chicago Democrat*, *Chicago Tribune*, *Western Citizen*, *National Era*, and *Western Recorder* with the request that they publish them in their respective papers, and that all papers North and South, be requested to copy same.

" After the adoption of the resolutions, we had several short but spirited and stirring speeches of which, if we could not boast of an oratorical flow of words, we could at least of a flow of soul—of expression that came from the heart. Methinks I saw shadowed forth much of the spirit which animated our ancestors, when they set at defiance the aggressor—the mother country; a spirit strong and unshaken to battle for the Right—for Liberty,—even unto death.

S. H. LAY, Chairman.

T. G. BEVERIDGE, Secretary.

Somonauk, Illinois, November 2, 1850."

James H. Beveridge was a member of the committee which drafted these resolutions. Nor did his work for the anti-slavery cause end with a written protest. He was one of the leading spirits who called the Anti-Kansas-Nebraska Bill Convention held in Sycamore, Illinois, 1854. Two years later we find him serving as a delegate to the first Republican convention which was held at Bloomington, and which resulted in the nomination for president of John C. Fremont. During the same years another leading citizen, William Patten, served the district as representative in the state legislature and voted for Abraham Lincoln for United States senator.

Nor were anti-slavery activities in the political field confined to the laity. " The Rev. Mr. French was an Abolitionist from his youth. As a young man he, and his brother also, were delegates to the Second Convention of Abolitionists of Ohio, at Mt. Pleasant. At this convention James G. Birney was one of the men sent from Ohio to the national convention in New York,

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

where in 1852 he was nominated as the first candidate for president of the United States on the anti-slavery ticket. Father French voted this ticket, and continued to vote the anti-slavery ticket, voting for John C. Fremont in 1856, the first Republican nominee for president, and in 1860 for Abraham Lincoln, the first successful candidate for president on this platform.

“When Lincoln became president in 1861, and called for 75,000 volunteers in defense of the Union, many of the young men of Somonauk enlisted, serving with gallantry in all capacities from soldiers in the ranks to high grades among the commissioned officers. Among them the military record of John Lourie Beveridge is the most distinguished. He assisted in raising the quota of his regiment, the 8th Illinois Calvary, with such success that its ranks were filled within a few days and he was chosen second major. On joining the Army of the Potomac, in 1862, he served in the advance on Richmond. The following year Major Beveridge led his regiment at the battles of Gettysburg, Williamsburg, Boonesboro, Funkstown, and between the Rappahannock and the Culpepper — in all, forty-seven engagements. In November, 1863, he was commissioned colonel of the 17th Illinois Cavalry and served in Missouri. Later he was breveted brigadier general for gallant and meritorious conduct.

Later Church Records

MEANWHILE, having weathered financial disaster, the Somonauk church had continued to grow in both usefulness and membership. Echoes of the controversy which had divided the church five years before still troubled the reunited membership, with the result recorded in the session book:

"Sabbath, August 21, 1859, Rev. R. W. French gave notice it was his intention to offer his resignation of his pastoral charge of the congregation of Somonauk at the next meeting of the Chicago Presbytery to be held on the 25th inst., in Washington, Iowa. Congregation convened next day and acquiesced in his request."

Of this event, Dr. French's son states: "In 1859 he gave up the pastorate of Somonauk after nearly, or quite, ten years of service in that position. It was brought about largely by a division in the congregation over his views on Prophecy. He had adopted what is known as the pre-millennial view, and advocated it frequently in his preaching, with the same conviction of its truth that he did for the abolition of human slavery." So Somonauk church parted with its first pastor. The French family, of United Presbyterian stock in Washington County, is traced in the Ancestral Lines.

After about a year and a half without a pastor, early in 1861, the Rev. William Turner Moffett, a young minister who had just finished his course in theology, began his pastorate. He lived for a time in the house of Elder Andrew Beveridge, who was a younger brother of George Beveridge. It stands on record that he met with his session the first time, June 4, 1861.

Mr. Moffett was the spiritual guide of Somonauk for almost seventeen years, and he built the church up to nearly



*Rev. William Turner Moffett
Second Pastor, 1861-1877*



*Rev. David Stewart Kennedy
Third Pastor, 1878-1893*

LATER CHURCH RECORDS

its greatest numerical strength. The building was not large enough to accommodate the increased congregation, so measures were taken to extend it twenty-five feet on to the north end, of which ten feet were set off for a vestibule. This extension added one-third more seating room at a cost of \$1,000. Even the enlarged house, by the early '70s, was inadequate for the church-going people.

During the latter years of Mr. Moffett's pastorate, the congregation agreed on measures to erect a more capacious, convenient and up-to-date house of worship on the same site as the original church. The result was the present edifice, which was erected in 1874. The Hon. James H. Beveridge, being on the Illinois State House building commission at that time, paid the architect of the State House for the plans and specifications for the new church, and donated them to the congregation. At a business meeting these specifications were accepted by the members. A few were inclined to think it wise to leave the steeple off in order to curtail the cost. William Patten laughingly asked the question, "Would any of you buy a fine looking rooster, then pull out his tail feathers?" The steeple was built and was one hundred feet in height from the base. Thirty-five years of stormy winds beating against it weakened its framework and made it prudent to lower the steeple nearer to the church roof, where it was covered over as it is today.

There is a tradition that the congregation also objected to the proposed height of the building itself, on the ground that it might appear too pretentious for the house of God. Mr. William Patten again intervened and succeeded in adhering to the plans of the architect by taking the measurements from the top of the foundation rather than from the ground level.

The session at the time of the building of the second church was composed of William Patten, Elijah Stewart, Andrew Beveridge, Peter McClellan, William Armstrong, Smith Mercer, David M. Dobbin, Isaac Graham and Andrew Randles.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

The five church trustees constituted the authorized building committee, and were: James McCleery, Smith Mercer, John White, John Boyd and Andrew Graham, the last mentioned serving as treasurer of the committee. John Boyd, a carpenter himself, made it his special business to see that the work was done according to contract.

The new church cost approximately \$12,000 and was dedicated June 24, 1875. Dr. David A. Wallace, then president of Monmouth College, delivered the address to a congregation that overflowed the house.

Of the five men who were on the building committee in 1874, and of the nine elders active in the duties of their office at that time, and all of both groups who were present at the dedication of the church in 1875, but one person, Andrew Graham, was living to attend the dedication of the bronze tablet on the churchyard corner, September 5, 1925.

During the first half century of the organization of the church, it is interesting to note in the session book evidences of the watchful care over their flocks of the pastor and ruling elders, and how keenly they felt the importance of their responsibility. If a member was absent from service a single Sabbath, the absence was noticed. If absent two, or three times at most in succession, the pastor or an elder — probably the two together — waited on that member to ascertain if the absence was providential, or the result of growing carelessness. In either case, a friendly visit would be wise and helpful. For any unrepentant offender, discipline might be severe, but it was applied in the spirit of sincerity and kindness, generally resulting happily.

With the passage of years customs of life and church attendance changed and it was no longer possible to exercise the strict discipline of the early days. Nor was this the only change in the mode of life in the community. A quaint invitation dating from the days of the Civil War gives a fleeting picture of the time:

DONATION VISIT.

The friends of Mr & Mrs Moffat will make them
a Donation Visit at the

U. P. CHURCH.

On Tuesday Afternoon, Nov. 1st. 1864. You
are cordially invited to attend.

COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS.

A. STEWART & LADY,
JAS. McCLELLAN & LADY,
ROBT. GRAHAM & LADY,
JAS. HENRY LADY.

JOHN WALKER & LADY,
W. J. DOBBIN & LADY,
JOHN BOYD & LADY,
A. S. DOBBIN & LADY.

WM. PATTEN & LADY.

LATER CHURCH RECORDS

Dr. Moffett resigned his charge over the Somonauk church, November 27, 1877. Only time can reveal the full results of the great work he did for the community during the seventeen years of his pastorate. As had his predecessor, he had built his own house, but on the church property donated by George Beveridge. When he left Somonauk the church members purchased the house from him at its full value. The present manse stands upon the site.

In the fall of 1878 the Rev. David Stewart Kennedy was called to take the oversight of the flock. Mr. Kennedy, like his predecessors, was an excellent preacher and pastor. He was especially attentive to the sick and to the old people. Having been a chaplain in the Union army of the Civil War, he had had considerable experience in caring for the sick and wounded, which made him very helpful in after life in cases of sickness or accident. In his fourteen years as minister, nearly two hundred names were added to the church roll.

In December of 1893, Dr. Kennedy, because of ill health, was released from his pastorate by the Presbytery.

After a vacancy of one year, the Rev. A. C. Hastings was called to become the pastor. He accepted and was installed by the Presbytery early in 1895. Mr. Hastings was aggressive in his methods of work and he strengthened the brethren and the church.

March 18, 1896, marked the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the church. The Rev. Mr. Hastings and his people spared no pains in planning to celebrate the event with both interest and profit. The first pastor, the venerable Rev. R. W. French, was present and in his usual happy mood. Many former members attended, some coming from other states. The Rev. D. Irons, of Xenia, Ohio, gave a timely address. Dr. Alexander Gilchrist, a product of the church, gave an address in keeping with the occasion. Dr. Jesse Johnston of the Theological Seminary, at Xenia, Ohio, delivered an exceed-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ingly helpful address in the evening from the text, "Even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister." Visiting members from other places testified feelingly to the way the church had nourished and sheltered them in their youth.

Mr. Hastings was released from his charge at Somonauk, September 1, 1903, after having rendered fruitful service for eight years and seven months.

The Rev. Joseph A. Speer was called and installed in the spring of 1904. He was a young man of unusual courage in serving the truth as he saw it and was aggressive in his methods.

It was during his pastorate that instrumental music was first installed to assist in the praise service. The members were divided on the expedience of putting in an organ or piano. It was mutually agreed to leave the question to a vote of the members and abide by the majority. A day was set to meet at the church and cast the vote. The attendance was good and a large majority voted for the innovation and a small pipe organ was placed in the church.

After four years of valuable service, Mr. Speer demitted his charge here, in June, 1908. He was followed in May, 1909, by the Rev. John Acheson, who officiated over the church eight years and three months.

The Rev. W. H. Hemphill was next called and took up the work in the spring of 1918. After serving the people two years he was released at his request in the spring of 1920.

The following autumn the Rev. H. L. Henderson was secured. It was during his pastorate that the seventy-fifth anniversary of Somonauk church was celebrated. While March 18, 1921, was the exact date, August 26, 27 and 28, the same year, was the time chosen for the ceremonies. Everything seemed to work together for the success of the event, even the weather and the state of the roads were favorable.



The Parsonage



*Schoolhouse, Built About 1862
Opposite the Church*

LATER CHURCH RECORDS

A. J. Boyle, a member of the session, gave an address of welcome the first evening, Friday, the 26th. W. J. French, of Waterloo, Iowa, a former member, made the response. Mr. French opened his address by asking those who lived in Somonauk to rise, then he asked the homecomers to rise. The latter were almost equal in number to the former. Saturday morning the Rev. J. A. Speer led the devotional exercises. Then J. B. Robinson read a brief history of the church. Many addresses and reminiscences were given, reviving old and happy memories of former days. However, it is conceded that the climax was reached Sabbath morning when a son of the congregation, the Rev. A. J. Randles, of New Castle, Pennsylvania, delivered an eloquent and most forceful sermon, taking for his text Deut. 1:6, "The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, ye have dwelt long enough in this mount." We can imagine the happiness and profit of such a gathering.

Among those assembled in the church on this occasion, the most interesting figure was that of the venerable Mrs. Margaret Graham McCleery, born in 1837, who had been a member of the first Sabbath School class, held about 1851 in the first church building. Mrs. McCleery lived to be present at the dedication of the tablet.

Mr. Henderson, after a successful pastorate of nearly three years, resigned September 15, 1923. Two months later the present pastor, the Rev. Frederick S. Bull, accepted the call of the congregation and is doing excellent work.

Only less important to the work of the church than the pastors were the Ruling Elders, and their names should not be forgotten. They are:

Elected March 18, 1846: William Patten, David Miller Dobbin.

Elected 1850: Joseph A. Thompson.

March 5, 1854: Elijah Stewart, Isaac Graham.

February 28, 1857: Thomas Graham, Smith Mercer, Andrew Beveridge.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

December 18, 1867: William Armstrong, Peter C. McClellan, Andrew Randles, Joseph T. Fulton.

March 24, 1883: T. H. Robinson, William D. McCleery, Thomas J. McElhenney.

March 11, 1896: Ward McAllister, George Howison, William G. Ferguson, Frank Richey.

May 15, 1907: Charles H. White, William J. Randles, James A. McCleery, Raymond McCleery.

May 5, 1916: T. H. Robinson, Charles H. White, A. J. Boyle, Wells E. Fay.

Acting Ruling Elders at the present time, 1927: Ward McAllister, James A. McCleery, Charles H. White, Wells E. Fay, T. H. Robinson.

Teaching Elder, the Rev. Fred S. Bull.

The sons and daughters of Somonauk church who have entered the ministry are:

Samuel J. Stewart, Russell Graham, William J. McAllister, Alexander Gilchrist, Jesse Beitel, John A. Mahaffy, Archie L. Graham, Andrew Randles, Carlisle McCleery, Andrew J. Cole, Elsie Mitchell.

In secular life the sons and daughters of the founders of Somonauk church have carried their share of the burdens and rewards of their day. Some have been outstanding figures in the educational, political and business world; all have been worthy of the sacrifice and example of their forefathers. Although many of them have left the early settlement on Somonauk Creek, they still hold reverently the memory of life under the influence and teaching of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church.

Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, after eighty-one years of service, still carries on the tradition of its founders. The pioneers who dared the wilderness, cleared the land, developed the state, and founded the church, died many years ago. They lie in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Dedication of the Tablet

ON the afternoon of September 5, 1925, a notable event took place at the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church. This was the occasion of the dedication of a bronze tablet, given by James A. Patten and Henry J. Patten to commemorate the erection of the first cabin built by a white man in De Kalb County, in 1834, and the organization of the church in 1846.

A suitable boulder, long sought for the monument, was finally found on the bank of Big Rock Creek, ten miles away. With difficulty it was moved to the other bank, when the ice was frozen deep. There it was loaded on skids made of two large logs, and trailed behind a powerful gasoline truck to its place at the northwest corner of the churchyard. It was no easy task for the chosen group of men from the church to move the monster boulder, as it weighs about seven tons. It was decided to place the boulder monument on the northwest corner of the churchyard, by the roadside, where it is conspicuous and where the bronze tablet can be easily read from the much-traveled highway, rather than on the exact site of the cabin, which stood across Somonauk Creek a few yards north of the bridge. The inscription reads:

SOMONAUK UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
ORGANIZED MARCH 18, 1846, IN THE CABIN OF
GEORGE BEVERIDGE

FIRST CHURCH BUILDING ERECTED IN 1852,
SECOND IN 1875.

FIRST PASTOR, R. W. FRENCH, 1849-59;
SECOND PASTOR, W. T. MOFFETT, 1861-77;

THIRD PASTOR, D. S. KENNEDY 1878-93.

ORIGINAL CHURCH MEMBERS: DAVID M. DOBBIN AND
WILLIAM PATTEN, ELDERS; GEORGE BEVERIDGE, ANN
HOY BEVERIDGE, ISABEL BEVERIDGE FRENCH, JONATHAN

SOMONAUK CHURCH

FRENCH, ANN EDGAR FRENCH, SARAH FRENCH, MARGARET BLACK HOWISON, MARY ROBERTSON PATTEN, ELIZABETH PRATT PATTEN, ISABEL WILLIAMSON ROBERTSON, DR. JOHN SHANKLAND, ANN DOBBIN TELFORD, JOHN WALKER, NANCY WALLS WALKER, JAMES WALKER. FIRST NEW MEMBERS: WILLIAM ROBERTSON, MARY FRENCH DOBBIN, ALEXANDER FRENCH, ROBERT PATTEN, ALEXANDER R. PATTEN, AGNES BEVERIDGE AND DANIEL BOYD.

ON THE NORTHEAST CORNER ACROSS THE BRIDGE, A SMALL LOG CABIN, THE FIRST BUILDING ERECTED BY A WHITE MAN IN DE KALB COUNTY, WAS BUILT IN THE SPRING OF 1834, BY AN UNKNOWN TRAPPER. ABANDONED IN THE AUTUMN, USED DURING THE WINTER BY ONE ROBINSON, THE NEXT YEAR KEPT AS A TAVERN BY JAMES ROOT. USED AS A STATION ON THE MAIL ROUTE INAUGURATED IN 1834 BETWEEN CHICAGO AND GALENA. LATER OCCUPIED BY JOHN EASTABROOKS. IN 1842 BECAME THE HOME OF GEORGE BEVERIDGE (1785-1870) AND HIS WIFE, ANN HOY (1788-1865). A STATION ON THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD WHERE RUNAWAY SLAVES WERE CONCEALED AND FORWARDED ON TO CANADA.

ERECTED UNDER THE JOINT AUSPICES OF THE CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

On the afternoon of the dedication a large part of the community, together with visitors from a dozen states, as well as the members, gathered at the church. As was the case at the 75th anniversary gathering, Margaret Graham McCleery was the eldest representative of the pioneer members present, and in the register provided for that purpose she signed her name at the head of the list in a clear, legible hand. This was perhaps Mrs. McCleery's last appearance in public as she died August 16, 1926, at the age of eighty-nine years.

James A. Patten, of Evanston, Illinois, presided. Dr. J. M. Lewis, of Sandwich, led the audience in the invocation, after

SOMONAUK UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

ORGANIZED MARCH 30, 1849 IN THE CABIN OF GEORGE BEVERIDGE
FIRST CHURCH BUILDING DEDICATED IN 1885
ORIGINAL CHURCH MEMBERS: DAVID M. DOBBIN AND WILLIAM PATTEN, ELIZABETH BEVERIDGE, ANN HOY BEVERIDGE, ISABEL BEVERIDGE FRENCH, JONATHAN FRENCH, ANN EDGAR FRENCH, SARAH FRENCH, MARGARET BLACK HOWISON, MARY ROBERTSON PATTEN, ELIZABETH PRATT PATTEN, ISABEL WILLIAMSON ROBERTSON, DR. JOHN SHANKLAND, ANN DOBBIN, MRS. JOHN WALKER, MARY WALKER, JAMES WALKER, FIRST NEW MEMBERS: WILLIAM DOBBIN, FREDERICK DOBBIN, ALEXANDER FRENCH, ROBERT PATTEN, ALEXANDER R. PATTEN, AGNES BEVERIDGE AND DANIEL BOYD.

ON THE NORTHEAST CORNER ACROSS THE BRIDGE, A SMALL LOG CABIN, THE FIRST BUILDING ERECTED BY A WHITE MAN IN DE KALB COUNTY, WAS BUILT IN THE SPRING OF 1834 BY AN UNKNOWN SETTLER. IT WAS BURNED IN THE AUTUMN, USED DURING THE WINTER BY ONE ROBINSON, THE NEXT YEAR BY ONE DOBBIN, AND A TAVERN BY JAMES ROOT, USED AS A STATION ON THE MAIL ROUTE IN 1840. IN 1843 A TAVERN WAS BUILT BETWEEN CHICAGO AND GALENA, LATER OCCUPIED BY JOHN EASTERBROOKS. IN 1848 BECAME THE HOME OF GEORGE BEVERIDGE, 1789-1870 AND HIS WIFE ANN HOY, 1788-1860. A STATION OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD WHERE RUNAWAY SLAVES WERE SHELTERED AND FORWARDED ON TO OAKDALE.

ERECTED UNDER THE JOINT AUSPICES OF THE CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY
AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Church Tablet, Dedicated September 5, 1925

DEDICATION OF THE TABLET

which, a choir of seven of the community men sang "For Friends So True." Then the pastor of the church, the Rev. Frederick S. Bull, extended greetings and gave the introductory address.

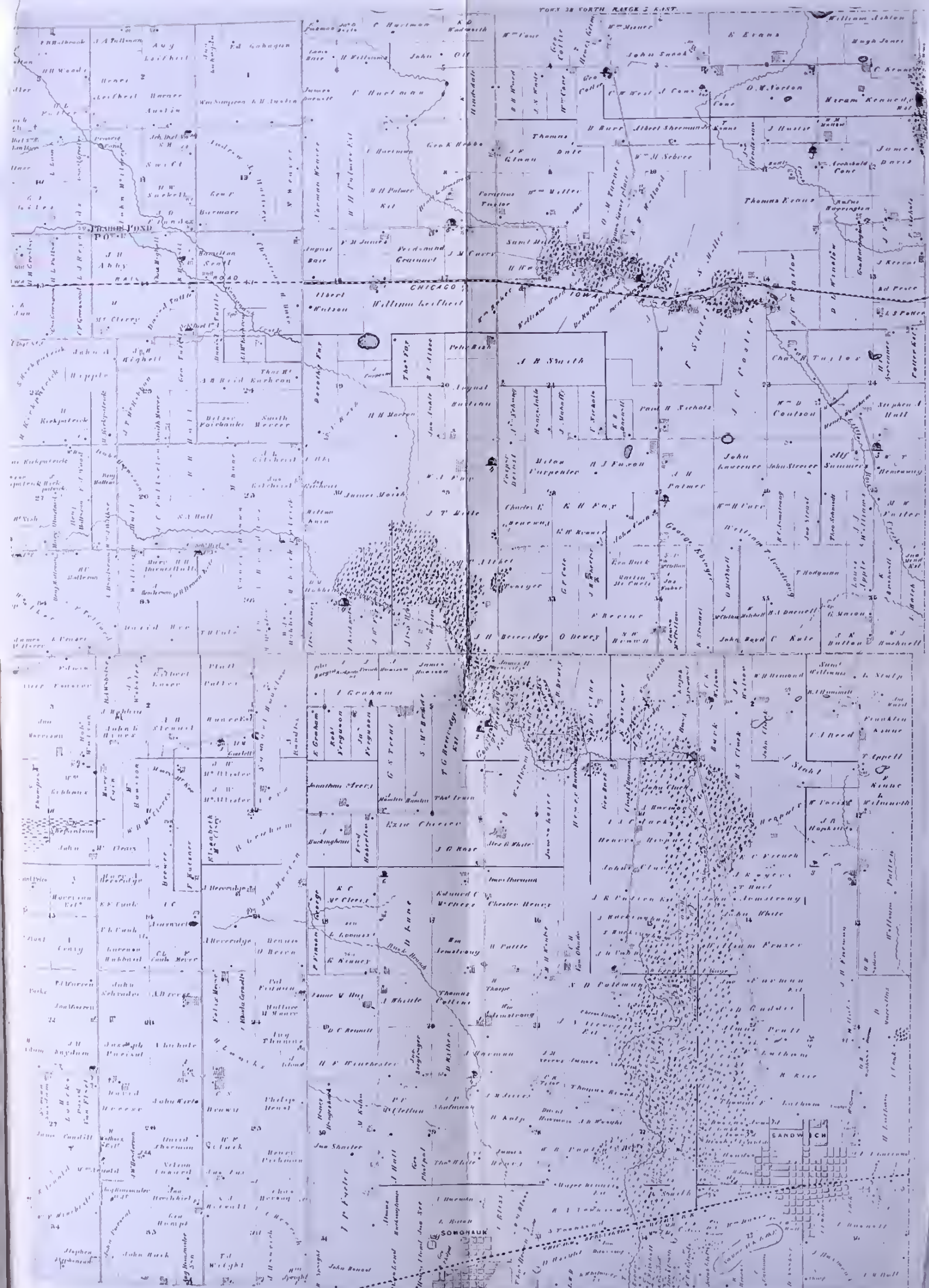
He was followed by Dr. T. H. McMichael, president of Monmouth College, whose subject was "The Early Settlers," and Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, president of both the Chicago and Illinois Historical societies, who spoke on "The Underground Railroad." After songs sung by Mrs. Helen Greenfield, James A. Patten spoke on the meaning of the memorial tablet, after which he and Henry J. Patten led the audience to the spot where the boulder and its tablet stood covered with an American flag. The ceremony of unveiling the monument was performed by James A. Patten. After a moment of silence the assemblage joined in singing the One Hundredth Psalm in meter to the tune "Old Hundred":

All people that on earth do dwell,
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice,
Him serve with mirth, His praise forth tell,
Come ye before Him and rejoice.

Know that the Lord is God indeed;
Without our aid he did us make;
We are His flock, He doth us feed
And for His sheep He doth us take.

O, enter then His gates with joy,
Within His courts His praise proclaim;
Let thankful songs your tongues employ,
O, bless and magnify His name.

Because the Lord our God is good,
His mercy is forever sure;
His truth at all times firmly stood,
And shall from age to age endure.



Map of the Vicinity of Somonauk, from Atlas of De Kalb County, Illinois, 1871
Showing the United Presbyterian Church on the George Beveridge Farm in the Center of the Map

ANCESTRAL LINES

The Armstrong Family

"Armstrong, the name of a famous border family which chiefly inhabited Lidderdale. According to tradition, the original surname was Fairburn, and belonged to the armour bearer of an ancient King of Scotland who, having his horse killed under him, was straightway remounted by Fairburn on his own horse. For this timely assistance, the king rewarded him with lands on the border and, in allusion to the manner in which so important a service was performed — Fairburn having taken the King by the thigh, and set him at once in the saddle — his royal master gave him the name of Armstrong.

"Amongst the clans on the Scottish side of the border the Armstrongs were formerly one of the most numerous.

"They possessed the greater part of Lidderdale, which forms the southern district of Roxburyshire and of the debatable land. All along the banks of the Liddle the ruins of their ancient fortresses may still be traced.

"The habitual depredations of this border race had rendered them so active and daring and at the same time so cautious and circumspect, that they seldom failed either in their attacks or in securing their prey. Even when assailed by superior numbers they baffled every assault by abandoning their dwellings and retiring with their families into thick woods and deep morasses, accessible by paths known only to themselves."

—Anderson, "Scottish Nation."

DAVID (1) ARMSTRONG was born in Scotland in 1770 and when very young was taken by his parents to Ballibay, County Monaghan, Ireland. In 1786 he left his home in Ireland and came to America, and a year later joined Dr. Clark's colony in Salem, Washington County, New York. He was a resident of that county for seventy years.

In 1807 he purchased land in Argyle and continued to reside there until his removal to Hebron about 1828. He was for

SOMONAUK CHURCH

many years a ruling elder in the Hebron United Presbyterian Church. In 1856 he came west with his son John (2) and family, settling in De Kalb County, Illinois, where he died in his son's home near Sandwich, February 13, 1866, aged ninety-six years.

David Armstrong married first, about 1799, Elizabeth —. He married a second wife late in life.

Children by first marriage, born in Argyle, N. Y.:

- i. Robert C. (2), born Nov. 11, 1800.
- ii. William, born Jan. 20, 1804.
- iii. Dr. Thomas.
- iv. David, died in Albuquerque, N. M.
- v. John, born Feb. 2, 1813.
- vi. Jane, married Anson Parks.
- vii. Another daughter.

ROBERT C. (2) ARMSTRONG, born November 11, 1800; died in Sandwich, Illinois, July 12, 1873; married —, Rebecca Hall, of North Argyle, New York; born March 24, 1805; died in Waterloo, Iowa, November 16, 1886.

Children:

- i. John (3), of North Argyle, N. Y.
- ii. Mary Ann, married — Irving, of Sterling Valley, N. Y.
- iii. Elizabeth, born Aug. 29, 1828; died near Hinckley, Ill., Dec. 4, 1880; married W. Henry Carr.

Children:

- i. Robert (4) Carr, a lawyer and judge in Iowa.
- ii. Lucretia Carr, married James Blair Dobbin, son of David Miller Dobbin.
- iii. Mary Carr, married David Jones, of Hinckley, Ill.

WILLIAM (2) ARMSTRONG, born January 20, 1804; died in Somonauk, Illinois, February 15, 1880, having moved

THE ARMSTRONG FAMILY

there with his family in 1867; married Phoebe (3) McClellan of Hebron, New York; born August 14, 1808; died in Somonauk township, January 31, 1894. He was a ruling elder in both Hebron (New York) and Somonauk (Illinois) United Presbyterian churches.

Children, born in Hebron, N. Y.:

- i. William Thomas (3), married his cousin Mary Armstrong, daughter of David and Jane (McEachron) Armstrong, of Sandwich, Ill.
- ii. David James, born May 13, 1843; died in Sandwich, Ill., Dec. 6, 1921; married Dec. 27, 1876, Anna Pamela Robertson, daughter of William (3) and Anna Pamela (Henry) Robertson.

Children:

- i. William W. (4), born July 3, 1880.
- ii. Henry A., born Jan. 31, 1882; died Feb. 11, 1920.
- iii. D. Le Roy, born Sept. 17, 1888.
- iii. John Alexander (3), born —; died Dec. —, 1921; married first, Puella, daughter of Thomas White; born July 11, 1846; died Jan. 4, 1872; married second, Isabel Cole.

Child by first wife:

- i. Carrie (4).

DR. THOMAS (2) ARMSTRONG, of Sandwich, Illinois, married first, Joanna Terry.

Children:

- i. Shubael Terry (3), of Sycamore.
- ii. Addison.
- iii. Anna, married Dr. Solon White. Their son, Dr. Max S. White, is dean of men in the University of Minnesota.

Dr. Thomas Armstrong married second, Augusta, daughter of Luther Kent, of Sandwich, Illinois.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

JOHN (2) ARMSTRONG, born February 2, 1813; died in his home near Sandwich, Illinois, October 25, 1885; married in Hebron, Washington County, New York, Jane A. Beattie; born September 13, 1813; died October 25, 1890; daughter of James and Sarah Beattie (born in Salem, New York, in 1774), who were married March 19, 1795. James Beattie's father, Thomas (2) Beattie, born in Ireland in 1747, was a soldier in the Revolution. Thomas (1) Beattie, the grandfather, and family came from Ballibay, County Monaghan, Ireland, with Dr. Clark's congregation and settled in Salem in 1767.

Children:

- i. Hannah (3), died in infancy.
- ii. Sarah E., married Jan. 1, 1875, Henry J. Faxon.
- iii. John J., born Feb. 26, 1838.

JOHN J. (3) ARMSTRONG, born February 26, 1838; married first, Mary, daughter of George and Hester Hough; she died March 28, 1864.

Child:

- i. George L. (4), of Naperville, Ill.; born May 16, 1863; married in 1884, Fannie Hummiston. One daughter, Mary, married Arthur Wegner, of Turtle Lake, Wis.

John J. Armstrong married second, December 4, 1866, Caroline Antoinette Fraser, daughter of William and Mary (Faxon) Fraser. He served in Company H, 156th regiment of Illinois Volunteers in the Civil War.

Children:

- i. Winfred J. (4), born Jan. 28, 1869, at the old homestead near Sandwich, Ill., the home of six generations of Armstrongs; married Nov. 27, 1891, Mathilde C. Stoffregen, born in Plano, Ill.

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

Children:

- i. Gladys Fredrica (5), born Dec. 20, 1892; married Oct. 4, 1917, William Harry Fraser.

Child:

- i. William Armstrong (6) Fraser.
- ii. Carl Berwyn, born Mar. 21, 1899; married Mar. 20, 1920, Aileen Wright, daughter of Edgar and Ann Wright.

Children:

- i. Beverly Ann (6).
- ii. Donald.
- iii. Myrl Winifred, born Oct. 17, 1901; married Sept. 28, 1921, Marshall Heeg.

Child:

- i. Bonnie Myrl (6) Heeg, born June 4, 1923.
- ii. Edyth Mae, born Mar. 18, 1877; married Nov. 26, 1902, Harry E. Olsen.

Child:

- i. Sterling Maynard (5) Olsen, born May 1, 1905.

The Beveridge Family

The origin of the Beveridge name is obscure. It is not English, for the name has always been rare in England; neither is it pure Scottish, as it does not appear in the old Scottish records. There was a noted English bishop, William Beveridge, who was born in 1638. Little is known of him except that his father and grandfather were both clergymen. About the same time there were Jesuit priests named Beveridge connected with the College of Douay, and a Colonel or Count Beveridge, who appears to have been a foreign officer in the service of William III. The late Senator Albert J. Beveridge said he had seen the name of a Beveridge on the walls of one of the prison rooms of London Tower where the prisoner was confined "for obstinacy in religious opinions."

SOMONAUK CHURCH

The name first appears in the Scottish records in the 15th century in the counties of Firth, Fife and Kinross on the east coast. The name at first was spelled in various ways, Beveridge and Belfrage being the most common variations and frequently used for the same individual. Since about 1700 the name has been as now, Beveridge. There is good reason to think the name is of Flemish origin, as there was a Flemish colony in Perth where the name was first found, and the name was soon common here among the weavers of the inland towns and the fishers, traders and saltmakers of the coast. The prefix "bever" is common in Holland. One family of Beveridges has a crest in which a beaver's head has a prominent place, suggesting that the name may have been beaver-ridge, meaning beaver hill.

The earliest authentic records of the family so far discovered are in the parish records of Auctermuchty, County Fife, where we find that on August 22, 1718, John Lourie and Ann Gilmore were married. In 1721 we find that Janet Lourie, daughter of John Lourie and Ann Gilmore, was baptized. There are also the records of the baptizing of seven other children of this family. March 2, 1745, we have this record in the neighboring town of Strathmiglo: "George Beveridge, weaver in this parish, and Janet Lourie, daughter of John Lourie, tenant in Galoway, were proclaimed in marriage." To George Beveridge and Janet Lourie were born four children. We do not have the exact dates of their births, but from their ages at the time of their deaths it would appear that Matthew was born in 1750, Andrew in 1752, and Ann in 1755. Another daughter, who never left Scotland, married a man named Thompson. Matthew never left Scotland, but lived and died in Strathmiglo, following the trade of a weaver all his life.

We have no record of the birth or birthplace of George Beveridge, but in a letter from a Mrs. Miller of Columbia,

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

Ohio, a descendant of his eldest son Matthew, it is stated that his father's name was Matthew, and that Matthew's father was George Beveridge. This was following the old Scottish custom of naming the eldest son for his paternal grandfather. We have no record of the death of George Beveridge, but it was when his children were young, for we have the record of the marriage of his widow to George Fotheringham in 1762. Janet Fotheringham, their only daughter, came to this country and married the Reverend Thomas Beveridge, who may have been a distant relative of her mother's first husband. They had a large number of descendants, including the late Mrs. G. H. Robertson, of Sandwich, Illinois.

The Beveridges while in Scotland were all weavers. The little town of Strathmiglo was a town of weavers, and the Beveridges were good weavers, for the same old parish records show that sums of money were paid to members of the family for the best woven cloth. Some of the weaving of great-grandfather Andrew (1) Beveridge is in possession of various members of the family and, while it is more than one hundred years old, it would even now be considered very good fabric. The house in which George Beveridge lived in Strathmiglo is still standing with his initials "G. B." cut in the stone over the door. Over another door are the initials of his son, Matthew.

We have no record of the death of George Fotheringham, but in 1774, twelve years after her second marriage, his widow came to this country with her son, Andrew (1) Beveridge, then twenty-two years of age, and her daughters, Ann, nineteen, and Janet, eleven. They were on the water eleven weeks bound for Boston, but the port was blockaded by the British fleet and they landed at Marblehead. Then this mother with her family walked the entire length of Massachusetts to Cambridge, New York. Much of this country was at that time little more than a wilderness. The mother probably lived the rest of her life in or near Cambridge, where she died October

SOMONAUK CHURCH

18, 1802. Her tombstone in the old Cambridge (New York) cemetery is well preserved after one hundred and twenty-five years.

Tradition says that two cousins of Andrew Beveridge came over at the same time, but they went to Baltimore. Senator Albert J. Beveridge is believed to be descended from one of these cousins.

Ann Beveridge married James Small soon after coming to this country, and they have more than one thousand descendants, many of whom have intermarried with descendants of her brother Andrew.

Andrew, the son of George and Janet Lourie Beveridge, at first lived near Coila, New York, where he had a farm and worked at his trade of weaving. As he came to this country at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, it is not strange that his sympathy was with the British. One story is that he was in the battle of Bennington, was wounded and was the last to leave the field. Another story is that he started to join the British army but was captured before he reached it. At all events, the State of New York confiscated the property of the British sympathizers and he lost his farm, which was secured by his brother-in-law, James Small. This so angered him that he said he would go away so far he would never see them again. He seems to have gone to Ryegate, Vermont, where he lived for three years. Later he secured a farm near West Hebron, where he lived for the rest of his life, and where he died March 27, 1835.

It is difficult at this time to estimate the character of Andrew Beveridge. He lived in a stern and hard age, when the lines of church and state were more sharply drawn than now.

John L. Beveridge, who was eleven years old at the time of his grandfather's death, remembered him as a stern, silent old man with little sense of humor. He seems to have had a strong, rugged constitution, inflexibility of purpose, and strong convic-

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

tions. A portion of the following letter, which is all that remains of one written by him in 1816 to his brother Matthew, in Scotland, would indicate that he was a man who thought much and said little.

ANDREW BEVERIDGE TO MATTHEW BEVERIDGE

"Dear Brother:

"I received yours about the middle of Nov. I am glad to hear of your welfare. I am in ordinary health but frail. Our sisters and families are well. Ann has 19 grand-children, Jennette, 1 son and two daughters, her son is at Divinity Hall with Mr. Anderson which he went to in 1815.

"My two oldest are married. I have nothing in particular to write to you. I have great reason of thankfulness for the way I have been led through this Wilderness.

"May it be your concern and mine to be making advances in holiness, to be as the morning light that shineth more and more to the perfect day.

"The first Acquaintance I had in this country are most of them dead. I have seen Mr. Donaldson from Cooper of Angus who came over last summer, on inquiring of him for several people, most of them was dead before his remembrance, except Mr. Watson of Arle. This is saying to me be ye also ready. It was very sickly and mortal in this land in the spring of 1813. My oldest daughter died of the fever the 15th day of March. She was 24 years of age, many others died in the prime of life. The Lord has been pleading a controversy with this land for many years. He is seeming to be saying, they will not see but they shall see.

"Some of our cities was visited with the pestilence, and then we were visited with the scourge of war and now if not the famine, yet with a scarcity.

"The lord in just displeasure turneth a fruitful land into barrens for our sins that liveth therein. Our wheat crop has in a great measure failed the two last seasons, and the last season

SOMONAUK CHURCH

the Indian corn almost entirely, which is the main support of the poor.

"It is feared it will be hard with many before next harvest. Last summer was remarkably threatening. It was cold and wet till about the first of June, and after that was excessive dry and cold. We had frost every month of summer (you are not to understand me that it was frost all the time) so there was great scarcity of water for man and beast. The pasture was dried up. There is very little fodder for the cattle, so they sold very low last fall, yet for all these things that complaint may be taken up, 'Yet ye have not returned unto me saith the Lord.' All manner of wickedness prevails among us.

"The two that is the most hurtful to the community is robbing and housebreaking in our cities. We have little or no money in circulation, but paper counterfeiting is carried on to a great degree."

Robert (3) Graham, who was eleven years old in 1816, told his children of the severity and unfruitfulness of that year.

The church certificate, brought by Andrew Beveridge from Scotland, reads:

"Pathead, May 19, 1774. The bearer, Andrew Beveridge, an unmarried person, a member of this congregation and in full communion, free of public scandal and ground of church censure known to hinder his reception into any Christian congregation where Providence shall order his lot and partaking of church privileges is qualified,

"Thos. Thompson, Muil (Minister).

"is attested by Robert Chalmers, Sess (Session)."

The following is a copy of a certificate of recommendation brought from Ryegate, Vermont, when he returned to West Hebron:

"To all whom it may concern: This may certify, that Andrew Beveridge, the bearer hereof, came to this part of the

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

country in October or November, 1777, and lived with me a year, and afterwards lived in different places in the neighborhood about two years more, that he always behaved himself as a sober, honest, industrious man and maintained a good moral character while he lived in this neighborhood, and was under no scandal or church censure, and for anything I know may be admitted into any society or congregation.

"James Whitelaw, Ryegate, Vt., May 28, 1787."

He also brought a second certificate from Ryegate, Vermont, which says: "This is to certify that the above named Andrew Beveridge lived near three years in this neighborhood and, though I was not personally acquainted with him, by all the information I can get his character was unexceptional in both civil and religious matters. Josiah Page, Justice Peace."

These documents indicate the value placed on character one hundred and fifty years ago. When the State set the standard of religious belief for its subjects, it took undaunted courage for one to stand by his honest convictions if they did not accord with the State creed.

The Associate Presbyterian Church of West Hebron was organized in the house of Andrew Beveridge in 1799, the first three elders being Andrew Beveridge, Hugh Moncrief and William McClellan, names eloquent of sterling worth and high traditions.

While he had a farm, which is now owned by a great-grandson, Andrew Beveridge worked at the trade of a weaver all his life. John C. Beveridge, who was only nine years old when Andrew died, remembered seeing him at his loom, and, as was said before, he was a good weaver. It is said that when his wedding day came it was raining, and so he went back to his loom and was not married until the next day.

ANDREW (1) BEVERIDGE, born in 1752 at Strathmiglo, Scotland; died West Hebron, New York, 1835; mar-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ried Isabel Cummings, January 23, 1784, a daughter of Thomas Cummings who at that time lived in Putnam, Washington County, New York, but spent the last years of his life in Cambridge, where he was buried. Mr. Cummings came from Scotland previous to the Revolutionary War. His other known children were James, who married Mrs. Jemima Hoy; Robert, Alexander and Ann, who married John Livingston of Hebron.

Children:

- i. George (2), born Mar. 16, 1785; died at Somonauk, May 10, 1870.
- ii. Thomas, born Feb. 15, 1787; died in New York, Feb. 2, 1869; married first, Nov. 11, 1812, Ann Shields; second, Mary Hoy; born Mar. 15, 1790.
- iii. Jennet, born Jan. 6, 1789; died Mar. 15, 1813, in Hebron, N. Y.; unmarried.
- iv. James, born Feb. 28, 1791; died in Hebron in 1881; married Janet Lamb.
- v. Alexander, born May 4, 1793. (See page 98.)
- vi. John, born May 31, 1795; died in East Greenwich, July 30, 1878; married Jane McNeil.
- vii. Ann, born Oct. 16, 1797; died Feb. 16, 1858, in Hebron; unmarried.
- viii. Matthew, born Feb. 2, 1800; died in Hebron, May 25, 1875; married Elizabeth Hutton.
- ix. Andrew, born May 26, 1802. (See page 101.)
- x. David, born July 23, 1805; died in Hebron, Sept. 12, 1879; married Elizabeth Shaw.

The average age of these eight sons was over eighty years. Three of them, George, James and Alexander, served for a short time during the War of 1812. Three of the grandsons were in the Civil War. John L. Beveridge, son of George, was

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

major of the 8th Illinois Cavalry, and later colonel of the 17th Illinois Cavalry, and breveted brigadier-general at the close of the war. Alexander, son of Alexander, died in the service at Alexandria, Virginia. The number of the family who were in the World War is not known, but two at least sleep in Flanders Field. All of the eight brothers married and left children, but the family of John has no living descendants. The number of the descendants of Andrew Beveridge is now very large, extending to at least the seventh generation. They are widely scattered, being found all over this country, and in foreign countries.

It may be said of the family in America, as has been said of the family in Scotland, "It lays claim to no great saint and no great sinner," but they are of the sturdy type which has always formed the moral backbone in any community in which they have been placed, and of the type of citizens which has helped to make America great.

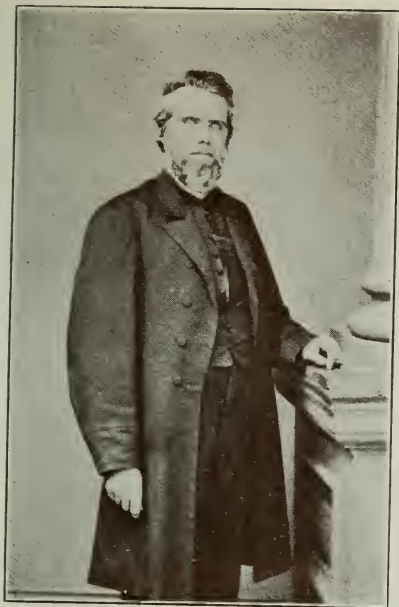
GEORGE (2) BEVERIDGE, the eldest child of Andrew (1), was born in the township of Hebron, Washington County, New York, March 15, 1785; died at his home in the township of Somonauk, De Kalb County, Illinois, May 10, 1870; married, in the township of Cambridge, now Jackson, Washington County, New York, March 24, 1812, Ann, daughter of James and Agnes (Robertson) Hoy, born in the township of Cambridge, Washington County, New York, June 17, 1788; died in her home in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois, May 18, 1865. George Beveridge prospected in De Kalb County and purchased the Eastabrooks farm on Somonauk Creek in 1838, four years before he brought his family to live in the double log cabin. Of their children the two eldest were born in the township of Cambridge and the others in the township of Greenwich, Washington County, New York.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Children:

- i. Jennett (3), born May 5, 1813; died Dec. 2, 1901; married Oct. 23, 1837, James Henry. (See page 149.)
- ii. Isabel, born 1814; died Nov. 23, 1814.
- iii. Isabel, born Nov. 17, 1815; died Apr. 15, 1894; married Oct. 29, 1838, William French. (See page 121.)
- iv. James Hoy, born Dec. 3, 1817.
- v. Andrew M., born Jan. 20, 1820; died Jan. 6, 1889; married Dec. 22, 1848, Sarah, a daughter of Aretas Loomis, of Bennington, Vt.; graduated about 1844 from Jefferson College, Canonsbury, Pa.; member class 1849, Princeton Theological Seminary; pastor Presbyterian Church, Hoosic Falls, N. Y., 1851-1858; pastor for many years of First Presbyterian Church, Lansingburgh, N. Y.
- vi. Thomas George, born Apr. 9, 1822; died Apr. 24, 1859; married Apr. 9, 1851, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Margaret Irwin. (See page 159.)
- vii. John Lourie, born July 6, 1824.
- viii. Agnes, born June 17, 1829; died July 9, 1909; married Feb. 18, 1851; Alexander R. Patten. (See page 221.)
- ix. Mary, born Apr. 25, 1831; died May 28, 1833.

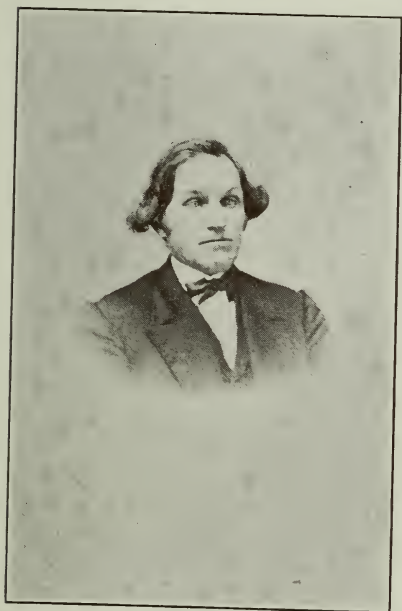
George Beveridge and his wife, Ann (Hoy) Beveridge, who were destined to take so vital a part in establishing what is now the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, were born, reared and married in the first American home of the family, Washington County, New York. Here their nine children were born, two of whom died while very young. Six children came west with their parents in 1842, two others following soon after. One, Andrew M. (3), remained in the East. By his will George Beveridge devised the sum of ten dollars to



Rev. Andrew M. Beveridge



*Mrs. Andrew M. Beveridge
(Sarah Loomis)*



John C. Beveridge



*Mrs. John C. Beveridge
(Mary Ann McCleery)*

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

each grandson bearing the name George, and five dollars to all others. Henry J. Patten, born after the will was drawn, and consequently omitted from the list of beneficiaries, remembers that his mother gave him a pig as a consolation.

JAMES HOY (3) BEVERIDGE was born in Greenwich, Washington County, New York, December 3, 1817; died January 29, 1896, at his farm home in De Kalb County, Illinois. He married Elizabeth A., a daughter of Platt and Lois Disbrow. She was born August 24, 1826, at Sherman, Fairfield County, Connecticut; died October 22, 1905. Elizabeth was descended from John Disbrow who was an early settler in Stamford, Connecticut, and is supposed to have been the eldest son of Major-General John Disbrow, an officer in Cromwell's army, who married Jane Cromwell. This John Disbrow married Sarah Knapp, and they had a son, Thomas Disbrow, who married Mercy Jones, the widow of ——— Nichols. Their son, Thomas Disbrow, married Abigail Godding and they had seven children, of whom the fifth was Caleb, born August 2, 1719. He married, November 19, 1740, Sarah Davis, and died May 14, 1812. Asa was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He married Charity Platt. Their sixth child was Platt Disbrow, who married Lois Pepper in 1804. The children of Platt and Lois (Pepper) Disbrow were: Willis, Joseph, Davis, Dimond, Stephen Pepper, Flora L., Levi and Elizabeth A.

Children:

- i. Gertrude (4), born Aug. 15, 1850; married first O. A. Thompson, second Rufus E. Thompson.
- ii. Infant daughter, born and died May 9, 1851.
- iii. James Henry, born July 2, 1852; died Sept. 16, 1852.
- iv. Lois Annie, born Feb. 8, 1854; died Mar. 5, 1864.
- v. Merritt Hoy, born June 17, 1869; married Isabella Robinson; born June 22, 1877; died April 3, 1923. Merritt Hoy retains the homestead.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

James Hoy Beveridge was educated in the public school and at the Cambridge Academy in New York. In Illinois, he attended Granville Academy and Mt. Morris Seminary. His life was much more than ordinarily eventful. His son, Merritt Hoy, tells us that his father came to Somonauk in 1841 and took a claim adjoining his father's claim on the north. About 1848 Mr. Beveridge and his brother-in-law, Alexander R. Patten, opened a store at Freeland Corners, and did a good business for a frontier country store. It was a boon to the settlers.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Beveridge began house-keeping on the farm. In 1849 he was elected one of the associate justices of the county and in 1852 was elected assessor.

In 1854 he was one of the leading spirits in calling the Anti-Kansas-Nebraska Bill Convention held in Sycamore. In 1856 he was a delegate to the first Republican state convention held at Bloomington.

In 1852 he was elected circuit clerk of the county and in 1856 was reëlected. His residence was at the county seat during this period of eight years.

In 1864 Mr. Beveridge was elected State Treasurer, and the following spring removed to Springfield.

In 1867 he was appointed one of the State House Commissioners and was their secretary. He served on this commission from the beginning of the construction of the State House to its completion—from 1867 to 1878. He was the able and active secretary of the Lincoln Memorial Association of the state, which built the Lincoln Memorial. Mr. Beveridge made many good friends at the state capital by his strict honesty and helpfulness. At one time he saved a prominent man from financial embarrassment by timely assistance. Afterwards when this man was on a safe financial basis he insisted on Mr. Beveridge's acceptance of a gold watch in appreciation of his help.



Thomas G. Beveridge



*Mrs. Thomas G. Beveridge
(Elizabeth Irwin)*



Simon N. and Edward M. Patten



Jennie M. Patten

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

when in great need. This watch is now in the possession of his son Hoy, who prizes it highly.

In the summer of 1879 Mr. Beveridge returned to his farm at Somonauk, where he gave special attention to the breeding and raising of Jersey cattle.

During his retirement from public service he was not permitted to be wholly free from public responsibility. His opinion was sought on important matters in the community and state, and he was frequently called to serve as delegate to important conventions.

Mr. Beveridge united with the Associate Church at Somonauk on profession, in 1849, as the record shows. At Springfield Mrs. Beveridge and her husband united with the Presbyterian Church. After coming back to the farm in 1879 they took membership in the Presbyterian Church of Sandwich. When Mr. Beveridge died in 1896, the Reverend Mr. Nye of Sandwich conducted the funeral services, assisted by the Reverend A. G. Hastings of the United Presbyterian Church. He is buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

JOHN LOURIE (3) BEVERIDGE was born in Greenwich, Washington County, July 6, 1824; died in Hollywood, California, May 3, 1910; married January 20, 1848, in Chicago, Helen M. Judson, daughter of Philo Judson.

Children:

- i. Alla May (4), married Samuel B. Raymond.

Children:

- i. Lourie Raymond (5), deceased.
 - ii. William Raymond.
 - iii. Helen Raymond, married Shirly High; deceased.
- ii. Philo Judson, married, first, Ella Reutzer.

Children:

- i. Kuhne (5).
- ii. Ray.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Children by his second wife, Daedda Wilcox:

- i. Marion (5).
- ii. Daedda.
- iii. Phyllis.

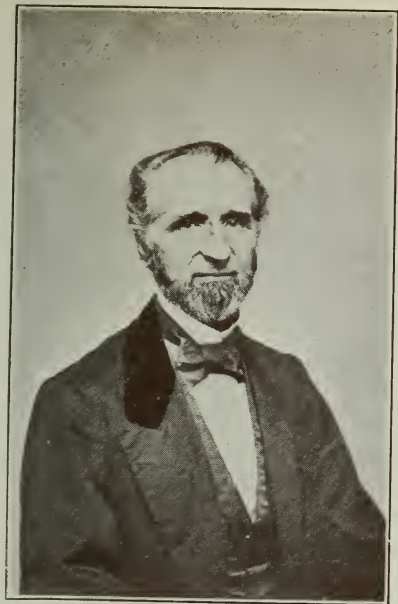
John Lourie Beveridge's boyhood was spent on a farm. He accompanied his father on his first trip west, returning with him, and in the spring of 1842 came with his parents to Somonauk.

Although the opportunities for higher education in the West at that time were very limited, during the succeeding three years, by great perseverance, he succeeded in getting a year and a half of excellent schooling at Mt. Morris Seminary. In the autumn of 1845 he went to Tennessee. There he received further training through teaching school as well as by observing the ways of life in that community. He admired many traits of Southern character, but never learned to accept the institution of slavery. In the meantime he read law and was admitted to the bar.

Returning to the North in December, 1847, he married, and the following spring with his wife returned to Tennessee. In the autumn of 1849, either through bad management or through the dishonesty of an associate, he lost what money he had accumulated and was left in debt. It took him two years to wipe out this debt. He returned to Somonauk, Illinois, and soon after, with his wife and two children, settled in Sycamore, the county seat of De Kalb County. Here he entered a law office and succeeded well.

In the spring of 1854 Mr. Beveridge removed to Evanston, Illinois, and occupied himself with business connected with the recently founded Northwestern University, of which his father-in-law was business agent. In the spring of 1855 he opened a law office in Chicago. Here he successfully carried on his profession until the beginning of the Civil War.

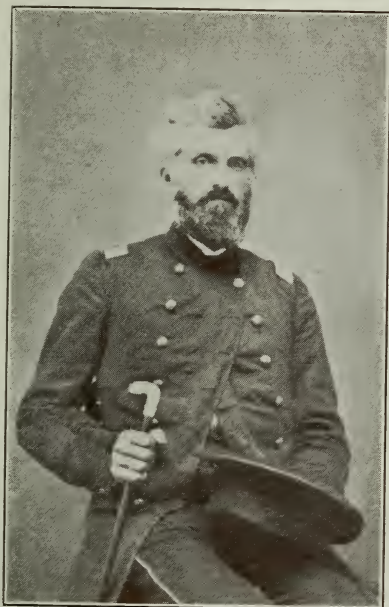
Governor Beveridge's war record is brilliant. His law part-



James Hoy Beveridge



*Mrs. James Hoy Beveridge
(Elizabeth A. Disbrow)*



John L. Beveridge



*Mrs. John L. Beveridge
(Helen M. Judson)*

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

ner, General John F. Farnsworth, secured authority to raise a regiment, the 8th Illinois Cavalry, for which Beveridge in a few days succeeded in recruiting Company F, he himself enlisting August 12, 1861. In September he was unanimously chosen captain and the following day was selected by the line officers to be second major of the regiment.

In October the regiment was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac. Under General Stoneman, Beveridge was in the advance upon Richmond in 1862. Upon the retreat of the army from the James River, his battalion was in the extreme rear, in imminent danger from the shot and shell of the enemy. His was the only cavalry force which crossed the river at Fredericksburg. Major Beveridge led his regiment at Gettysburg, Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown and between the Rappahannock and Culpepper, forty-seven engagements in all. In November, 1863, he was selected by General Farnsworth to recruit and organize the 17th Illinois Cavalry, of which he was commissioned colonel, January 28, 1864. On February 12 he was ordered to report to General Rosecrans in Missouri. At the head of his regiment he scouted through Missouri during a series of engagements with the guerrillas and bushwhackers. Their final engagement took place under General Pleasanton, when they drove the rebel, General Price, out of the state and captured a third of his army.

After the surrender of Lee, Colonel Beveridge remained in service in order to close out all the military stores in Missouri south of the river except those in St. Louis, and to muster out the troops in Missouri. In October, 1865, he was ordered by the Secretary of War to preside over a military commission in St. Louis for the trial of rebel offenders against property and persons of the United States. He was mustered out of the service February 6, 1866. The previous year, on March 7, 1865, he had been breveted brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious conduct.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Returning to civil life, he resumed his law practice in Chicago. In the summer of 1866 he was elected sheriff of Cook County and served with credit a two-year term. In November, 1870, he was elected State Senator from the 25th district (Chicago). After serving nearly a year as State Senator he received the nomination for Congressman at large on the Republican ticket, and was elected in November, 1871.

Before his term expired General Beveridge was elected Lieutenant-Governor, November, 1872. Governor Oglesby having been elected United States Senator, Beveridge became Governor. Through these changes in official life he had the extraordinary experience of holding in succession the offices of Congressman, Lieutenant-Governor and Governor, all within the space of three weeks. At the end of his term as Governor, he returned to Chicago and resumed the practice of law. Later he served a term as U. S. sub-treasurer in Chicago by appointment of President Arthur. "Governor Beveridge possessed the courage of his convictions and never dreamed of sacrificing principle to popularity," says Moses, in his history of Illinois. "His great desire was to discharge the duties of his office for the best interests of the state."

Governor Beveridge lived for many of his later years in Evanston, finally removing to Hollywood, California, where he died May 3, 1910. He is buried in Rosehill Cemetery in Chicago.

ALEXANDER (2) BEVERIDGE, the fourth son of Andrew (1), born May 4, 1793; died June 2, 1874; married Sarah, a daughter of Robert (2) and Mary McClellan. John C. was their third son.

Children:

- i. Andrew (3).
- ii. John C., born Feb. 3, 1826.

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

JOHN C. (3) BEVERIDGE, third son of Alexander (2) and Sarah (McClellan) Beveridge, was born in North Greenwich, Washington County, New York, February 3, 1826. His father was one of the eight sons of Andrew (1) and Isabel (Cummings) Beveridge.

When John was six years of age the family moved to Hebron. In his early life he worked on the farm. His education was obtained in the district school, and in West Hebron Academy, where he was for a short time.

In 1862 John C. Beveridge came to Illinois and for a time lived with his uncle, Andrew (2) Beveridge, near Freeland Corners. During this period he purchased 160 acres from his brother Andrew (3) Beveridge, who was living in New York. Andrew (3) had located this land in Victor township on a soldier's warrant several years before. At the time of the purchase all there was on the land was a small cabin and a single locust tree. Some years later he purchased 40 acres adjoining on the north.

In January, 1865, John C. Beveridge married Mary Ann McCleery, a daughter of James and Jean (Thompson) McCleery. They lived in the little cabin for a few years, but in 1871 Mr. Beveridge built a good roomy, substantial house and in rapid succession added serviceable outbuildings. Being a good carpenter, he did much of the work himself. He was a skillful farmer and, specializing in hog-raising, it was in that industry that he accumulated the greater part of his wealth. He held several important positions in his township, serving successively as assessor, repeatedly as supervisor; and was school treasurer for Victor township from 1874 until his death in 1906—a period of thirty-two years. He was secretary of the Victor Mutual Fire Insurance Company for twenty years.

John C. Beveridge lived forty-four years in Illinois and lived all this time on his farm. He died January 3, 1906, and was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. Mr. and Mrs. Beveridge

SOMONAUK CHURCH

were members of the United Presbyterian Church of Somonauk.

Children:

- i. Alexander William (4), born Feb. 2, 1866; married, first, Jennie C. Reed; born in Canada, Sept. 11, 1867; died near Waterman, Ill., Feb. 27, 1897.

Child:

- i. Bruce (5).

He married second, Mary Maxwell, born Feb. 10, 1866, by whom he had two sons and one daughter.

- ii. James McCleery, born Nov. 23, 1867; married, Dec. 28, 1899, Mary Ella Hays; born in Canada, July 7, 1873.

Children:

- i. Ralph (5), a graduate of Ripon College in 1924; living in Chicago.
- ii. Helen, now a student in Monmouth College.
- iii. Albert Elmer, born July 3, 1871; died in Chicago, Apr. 30, 1904.
- iv. George, born Aug. 19, 1874; died Oct. 3, 1907, in Reinbeck, Iowa. He was a young physician of more than ordinary ability; unmarried.
- v. Rea, born Oct. 30, 1876; married Bertha McGeoch; born Oct. 24, 1877. He is a farmer and is living at Sheldon, Wis.
- vi. May, born Oct. 30, 1876; living at Frenchberg, Ky.; engaged in vocational teaching; formerly taught in Knoxville College, Knoxville, Tenn.
- vii. Margaret, born Dec. 18, 1878; living in Frenchberg, Ky.; engaged in vocational teaching; formerly taught in Knoxville College, Knoxville, Tenn.

THE BEVERIDGE FAMILY

- viii. Archibald, born Jan. 29, 1885; died in Chippewa Falls, Wis., Feb. 1, 1921; married Alice Hess, of Somonauk village. She is teaching music in Peidmond College, Demorest, Ga.

ANDREW (2) BEVERIDGE, the ninth child of Andrew (1) and Isabella (Cummings) Beveridge, born May 26, 1802, in Hebron, Washington County, New York; died July 3, 1883, at his home in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois; married May 17, 1841, Jane Martin; born May 16, 1821, in Argyle, Washington County, New York; died at her home in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, October 30, 1905. Their children were all born in West Hebron. Mrs. Beveridge was brought to Somonauk for burial and laid beside her husband in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Isabella (3), born Jan. 29, 1842; died Feb. 14, 1849, at Peoria, Ill.
- ii. Margaret, born June 3, 1843; died Oct. 27, 1856, at the home in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Ill.
- iii. Andrew, born Dec. 2, 1844.
- iv. Sarah Isabella, born Aug. 16, 1849; died in her home at Orland, Ind., Feb. 9, 1874; married, Nov. 7, 1872, Samuel Carter van Antwerp; born Mar. 21, 1847; died Oct. 4, 1909. They had no children. Mr. van Antwerp was a physician.

Andrew (2) Beveridge, with his family, left West Hebron, Washington County, New York, came to Somonauk, Illinois, in the spring of 1852 and purchased a farm near Freeland Corners, where he lived the rest of his life—thirty-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Beveridge at once identified themselves with the Associate Church of Somonauk (now the United Presbyterian) by certificate. On February 28, 1857, he was chosen for a ruling elder, which office he held until his death.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Agriculture was his life's occupation. He was a man of kind heart and true to his convictions. Dr. William Turner Moffett, once his pastor, who lived with the family for more than a year before the first church manse was built, paid to the home this beautiful tribute: "The Beveridge home was one of the finest examples of a Christian home I have ever known."

About one year after her husband's death Mrs. Beveridge sold the farm and house near Freeland Corners and removed, with her son Andrew (3) and family, to Sioux Falls, South Dakota. Andrew had secured a position there. They invested their money in the thriving young city and prospered. There she spent the rest of her life.

ANDREW (3) BEVERIDGE, born December 2, 1844; died at his home in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, November 9, 1919; married, November 7, 1872, in Somonauk, Mira E. Dewey, of Somonauk; born April 6, 1849.

Children:

- i. Belle Carter (4), born Aug. 27, 1873; married Sept. 25, 1905, Hayward Marshall; born July 15, 1870; died Apr. 25, 1923. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Marshall has been living with her mother. She is a talented and useful woman. One item in her busy life is the care of one hundred and fifty little children in the primary department of her church.
- ii. Agnes Josephine, born Nov. 15, 1875; died Sept. 6, 1886.
- iii. Max Forest, born Dec. 13, 1878; married Aug. 4, 1900, Harriet Adella Butler; born July 18, 1880. Mr. Beveridge was for some years in the banking business, later changing to the real estate and insurance business, in which he is prosperous.



Andrew (2) Beveridge



*Mrs. Andrew (2) Beveridge
(Jane Martin)*



Andrew (3) Beveridge

THE BOYD FAMILY

Children:

- i. Bertram Butler (5), born Nov. 27, 1902; married Nov. 15, 1923, Arka Shockley; born Jan. 2, 1905.
- ii. Clifford Marshall, born Feb. 11, 1907.
- iii. Andrew Donald, born Aug. 25, 1914.
- iv. Maxine Jane, born Feb. 6, 1920.

Andrew (3) Beveridge was a graduate of Monmouth College in the middle '60s. While a student he enlisted in Company A of the 138th Illinois Infantry and served in the Civil War. In his earlier life he was active in politics and occupied prominent positions. He was a faithful member of the Congregational Church, and for many years served on the board of trustees. In 1890 Mr. Beveridge, in company with W. C. Hollister, built the Hollister-Beveridge Building in West Ninth Street. He also engaged in many other enterprises in the city. Successful in the real estate business, his associates accounted him one of the best posted men on realty values in that section of South Dakota.

The Boyd Family

GEORGE (1) BOYD, born in Killcon, County Armagh, Ireland, May 17, 1795, was the son of John and Elizabeth McElroy Boyd; died in Northfield, Ohio, May 27, 1881; married in Argyle, New York, March 6, 1823, Elizabeth Nelson; born at that place March 19, 1799; died in Northfield, Ohio, October 18, 1882. She was a daughter of Joseph (2) Nelson, and wife Mary, daughter of Lieutenant Daniel McCleary.

Children: i. Daniel Nelson (2), born Dec. 9, 1823.
(Portrait, page 236.)

ii. John, born Feb. 24, 1825.

DANIEL NELSON (2) BOYD was born in Argyle, New York, December 9, 1823; died in Burt, Iowa, February 4,

SOMONAUK CHURCH

1906; married first, Nancy Shroudy, by whom he had one son, W. J. (3) Boyd, of Ellensburg, Washington; married second, in Northfield, Ohio, April 5, 1860, Mrs. Margaret Darling Wallace, who died in Houston, Minnesota. Daniel Nelson (2) was a "first" member of the Somonauk U. P. Church.

Children by second marriage:

- i. Thomas N. (3), of Aurora, Ill.
- ii. Jennette, who married John Mesing, of Algona, Iowa.

JOHN (2) BOYD was born in Argyle, Washington County, New York, February 4, 1825; died June 20, 1905, at his home in Sandwich, Illinois; married March 26, 1857, Mary, a daughter of Elijah and Agnes Stewart, born in Coitsville, Ohio, October 20, 1833; died December 17, 1910, at her home in Sandwich, Illinois. They were married by their pastor, Rev. R. W. French, at Somonauk. John (2) came to Somonauk not later than 1850; Mary Stewart came with her parents in 1853.

Child:

- i. Effie Elizabeth (3), born Mar. 11, 1863; taught school with unusual success for thirty years in Sandwich, Ill. For the past six years she has been employed by Marshall Field and Company, Chicago.

John Boyd successfully followed the carpenter's trade in his early manhood, but later was a farmer for many years. When the family removed to Sandwich Mr. Boyd worked in a manufacturing shop for a few years. Here he received an injury which finally resulted in his death. He was a man of rare genial temperament. With his wife and daughter he was for a long time a member of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church.

The Revolutionary ancestors of John and Daniel Nelson Boyd were Lieutenant Daniel McCleary and Joseph Nelson, Sr., of Salem, N. Y.

THE COLE FAMILY

The Cole Family

TOBIAS BRITT (1) COLE was born in Greene County, New York, of English stock, January 16, 1821; died October 5, 1883, near Winchester, Kansas. Of his early life little is known, as he was a man not given to talking about himself. His father died while he was young and his mother married one Burnett, a distiller.

The education of Tobias was limited, for at an age when most boys were in school he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker. After learning his trade he followed it in New York City for some time but later removed to the state of Ohio, near Columbus, where he took up carpenter work, for which his early training had fitted him.

On January 16, 1843, he married Anna Cowden at her father's house near Reynoldsburg, Ohio. She was born August 25, 1822; died August 22, 1860, in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, and was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Orrin (2), born June 1, 1845; served in the Civil War in Company G, 9th Ohio Cavalry; died suddenly Aug. 30, 1869.
- ii. Isaac Newton, born Apr. 14, 1847; married Feb. 10, 1880, at Louisville, Ky., Emma Crump; died at his home in Fort Worth, Tex., June 3, 1911. He was in the railroad service the greater part of his life, being for many years a conductor on a passenger train.
- iii. Clark Graham, born Jan. 22, 1849; died at his home in Manhattan, Kan., Dec. 11, 1913; married Aug. 18, 1873, at Somonauk, Ill., Mary A. Wood.
- iv. Laura A., born Oct. 17, 1852; married at Somonauk, Ill., Harry L. Keys. They are now living at Norwood, Ohio.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- v. Marcus D., born Nov. 21, 1854. Now living in Los Angeles, Cal.
- vi. Elliot L., born Apr. 11, 1857; married Aug. 4, 1880, at Leland, Ill., Ella Wood. They have brought up a family and are now living in Aurora, Ill.
- vii. A son, died Oct. 3, 1859.

Tobias Britt Cole emigrated with his family from Ohio to Somonauk, Illinois, in a covered wagon in the spring of 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Cole at once united with the Associate Church of Somonauk. They purchased one hundred sixty acres from the government in Clinton township and moved into a small cabin in Somonauk township while the erection of a house on the farm was in progress.

After the death of his wife in 1860 Mr. Cole returned with his children to Ohio. On April 24, 1862, he married second, Mrs. Elizabeth (Selders) McMillan, at Rushsylvania, Ohio. In the spring of 1863 he returned with his family to his homestead in Illinois.

Children by second marriage:

- i. Anna (2), born Feb. 16, 1863; died at Xenia, Ohio, Nov. 21, 1899; married September, 1882, at Winchester, Kan., Edward H. Vance.
- ii. Ruth, born Dec. 11, 1864; died when a small girl.
- iii. Chase, born Aug. 5, 1866; married Feb. 14, 1900, Margaret R. Bennett. Served in Company A, 20th Kansas Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, in the Spanish-American War. Now living in Canon City, Colo.
- iv. Hugh Moffett, born Nov. 28, 1868, in De Kalb County, Ill.; married Oct. 12, 1892, at Winchester, Kan., Emma Hurst. They are now living in Valley Falls, Kan.
- v. Ralph E., died in infancy.

THE DOBBIN FAMILY

- vi. Abner, born July 18, 1871, in De Kalb County, Ill.; married at Winchester, Kan., Ella Hurst. They are now living near Oskaloosa, Kan.

Mr. Cole was a man of decided opinions, but one of the most kind-hearted, frequently giving his personal services to neighbors who were ill or in misfortune. He sold his farm in Illinois and removed to Kansas, near Winchester, in the spring of 1881, hoping the change of climate would prove beneficial to his health. Here he died three years later. His wife, Elizabeth (Selders) Cole, died September 3, 1892.

The second wife of Tobias Britt (1), Elizabeth (Selders) Cole, was born March 28, 1831, in Ohio; married first, May 4, 1848, Brice J. Wood; second, August 5, 1854, Alexander McMillan.

The Dobbin Family

The Dobbin family is of French Huguenot descent and the present name is a corruption of the name D'Aubigne. There are good reasons for believing that the family was driven from France during the Huguenot persecution and took refuge in Scotland. Later they crossed the Irish Sea to the north of Ireland and settled in County Antrim. A manuscript history of this family is in the hands of Miss Hattie M. Dobbin, of East Greenwich, New York.

JOHN (1) DOBBIN was born early in the eighteenth century in Connagher, County Antrim. He married Mary Miller, of the same place.

Children:

- i. William (2), born Feb. 22, 1771.
- ii. James.
- iii. John, born Mar. 17, 1776.
- iv. David, died Feb. 19, 1861, aged 82 years.
- v. Miller, married Margaret Mains.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

vi. Samuel, married first, Sarah Mains; second, Anna McNaughton Dyer. Both were great granddaughters of Alexander McNaughton.

vii. Sarah, died young.

During the Revolutionary War John (1) came to America and fought on the side of the Colonists until the close of the war, when he returned to Ireland. Not long after his return his wife died.

When the Irish Rebellion failed in 1798 the Dobbin family, having espoused the cause of liberty, found themselves at the mercy of their enemies. James (2) and John (2) departed at once for America, but William, having been recognized and a price put on his head, remained in hiding.

John (1) Dobbin, with his three youngest sons, David, Miller and Samuel, came to America when Samuel was nine years old. They landed in Virginia and completed their journey northward, several hundred miles, on foot. The father was quite feeble and could travel but slowly, so the two elder boys went on, leaving him and Samuel to follow as their strength would permit. After a painful journey of weeks they reached Washington County, New York. John (1) Dobbin is buried in an unmarked grave in the old McNaughton burial-ground on Lot No. 32 of the Argyle Patent, now Christie Cemetery. WILLIAM (2) DOBBIN, born in Connagher, County Antrim, Ireland, February 22, 1771; died June 24, 1858; married 1793, Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Dobbin) Andrew, born in November, 1771.

On June 19, 1824, William and his family, except his two eldest sons, who had already emigrated, came to America and settled in Jackson township, Washington County, New York. William (2) was a ruling elder in the United Presbyterian Church in Shushan, in that county, but is buried in South Argyle. Many of his descendants were members of the Somonauk church in De Kalb County, Illinois.

THE DOBBIN FAMILY

Children:

- i. Samuel (3), born July 5, 1794.
- ii. John, born 1796.
- iii. Joseph, born July 5, 1799.
- iv. Mary, born June, 1800; died 1803.
- v. Jane, born April, 1804; married James McAllister, Sr. (See page 168.)
- vi. William Miller, born July, 1806.
- vii. James, born July, 1808.
- viii. James second, born July, 1810; died at sea.
- ix. David Miller, born Jan. 31, 1813.
- x. Mary second, born June 14, 1815; married Sept. 25, 1845, John Nelson.

SAMUEL (3) DOBBIN, born July 5, 1794; died in Greenwich, Washington County, New York, in 1866; married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Christie, a Revolutionary soldier. Their daughter Margaret married, as his second wife, John Walker. (See page 237.)

JOHN (3) DOBBIN, born in Ireland in 1796; married Rachel McLean in Washington County, New York, where she died in middle life. He died in Salem, N. Y.

Child:

- i. James McLean (4), born in Washington County, N. Y.; died Jan. 11, 1863, from a wound received in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou. He is buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. He married Nov. 25, 1858, Annette S. Stewart. (See Stewart Family.)

Child:

- i. Dwight Stewart (5), born Dec. 29, 1859; died Aug. 8, 1863.

JOSEPH (3) DOBBIN, born July 5, 1799; married his cousin Martha S. Dobbin.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

JANE (3) DOBBIN, born April, 1804; married James McAllister. (See page 168.)

WILLIAM MILLER (3) DOBBIN, born July, 1806; married Mehitabel Milliman. They came to Henderson County, Illinois, in 1842.

JAMES (3) DOBBIN, born July, 1808; died an infant.

JAMES (3) DOBBIN, second, born July, 1810; killed or drowned at sea, aged 24 years.

DAVID MILLER (3) DOBBIN, born in Connagher, in the Parish of Ballamoney, County Armagh, Ireland, January 31, 1813; came to America in 1824, when eleven years of age; died November 29, 1898, at his home in Viola, Kansas.

David Miller Dobbin married first, in the township of Jackson, Washington County, New York, January 18, 1836, Charity Irvine Graham; born in Washington County, New York, August 11, 1816; died in Reynoldsburg, Ohio, June 16, 1839; daughter of John W. and Margaret Irvine Graham and granddaughter of William and Mary (McBurney) Graham of Salem, New York.

Children:

i. William John (4), born Dec. 5, 1836.

ii. Mary Jane, born Mar. 18, 1839; died Aug. 16, 1839.

David Miller (3) Dobbin married second, in the township of Jackson, Washington County, New York, April —, 1843, Mary Jane French; born in Cambridge, New York, October 26, 1819; died in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Illinois, January 27, 1848; daughter of Jonathan and Ann (Edgar) French.

Children:

i. Margaret Ann (4), born Dec. 31, 1844; married Thomas Irwin, Aug. 28, 1872; died Jan. 2, 1874.

ii. James Blair, born Oct. 13, 1847; married Dec. 29, 1877, Lucretia Carr; died at Viola, Kan., May 21, 1919.

THE DOBBIN FAMILY

David Miller (3) Dobbin married third, in the home of her sister, Mrs. Margaret Thompson, in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois, September 9, 1852, Eliza, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hall) Stott; born in Argyle, Washington County, New York, Feb. 17, 1817; died near Viola, Kansas, October 25, 1903.

Children:

- i. Sarah Mary (4), born June 16, 1853; married Feb. 15, 1877, Miles Robinson.
- ii. Eliza Jane, born June 29, 1855; married May 17, 1883, James Irvine More.
- iii. Agnes Isabella, born Feb. 24, 1857; married Mar. 15, 1883, Walter Speer.
- iv. Emma, born Sept. 4, 1859; married Sept. 16, 1881, J. H. Robinson.

WILLIAM JOHN (4) DOBBIN, born in Washington County, New York, December 5, 1836; died in Viola, Kansas, July 8, 1922; married first June 9, 1859, Sarah Ann Stewart, born August 9, 1837; died December 13, 1880, in De Kalb County, Illinois. Mr. Dobbin came to Illinois with his father in 1844. Both he and Mrs. Dobbin were active members of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church.

Children:

- i. Albert (5), born Mar. 28, 1860.
- ii. Henry George, born June 9, 1863.
- iii. Charity Agnes, born Jan. 2, 1866.
- iv. Mabel, born Oct. 4, 1870.
- v. Stewart, born Oct. 4, 1870.
- vi. Benjamin Miller, born Dec. 12, 1880.

William John (4) Dobbin married second, February 28, 1882, his cousin Nancy Ferguson.

ALBERT (5) DOBBIN, born March 28, 1860, in De Kalb County, Illinois; died in California, December 10, 1924;

SOMONAUK CHURCH

married, first, March 27, 1883, Clara Graham, born February 27, 1864; died March 27, 1894, at Viola, Kansas. Their one child died in infancy. He moved to California in 1894 and married, second, March 8, 1899, Louise Adams Benson, who died near Chino, California, December 10, 1923.

Child:

- i. Silvia Helen (6), born Jan. 20, 1900; married Earl Dawson.

HENRY GEORGE (5) DOBBIN, born in De Kalb County, Illinois, June 9, 1863; died December 18, 1905; married February 21, 1901, Mrs. Mary (Livingston) Nighswonger; born February 21, 1869.

Children:

- i. Marjorie M. (6), born May 23, 1904.
- ii. Juanita H., born June 7, 1906; died July 30, 1908.

CHARITY AGNES (5) DOBBIN, born in De Kalb County, Illinois, January 2, 1866; married Charles Ellsworth Stinson at Viola, Kansas, December 31, 1885.

Children:

- i. Sara C. (6) Stinson, born Nov. 30, 1886; died May 14, 1911.
- ii. Ralph Turnbull Stinson, born Nov. 17, 1889.
- iii. Max William Stinson, born Dec. 13, 1891.
- iv. Mabel Jean Stinson, born Jan. 13, 1894.
- v. Helen Etter Stinson, born Feb. 23, 1896.
- vi. Mary Stewart Stinson, born Feb. 23, 1896.
- vii. Robert Campbell Stinson, born Dec. 30, 1897.
- viii. Edith Stinson, born Dec. 30, 1899.
- ix. Charles Willis Stinson, born Mar. 9, 1902.
- x. Leroy Dobbin Stinson, born Aug. 30, 1905.
- xi. Marle T. Stinson, born May 11, 1910.

THE DOBBIN FAMILY

STEWART (5) DOBBIN, born in De Kalb County, Illinois, October 4, 1870; married near Viola, Kansas, February 20, 1896, May Graham; born in Indianola, Iowa, November 25, 1872.

Children:

- i. Wilda M. (6), born Oct. 5, 1897.
- ii. Glen, born Sept. 22, 1899.
- iii. Blanch Martha, born July 28, 1903; married, Sept. 11, 1924, Albert Warner, born Aug. 7, 1903.
- iv. Emma Lucile, born July 28, 1907.
- v. John Ralph, born Oct. 15, 1911.

BENJAMIN MILLER (5) DOBBIN, born in De Kalb County, Illinois, December 12, 1880; married May 22, 1907, near Viola, Kansas, Elizabeth Jane Robinson, born Mar. 17, 1883. Mr. Dobbin has been a minister of the gospel for over twenty years and is at present pastor of the United Presbyterian Church at Pretty Prairie, Kansas.

JOHN (2) DOBBIN, born March 17, 1776, in Ireland; died March 22, 1861; married Jane McKillip in Washington County, New York. He came to America in 1798 and settled in Washington County, New York.

Children:

- i. John (3).
- ii. David.
- iii. James S., married Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon Ames.
- iv. Maria.
- v. Martha.
- vi. Sarah.
- vii. Ann, born Aug. 5, 1807.

ANN (3) DOBBIN, born August 5, 1807; died in 1847; was a charter member of the Somonauk church. She removed from Washington County, New York, to Somonauk, Illinois,

SOMONAUK CHURCH

some time previous to March 18, 1846, for on that date she united with the Associate Church there. She married, as his second wife, July 4, 1846, Francis Telford, a son of James and Elizabeth (McAuley) Telford, both of Jackson, Washington County, New York, and died November 16, 1847, leaving no issue. Francis Telford, born March 20, 1809, died September 27, 1887, in Mason City, Iowa.

DAVID (2) DOBBIN, died February 19, 1861, aged 82 years; married first, ——— McKay; second, Nancy Lourie.

Children:

- i. John (3).
- ii. Elizabeth, married James Mains, Jr., a brother of Sarah and Margaret Mains.
- iii. Mary, married ——— Harrison.
- iv. Martha, married James Foster.
- v. Jane, married William Telford, of Argyle.

MILLER (2) DOBBIN married first, Margaret Mains, a great-granddaughter of Alexander McNaughton; second, Mrs. Margaret Tinkey Beattie.

Children of first marriage:

- i. Samuel (3).
- ii. Margaret.
- iii. Jane.
- iv. Eleanor.

Child of second marriage:

- i. Sarah (3).

SAMUEL (2) DOBBIN, who came into possession of Alexander McNaughton's land in that part of Argyle now Greenwich, married first, February 4, 1810, Sarah Mains; second, Mrs. Anna McNaughton Dyer.

THE FERGUSON FAMILY

Children:

- i. Margaret (3), died in infancy.
- ii. Alexander.
- iii. William.
- iv. Mary.
- v. Eleanor Livingston, married George (3) Walker.
(See page 235.)
- vi. Isabel.
- vii. James, married Catherine Campbell.
- viii. John Miller, married Phoebe McL. Graham. Their daughter Hattie (4) Dobbin, of East Greenwich, N. Y., has the family history in manuscript.

The Ferguson Family

JAMES (1) FERGUSON was born May 18, 1798, in Washington County, New York; died February 3, 1872, in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois, from the effects of a fall. He married Nancy A. Graham, fifth child of John W. and Margaret Irvine Graham (see Graham Family), born August 7, 1807, in Washington County, New York; died at Somonauk, Illinois, June 1, 1893. They were married February 28, 1830, and lived in Franklin County, Ohio, purchasing a farm near the village of Reynoldsburg, where they lived until the spring of 1851. They then removed to De Kalb County, Illinois, and bought a farm in Somonauk township. There they lived for the rest of their lives.

They were members of the Associate Church in New York and Ohio, and also in Illinois, until 1858, when the Associate Church united with the Associated Reformed Church, forming the United Presbyterian Church, which continued to be their home church.

They were ever ready to do their part in any good work. "Aunt Nancy," as she was called, was quick to respond in case of sickness or need.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Children:

- i. Robert (2), born May 7, 1834, in Washington Co., N. Y.; married Apr. 28, 1861, Eleanor (5), daughter of Jesse Kirkpatrick; born June 12, 1832.
- ii. Nancy Maxwell, born Apr. 2, 1837; married Feb. 28, 1882, William John (3) Dobbin; died Aug. 19, 1926, in her ninetieth year.
- iii. Margaret, born Aug. 12, 1843, in Franklin County, Ohio; married Joseph T. Fulton; born Jan. 17, 1835, in Logan County, Ohio. They were married in her father's house, in De Kalb County, Nov. 7, 1864. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, 105th Regiment Illinois Infantry. He was wounded at the battle of Resaca, Ga. In 1869 they removed to Winchester, Kan., and settled on a farm. After several years of farming they removed to Topeka, Kan., and Mr. Fulton entered the real estate business there. He died at the age of sixty-two. Corporal Fulton was a man of ability, a fine scholar, and a good executive. He was elected an elder of the Somonauk U. P. Church in 1867. Mrs. Fulton and her daughter Clara now live in Los Angeles, Cal.

Children:

- i. Josephine Agnes (3) Fulton.
- ii. James Elbert Fulton.
- iii. Robert Moffett Fulton.
- iv. Ralph Erskin Fulton.
- v. Nancy Mary Fulton.
- vi. William Shakespeare Fulton.
- vii. Juanita Fulton.
- viii. Margaret Belle Fulton.
- ix. Clara Dimple Fulton.
- iv. William Connell, born Oct. 15, 1846.

THE FRENCH FAMILY

WILLIAM CONNELL (2) FERGUSON, born October 15, 1846, near Reynoldsburg, Ohio; died September 2, 1923; married October 14, 1878, Samantha Wood; born September 13, 1851, in Ohio. William lived with his parents during their lifetime and continued to make the farm his family homestead after their death. He was an elder of the church for some years.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|
| i. Ralph (3). | vi. William K. |
| ii. Agnes B. | vii. Howard. |
| iii. Bryce James. | viii. Hugh Russell. |
| iv. Helen W. | ix. Elizabeth B. |
| v. Robert Harvey. | |

The French Family

WILLIAM (1) FRENCH, born in Halsted, Essex, England, March 15, 1603, came to Boston, Massachusetts, in the ship *Defense* in 1635. He married Elizabeth Symmes and settled first in Cambridge and later in Billerica, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts.

SAMUEL (2) FRENCH, married Sarah, daughter of John Cummings, and settled in the part of Dunstable, Massachusetts, that is now in New Hampshire.

There are two generations missing in this line, unless they were Joseph (3) and Samson (4) French.

JONATHAN (5) FRENCH, born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, September 22, 1751; died May 17, 1838; married Jean Blair, a daughter of Colonel John Blair; died July 4, 1831.

Captain Jonathan (5) French and his brother David (see page 119) settled in Cambridge, New York, before the Revolutionary War. The brothers enlisted May 21, 1775, and Jona-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

than served throughout the war, both serving later in the Albany County Militia under Captain John Blair.

Children:

- i. John Blair (6), born about 1780.
- ii. Beveridge.
- iii. Clement.

JOHN BLAIR (6) FRENCH, born about 1780; married first Margaret Crawford.

Child:

- i. Jonathan (7).

John Blair (6) French married as his second wife Robena McMicken.

Children:

- i. David (7), died at Reynoldsburg, Ohio, aged 14.
- ii. John McMicken.
- iii. Rensselaer W., born Mar. 11, 1814.
- iv. Robert.
- v. William.
- vi. David.
- vii. Janet.

RENSSELAER W. (7) FRENCH, born March 11, 1814, at Worcester, New York; died February 22, 1902, at Chicago; married April 24, 1839, Nancy, a daughter of John Pollock; born at Gratiot, Ohio, October 2, 1819; died at Peotone, Illinois, August 18, 1880. (Portrait, see page 134.)

Mr. French was licensed to preach at Wooster by the Associate Presbyterian Presbytery at Richmond, Ohio, July 13, 1843. His first pastorate was at North Henderson, Mercer County, Illinois, July, 1844, and dimitted May, 1849.

His second pastorate was at Somonauk, De Kalb County, Illinois, where he was installed in November, 1849, which

THE FRENCH FAMILY

charge he held until September, 1859. The details of his pastorate are related in the history of this church.

Children:

- i. John Pollock (8), born Feb. 14, 1840; died Nov. 12, 1856.
- ii. Robena Jane McMicken, born Apr. 29, 1841; died May 3, 1879; married Rev. N. H. Brown, 1862.
- iii. Mary Anne, born Jan. 20, 1843; died Sept. 1, 1883.
- iv. Albert C., born Dec. 12, 1852.

ALBERT C. (9) FRENCH, born December 12, 1852; married September 7, 1875, Mary Stuart Taylor, of Elgin, Scotland. They reside in Chicago.

Children:

- i. Rensselaer W. (10).
- ii. Harvey B.
- iii. Jennie M.
- iv. Albert Chancellor.
- v. Marguerita Wilton.
- vi. Robert Gordon.

DAVID (5) FRENCH, born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, January 23, 1753; died in Salem, New York, November 6, 1836; married first in Cambridge, about 1775, Susanna, daughter of Colonel John and Sarah Blair of Pelham, Massachusetts, and Cambridge, New York, who was born in Pelham, Massachusetts, April 22, 1748; died in Cambridge, New York, before 1820. He married second, about 1820, Elizabeth, daughter of John Foster, one of Dr. Clark's ruling elders.

Children by first marriage:

- i. Benjamin (6), born Oct. 26, 1776; died in 1857; married Charlotte Miller of South Argyle, N. Y.
- ii. John, married and removed to Ohio in 1817.
- iii. Jonathan, born in 1781.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- iv. Rev. David, born Aug. 11, 1783; died in Taylors-town, Pa., in 1855; married Sarah McClellan and had five sons who were United Presbyterian ministers.
- v. Solomon, born in 1787; died Apr. 29, 1858; unmarried.

JONATHAN (6) FRENCH, born in 1781, in the township of Cambridge, Washington County, New York; died in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Illinois, in 1848; married in Cambridge, New York, in 1805, Ann, daughter of William and Ann Edgar of Pelham, Massachusetts, and Cambridge, New York; born in Cambridge, New York, in 1783; died in Squaw Grove township in 1847.

Children, all born in Cambridge:

- i. Elizabeth (7), born Sept. 3, 1806; died in Jackson, Washington County, N. Y., May 23, 1869; married July 15, 1824, George Armstrong.
- ii. Ann, born Mar. 20, 1809; died in Jackson, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1887; married Feb. 17, 1833, James Hill.
- iii. William, born Sept. 30, 1811.
- iv. Dr. Jonathan B., born in 1813; died in the home of his brother William in Somonauk, Ill., Dec. 26, 1843.
- v. Alexander, born in Cambridge, N. Y.; married in Somonauk, Ill., Sept. 30, 1850, Eliza, daughter of Joseph A. Thompson. He was a charter member of the Associate Church. He removed to California and his family is not traced.

Children:

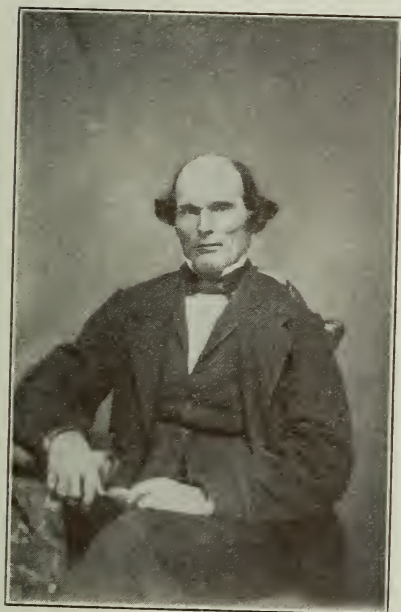
- i. Martin (8).
- ii. Joseph.
- iii. Elizabeth.
- iv. _____
- vi. Susanna, died unmarried in Washington County, N. Y.



William French



*Mrs. William French
(Isabel Beveridge) Charter Member*



James Henry



Mrs. James Henry (Jennett Beveridge)

THE FRENCH FAMILY

- vii. Mary Jane, born Oct. 26, 1819; married Apr. 1, 1843, David Miller Dobbin as his second wife. She was a charter member of the Associate Church. (See page 110.)
- viii. Sarah, born in 1821; died in the house of her brother, James W. French, Feb. 1, 1881. She is buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. She was a charter member of the Associate Church in Somonauk, Illinois. (Portrait, see page 218.)
- ix. James W., born Oct. 26, 1826.

WILLIAM (7) FRENCH was born September 30, 1811; died in Somonauk, Illinois, July 19, 1880; married October 29, 1838, Isabel, daughter of George (2) and Ann (Hoy) Beveridge; born November 17, 1815, in the township of Cambridge, Washington County, New York; died April 15, 1894, in Sandwich, Illinois. They came to Somonauk with George and Ann (Hoy) Beveridge in 1842 and settled on a claim on the Somonauk Creek. Mrs. French was a charter member of the church, and Mr. French later became a member. They are both buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Ellen Ann (8), born in Washington County, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1840; died in Goldfield, Iowa, Nov. 12, 1905; married Oct. 12, 1860, Chester (3) Henry. (See page 152.)
- ii. Mary Elizabeth, born 1844; died 1872; married 1863, Thomas Irwin. (See page 159.)
- iii. Sarah Agnes, born Mar. 13, 1846; died June 10, 1926; married Jan. 2, 1872, James Martin (3) McCleery. (See page 180.)
- iv. John Blair, born Nov. 24, 1848; died unmarried Oct. 18, 1866.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- v. George Beveridge, born Dec. 19, 1850; died Nov. 15, 1915; married first, Dec. 31, 1879, Clara M. (6) Kirkpatrick; born May 4, 1853, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Elliott) Kirkpatrick.

Children:

- i. Mary Ella (9).
- ii. William.

He married second, in 1896, Sarah M. Orr, who died Nov. 17, 1915.

Child:

- i. Paul (9).
- vi. Andrew L., born Mar. 15, 1853; died Feb. 26, 1891; married Feb. 27, 1884, Agnes, daughter of Samuel and Agnes (Stewart) McBride.
- vii. Jeannette, born Mar. 15, 1856; married Nov. 29, 1876, Thomas J. McIlhenney.

Children:

- i. Andrew (9) McIlhenney.
- ii. Joseph McIlhenney.
- iii. Isabel McIlhenney.
- iv. J. Hoy McIlhenney.

JAMES W. (7) FRENCH, born October 26, 1826, in Washington County, New York; died in Goldfield, Iowa, February 14, 1890; married September —, 1852, Mary Ann Skinner, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Skinner, who was born in South Argyle, New York, November 5, 1826, and died in Clarion, Iowa, May, 1907.

Mr. French lived on the farm in Squaw Grove township that his father had purchased of the government in 1844, until February, 1890, when he removed to Goldfield, Iowa, where

THE FRENCH FAMILY

he suddenly passed away a day or two after his arrival. He and his wife are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Alexander Skinner (8), born Nov. 8, 1855; married Dec. 31, 1885, Theresa Agnes McClellan; born Aug. 14, 1863, daughter of James and Emeline (Stewart) McClellan.

Children:

- i. Walter B. (9), born June 8, 1888.
- ii. Alta Grace, born July 27, 1891, was graduated from Monmouth College in 1913, and is now a missionary in Egypt, sent by the Woman's Board of the U. P. Church.
- iii. John M., born Oct. 20, 1898. He is a farmer near Goldfield, Iowa.
- iv. Francis May, born Apr. 4, 1903.

The four children were graduated from the high school of Goldfield, Iowa.

- ii. Susan (8), unmarried and living with her brother William in Waterloo, Iowa.
- iii. Anna Elizabeth, born Oct. 15, 1859; died May 4, 1895.
- iv. William J., born Aug. 15, 1863; married Sept. 29, 1886, Sarah E. (4) Henry, daughter of Chester and Ellen Ann (French) Henry.

Children:

- i. Elsie May (9) was graduated from Monmouth College and is now a missionary in Egypt and superintendent of the Central Girls' High School in Alexandria.
- ii. Mary Ellen, graduate of Monmouth College and teacher of French and mathematics in the high school, Onawa, Iowa.
- iii. Leile B., at home.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

The Gilchrist Family

The surname Gilchrist is derived from two Gaelic words Gille and Criosd, meaning the servants of Christ.

THOMAS (1) GILCHRIST, ancestor of this branch of the Gilchrist family, was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, in April, 1766. He came to America when a young man and was a large landowner in Argyle and Hebron, Washington County, New York. He died in Hebron, February 25, 1849.

The surname of Mary, his first wife and the mother of his children, is not known. Her death occurred February 18, 1832, at Hebron, she being then sixty-two years of age. His will, dated February 20, 1849, and probated April 24, 1849, named five sons and a daughter. His will also mentions his second wife, Mary, and a niece Mary, a daughter of his brother, Andrew Gilchrist. Huggins was the name of one of his wives.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------|--------------|
| i. William (2). | iv. Robert. |
| ii. John. | v. Joseph. |
| iii. James. | vi. Eleanor. |

JOSEPH (2) GILCHRIST, the youngest son, was born in Hebron, Washington County, New York, June 2, 1814; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, June 22, 1910; married in Hebron, New York, February 7, 1839, Martha Jane Randles; born June 22, 1816; died May 21, 1883; daughter of Alexander (3) Randles and his wife Mary A. Loudon, and granddaughter of Hugh Randles and wife Jane, daughter of Alexander McClellan of Hebron, New York.

Joseph Gilchrist and family came from West Hebron, New York, to De Kalb County, Illinois, in 1864, settling in Clinton township. They united with the Somonauk Presbyterian Church and were members for years.

THE GILCHRIST FAMILY

Children, born at West Hebron, N. Y.:

- i. Alexander R. (3), born Aug. 29, 1840; died Oct. 3, 1845.
- ii. Anna Mary, born Oct. 13, 1841; died May 21, 1870; married Jan. 14, 1868, James Elliott Kirkpatrick. (See page 166.)
- iii. Albert Leroy, born Mar. 2, 1843; died Dec. 24, 1926.
- iv. Andrew T., born Oct. 4, 1844; died Nov. 9, 1846.
- v. Margaret I., born Aug. 10, 1846; died May 2, 1864.
- vi. Wallace, born June 6, 1848; died Feb. 3, 1915; married Dec. 29, 1881, Jane H. Stott.
- vii. Sarah Jane, born May 25, 1850; died Feb. —, 1894.
- viii. Emma J., born July 21, 1852; died Aug. 18, 1865.
- ix. Alexander, born Mar. 25, 1854; died Jan. 29, 1907.
- x. Andrew R., born Mar. 22, 1856; married first, Dec. 26, 1890, Elizabeth M. Stewart; married second, Jan. 4, 1899, Jane E. Grey.
- xi. Isadore A., born June 25, 1859; died Jan. 1, 1862.
- xii. Jane Hannah, born Oct. 19, 1860; married Feb. 10, 1887, George F. McKnight.

ALBERT LEROY (3) GILCHRIST, born March 2, 1843; died December 24, 1926, in Waterman, Illinois; married first, January 11, 1870, Ellen Mary Forsyth, who died April 3, 1890; married second, April 20, 1893, Vella M. Morton.

Child:

- i. Margaret (4), married Walter R. Wilson.

Children:

- i. Florence A. (5) Wilson.
- ii. Walter B. Wilson.
- iii. Robert W. Wilson.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ALEXANDER (3) GILCHRIST, a son of Joseph and Martha Jane (Randles) Gilchrist, was born in West Hebron, Washington County, New York, March 25, 1854; married October 22, 1886, Cora Seaton of Richmond, Indiana.

Children:

- i. Albert (4).
- ii. Ruth.

He came to Somonauk, Illinois, with his parents in the spring of 1864. They bought a farm and settled in Clinton township. Alexander united with the church, June 24, 1871, at the age of fifteen years. Later he attended Monmouth College for a few years. He graduated from Wooster University, Ohio, with the class of 1879. From there he went to Allegheny Theological Seminary and was licensed to preach on June 7, 1881. Not long after, he received a call to become the pastor of the United Presbyterian Church at Richmond, Indiana, was ordained, and was installed June 3, 1882. Dr. Gilchrist lived at Richmond until October 11, 1895, when he accepted a call to the Central United Presbyterian Church at Omaha, Nebraska, and began his pastorate there in 1895.

June 28, 1899, he was appointed to the office of corresponding secretary of the United Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, with headquarters in Allegheny, Pennsylvania. He died January 27, 1907, soon after his return from a visit to the missions of Wyoming.

ANDREW (3) GILCHRIST, born March 22, 1856, married first, December 26, 1890, Elizabeth M. (8) Stewart, a daughter of Alexander M. Stewart and Jane Collins.

Child:

- i. Alexander Stewart (4).

The Graham Family

In the seventeenth century some of the Graham families of Scotland took refuge in northern Ireland because of religious persecution. They accepted the Presbyterian faith.

In 1774, John and William Graham, brothers, sailed from County Down, Ireland, near Belfast, for America, for the same reason that the Reverend Thomas Clark, M. D., and his congregation of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians had so done nine years previously—on account of persecution by the Established Church.

John and William and their families had a long and tedious voyage of sixteen weeks in a sailing vessel, being driven hither and thither by storms, among icebergs in the northern Atlantic. Provisions ran short and were dealt out to them in scant measure. Because of such extreme hardships some of their children died and were buried at sea. They landed at last in New York City. From lack of facilities for transportation, perhaps, or more probably from lack of funds, they made their way on foot for two hundred miles north and settled in Washington County, New York, within the bounds of Dr. Clark's congregation at Salem.

WILLIAM (1) GRAHAM, the ancestor of the Grahams who came to Somonauk, was born in the north of Ireland, March 17, 1750. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary McBurney, was born about the same date. They appear to have married before they were twenty years of age. William entered the Continental army. His description of a night of hardship during the Revolution follows.

"One morning we were ordered to march. It was a cold rainy day throughout. Late at night we were ordered to halt, to wrap in our blankets, if we were so fortunate to have one, and lie on the ground to sleep without fire or light, for the enemy was near.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

"We were all soaked with rain. It turned bitter cold in the night, and in the morning when ordered to arise my hair (then worn long) and that of many others, was frozen to the ground. The blankets were also frozen around us so it was difficult to unfasten them. Severe colds were contracted that night from which some of the men never fully recovered."

William and his wife joined Dr. Clark's church at Salem and were members until the union between the Associate and the Reformed Presbyterian Church (called the Associate Reformed) in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Not all members of each denomination joined the union, thus making three denominations instead of one, the Associate, the Associate Reformed, and the Reformed Presbyterians.

William Graham and family severed their connection with the Salem church and joined the organization of the Associate Church of Coila, a few miles from Salem, which was organized in 1785. William became an elder there in 1800, and in 1807 signed the call for Dr. Bullions, who remained pastor at Coila for fifty years.

On September 30, 1817, William and wife, his son George, with his wife and seven children, and his wife's sister Margaret, left Cambridge, New York, some in a wagon and some on horseback, and after six weeks of travel over rough roads and almost trackless wilderness, reached Franklin County in central Ohio. There they settled in the heavily timbered woods and cleared a farm in the new country. It had been a tiresome journey; George Graham's wife told a granddaughter that she rode on horseback hundreds of miles, carrying a baby in her arms, while another child was born soon after the family reached Ohio.

William and his wife were charter members of the Associate Church of Truro, Franklin County, Ohio, organized in 1817. He was one of the first elders. Pioneers in the virgin woods of two states, New York and Ohio, they lived useful

THE GRAHAM FAMILY

lives, and there are today about two thousand of their living descendants in the United States.

Children:

- i. John W. (2), born May 2, 1775.
- ii. George, born June 2, 1777. (See page 141.)

JOHN W. (2) GRAHAM was born in Salem, Washington County, New York, May 2, 1775, and died near Reynoldsburg, Ohio, May 29, 1848; he married in Washington County, New York, about 1797, Margaret, daughter of James Irvine of Cambridge, New York; born March 29, 1779; died in Washington County, New York, March 5, 1823.

Children:

- i. William Irvine (3), born July 29, 1798; died June 3, 1877; married Apr. 17, 1821, Eunice Gillette; born Dec. 7, 1798, who was a descendant of Rev. Guillaume Gillette, a French Huguenot, who, to avoid religious persecution, fled from France to America in 1688.
- ii. James, born Dec. 10, 1799; died May 6, 1830; married Feb. 28, 1823, Jane Adams McLean.
- iii. Mary, born Aug. 10, 1802; died Jan. 24, 1832.
- iv. Robert, born Mar. 14, 1805. (See page 132.)
- v. Nancy A., born Aug. 7, 1807; died June 1, 1893; married Feb. 28, 1830, James Ferguson. (See page 115.)
- vi. John G., born Oct. 25, 1809; died Aug. 19, 1849; married July 5, 1837, Fannie Williamson.
- vii. George D., born Jan. 8, 1812. (See page 138.)
- viii. Rosanna, born May 7, 1814. (See page 139.)
- ix. Charity Irvine, born Aug. 11, 1816; died Jan. 14, 1849; married Jan. 18, 1836, David Miller Dobbin. (See page 110.)
- x. Elizabeth Jane, born Aug. 14, 1818; died Mar. 13, 1890; married Mar. 24, 1840, James McIntyre.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

WILLIAM IRVINE (3) GRAHAM, eldest child of John W. and Margaret (Irvine) Graham, was born July 29, 1798, near Salem, Washington County, New York; married April 17, 1821, Eunice Gillette; born December 7, 1798. Mrs. Graham has an interesting ancestry. Her great-grandfather, Guillaume Gillette, a Huguenot clergyman and physician, came to America from France in 1688, being driven from there by religious persecution. Settling in Connecticut, he married Elizabeth Welsh of that state. His son, Elisha, a Baptist minister, married a daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Buckingham. Their son, Fidelio Buckingham, married Tabitha Dunham, a descendant of the Puritans of New England. They removed to Washington County, New York, where they reared their family.

Child:

- i. Abner Warner (4), born Feb. 7, 1840.

William Irvine (3) Graham and his wife removed to Putnam, near Lake George, where they bought a farm. Later they lost the farm because of a defective title and had to start at the bottom again. They were the parents of thirteen children, one of whom is the subject of the following sketch.

ABNER WARNER (4) GRAHAM, born February 7, 1840; died January 25, 1925, at Riverside, California; married at Reynoldsburg, Ohio, November 6, 1866, Mary Forrester; born June 20, 1847, near Reynoldsburg, Ohio; died April 5, 1917, at her home in Tarkio, Missouri. She was the daughter of the Reverend Robert Forrester, twenty-two years a pastor in Reynoldsburg.

Children:

- i. Nellie L. (5)
- ii. Margaret.
- iii. William Forrester, a minister and a poet.
- iv. John Gillette, a banker.

THE GRAHAM FAMILY

Abner Warner Graham came with his father's family from Washington County, New York, to Reynoldsburg, Ohio, May 12, 1852. He worked on the farm and attended the district school. A bright, active mind, he was a diligent student and an exhaustive reader, so that when he was seventeen years of age he began to teach school. His first school was large, about sixty pupils, ranging from small children to adults, and his wages were \$3.50 per week. This was the spring of 1857, when the wages of the laborer were very meager. He continued teaching during the school year of five or six months and worked as a laborer the rest of the time. In the spring of 1861, for a few months, he attended Central College, Iberia, Ohio, where ex-President Harding afterward attended. The Civil War broke out that spring, and after fulfilling his previous engagement to teach a winter and spring term he enlisted May 31, 1862, in Company A, 50th Regiment, Ohio Volunteers Infantry, and served to the end of the war. His regiment was almost constantly in the field, the first two years in Kentucky and Tennessee and then with General Sherman through to Atlanta. At Atlanta his corps was detached and went with General Thomas to subdue the Confederate army of the West. At Franklin the opposing armies were in hand-to-hand combat with bayonets and swords. During the Atlanta campaign, and while with General Thomas in the West, he commanded his corps, his superior officers being, one in the hospital, and the other on detached duty.

At this time his regiment was so reduced that on January 1, 1865, it was consolidated with the 99th O. V. I. When they were no longer needed in the West, his corps, the 23rd, was sent east by way of Washington and the coast to North Carolina to join Sherman's army as it came north from Savannah after the "March to the Sea." The trip was one of hardship—by boat from southern Tennessee to Cincinnati. From there to Washington by freight train in the dead of winter, without

SOMONAUK CHURCH

fire, with insufficient clothing; they were a week on the way. En route through Ohio he passed within two miles of his father's home. At Washington they took a steamer and in four days more the corps landed near Wilmington, North Carolina, from which place they marched across the country to Goldsboro, where they joined General Sherman's army. Ordered to march out after Confederate General Johnston's army, they had reached Raleigh, North Carolina, when the news of Lee's surrender caused general rejoicing. They lay at Raleigh until the surrender of Johnston's army, which closed the war, but were not discharged until July 17, 1865.

In 1868, with his wife and child, Mr. Graham came to De Kalb County, Illinois, where he engaged with Culver Brothers as a salesman in their general store in Sandwich. They at once joined the United Presbyterian Church of Somonauk, of which they were useful members for many years.

In 1882 he went into a mercantile partnership in Biggsville, Illinois. In the fall of 1884 he was elected on the Republican ticket to the lower house of the legislature as a representative of the 24th district, composed of the counties of Hancock, Henderson and Mercer. In 1888 with his family he removed to Tarkio, Missouri, where for seventeen years he was a salesman in the general store of Rankin, Travis & Company. In 1906 ill health obliged him to resign his position and spent the summer in Colorado. Having partly recovered, he returned to Tarkio and accepted the position of librarian of Tarkio College, which he held for eleven years, when he resigned and lived a retired life until his death in 1925. Abner W. Graham was a ruling elder in the church for more than thirty years, and a man of unblemished character, always exerting a strong influence in righteous causes.

ROBERT (3) GRAHAM was born March 14, 1805, in Washington County, New York; died in De Kalb County, Illinois, February 15, 1891; married March 20, 1834, Sarah

THE GRAHAM FAMILY

Williamson; born June 10, 1813, in Putnam, Washington County, New York; died October 27, 1911, aged ninety-eight years. Mrs. Graham is buried beside her husband in Oak Mound Cemetery. Her father, Daniel Williamson, from Cromarty, Scotland, and her mother, Margaret Ray, from County Down, Ireland, met in Washington County, New York, were married there early in the nineteenth century, and are buried in Putnam Cemetery.

In 1837 Robert with his wife and one child removed from Washington County, New York, to Reynoldsburg, Ohio, where they lived for nearly thirteen years. In the spring of 1850 he brought his family to Somonauk, Illinois, and settled on a new prairie farm in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois.

They were the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth members enrolled in the Somonauk church. Their children all became members of the same church.

Children:

- i. Margaret (4), born June 15, 1837, in New York state.
- ii. Mary Ann, born Dec. 5, 1841, in Ohio.
- iii. Andrew, born Dec. 9, 1844, in Ohio.
- iv. Russell, born Feb. 24, 1847, in Ohio; was a minister of the gospel; received the degree of Doctor of Divinity, Westminster College. His first pastorate was in Briggsville, Illinois, where he served twelve and a half years, when he was called to the chair of Social Science in Monmouth College, his alma mater. He taught in the college for thirty-nine years, when failing health compelled him to resign all his official positions and give up all work. One year later, June 11, 1925, he died in his seventy-ninth year.
- v. James, born July 27, 1849, in Ohio. (See page 137.)

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ANDREW (4) GRAHAM, third child of Robert (3) and Sarah (Williamson) Graham, was born in Reynoldsburg, Ohio, on December 9, 1844. On December 26, 1872, at Somonauk, Illinois, he was united in marriage to Mary Robertson MacEachron, second child of Thomas and Margaret (Lendrum) MacEachron; born in Washington County, New York, January 10, 1851. Mrs. Graham died December 7, 1892.

Children:

- i. Walter (5), born Dec. 21, 1874; unmarried.
- ii. Bertha Jean, born Feb. 14, 1876; married near Aurora, Ill., Duncan Stewart MacDougall; born June 30, 1879, in Washington County, N. Y.

Children:

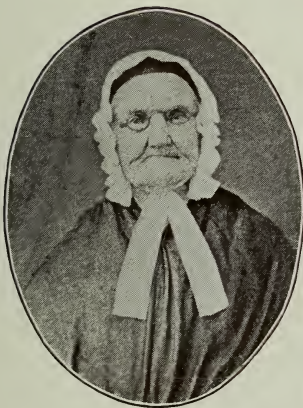
- i. Clyde Graham (6) MacDougall, born Oct. 14, 1903.
- ii. Mary Esther MacDougall, born July 18, 1905.
- iii. Everette Stewart MacDougall, born May 29, 1911.
- iv. James Verne MacDougall, born Dec. 18, 1916.
- v. Eugene Roger MacDougall, born Dec. 3, 1919.
- iii. Sarah Williamson (5), born July 29, 1877; married Apr. 10, 1892, Frank M. Johnson; born Sept. 25, 1877.

Children:

- i. Lloyd Lendrum Johnson (6), born Aug. 28, 1905.
- ii. Ross Graham Johnson, born July 4, 1907.
- iii. Frank Kenneth Johnson, born Aug. 9, 1910.
- iv. Josephene Mary Johnson, born Dec. 1, 1912.
- iv. Thomas H. (5), born June 25, 1880; married Mar. 21, 1900, Vida Louise Davenport; born Feb. 14, 1884.



*Andrew Graham and Wife
(Mary Robertson MacEachron)*



*Mrs. George Howison (Margaret Brown)
Charter Member*



Mrs. R. W. French (Nancy Pollock)



THE GRAHAM FAMILY

Children:

- i. Myrtle Leone (6), born Sept. 22, 1901; married Oct. 15, 1924, Joseph George Hajek; born Feb. 14, 1902.

Child:

- i. Jael George (7), born Apr. 5, 1926.
- ii. Thomas Carlton, born Mar. 15, 1915.
- v. Margaret (5), born July 22, 1885; died Nov. 12, 1887.
- vi. Hazel, born Oct. 22, 1888; married Nov. 28, 1906, Ruel Horace Mighell; born June 21, 1884.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth Mary Mighell (6), born May 17, 1909.
- ii. Stanley Graham Mighell, born May 16, 1910.
- iii. Mona May Mighell, born June 16, 1912.

In his history of the Graham family, Hon. A. W. Graham says of Andrew Graham, in part:

"Andrew Graham came with his father's family to De Kalb County, Illinois, in 1850. He grew to manhood on the farm in those pioneer days when the prairie was new and settlers were few. His early opportunities for school were scant, as is true in all new countries. Schoolhouses were few and far between when first erected. For several years many children had to go long distances to school, but their course was 'as the crow flies'—in a trail of their own making through the long grass in the summer and across the snow-covered prairie in winter. A boy got only a few winter months of schooling after he had reached the age of nine or ten years as he must help earn the living.

"Such was the lot of the subject of this sketch. It was a struggle to live so far out on the border of civilization in advance of the railroad.

"Mr. Graham's very interesting account of the early settle-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ments and the establishment of the district school, read before various Parent-Teachers' associations, illustrates many of the difficulties with which the first homeseekers of a new country had to contend. (A brief extract from this will be found in the appendix.)

"Andrew worked on the farm until twenty-three years of age, when, desiring a better education, he took the money he had earned and entered Monmouth College, where he remained three years. While he has engaged in farming the greater part of his life, he was always deeply interested in education, and himself taught school for a period equivalent to sixteen school years. Deriving much pleasure and profit from intellectual pursuits, he has used his education for the advancement of others and has written extensively for religious and local papers. His fellow-townsmen testify to Mr. Graham's usefulness in the communities where he has lived. The writer of these lines is indebted to him for much data in writing his history of the Graham family from William Graham, born in the middle of the eighteenth century, down to the present time.

"Andrew Graham joined the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church in 1864, was a ruling elder in Aurora, Illinois, for fourteen years, and was once a delegate from the Chicago Presbytery to the General Assembly at Knoxville, Tennessee. Now a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church at Waterman, Illinois, he was sent by the Ottawa Presbytery as a delegate to the Presbyterian General Assembly which met in Indianapolis in 1923. Mr. Graham has been for over forty years a teacher in the Sabbath School, the most of the time having classes of young people, and is still in the work, active in body and mind.

"Mr. Graham's wife, Mary, a lovely woman, was a real home-maker and a pleasant companion. Having graced his home for twenty years, she was taken to her eternal home, leaving a void that cannot be effaced."

THE GRAHAM FAMILY

Those who remember her will no doubt agree that Burns' lines to another Mary might well have been written about Mary Robertson:

"The golden hours, on angels' wings,
Flew o'er me and my dearie;
For dear to me, as light and life,
Was my sweet Highland Mary."

JAMES (4) GRAHAM, fifth child of Robert and Sarah (Williamson) Graham, born in Reynoldsburg, Ohio, July 27, 1849; married November 25, 1875, Anna Jeannette MacEachron; born in Washington County, New York, December 27, 1853.

Children:

- i. Archibald Lendrum (5), born Jan. 6, 1877; died Dec. 27, 1920; married June 14, 1906, Mazie Sprague; born at Columbus Junction, Iowa, May 23, 1885. A minister of the gospel, the Reverend Mr. Graham was taken away in the midst of a successful career.

Children:

- i. Alice Elizabeth (6), born Apr. 27, 1908.
- ii. Mary Farley, born June 16, 1915.
- ii. Cornelia, born Aug. 17, 1879; married Feb. 19, 1903, Wallace Graham; born Mar. 29, 1880. Wallace Graham was originally a farmer, later a merchant in Butler, Ind.

Children:

- i. Janet Graham (6), born July 10, 1906.
- ii. Annabelle Graham, born Nov. 27, 1913.
- iii. Wallace Paul Graham, born Nov. 27, 1916.
- iii. George Verner, born Mar. 27, 1885; unmarried.
- iv. Mary, born Sept. 6, 1886; married Jan. 20, 1916, Harper Buhler; born Oct. 10, 1886.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Child:

- i. Mary Annette Buhler (6), born Oct. 17, 1920.
- v. Ross, born Aug. 12, 1888; married Dec. 18, 1913, Marguerita Kutzner; born July 31, 1894.

Children:

- i. Edna Jeannette (6), an adopted daughter, born Nov. 9, 1921.
- ii. Robert Ross, born to them Sept. 6, 1926.

GEORGE D. (3) GRAHAM was born January 8, 1812, in Washington County, New York; died June 6, 1852, in Reynoldsburg, Ohio; married October 7, 1833, Amelia Dean Seely, of Washington County, New York, who died in Ohio in 1846.

Child:

- i. James (4), born Feb. 28, 1836.

JAMES (4) GRAHAM, eldest child of George D. (3) and Amelia D. Graham, was born in Reynoldsburg, Ohio, February 28, 1836. After the death of his father, in 1852, James came to De Kalb County, Illinois, and made his home with his uncle, Robert Graham. He worked for Thomas G. Beveridge on the George Beveridge homestead during the working season for two years for thirteen dollars per month—good wages at that time for a seventeen-year-old boy. As long as he lived, James spoke of "Tom" Beveridge as a very kind man.

He was a member of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, later of the United Presbyterian Church, and was the chorister of this church for some years. He married in December, 1857, Sarah (2) McAllister, daughter of James (1) McAllister and Jane Dobbin.

Children:

- i. A daughter (5) who died in infancy.

THE GRAHAM FAMILY

- ii. Jennie Millie, born Nov. 18, 1862; married Mar. 7, 1883, A. H. Nichol, at Morning Sun, Iowa. Mrs. Nichol lives with a daughter, Mrs. Erma Howden, in Los Angeles. For years she has been city missionary for the First United Presbyterian Church of that city.

Children:

- i. Ethel (6) Nichol. iii. Helen Nichol.
ii. Erma Nichol.
iii. George Dean, born Apr. 28, 1865, in De Kalb County, Illinois. Unmarried. Lives in Seattle and is a member of the First United Presbyterian Church of that city.

After a long illness James (4) Graham died, March 30, 1870, at the age of thirty-four, and was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. Some years later his widow sold the farm and removed to Seattle, Washington. She died there July 28, 1918.

ROSANNAH (3) GRAHAM, eighth child of John W. (2) and Margaret (Irvine) Graham, and the granddaughter of William (1) and Mary McBurney Graham, was born in Washington County, New York, May 7, 1814; died September 2, 1892, on a farm near Viola, Kansas; married first, probably in Ohio, May 5, 1835, a distant relative, George Graham; born about 1812 in Washington County, New York, who died in the middle '40s at Reynoldsburg, Ohio. Mrs. Graham supported the family by sewing and gave all the children a common school education. In 1855 she married George Frazier and removed to Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois. She married as her third husband Robert Nelson and the family removed to Kansas in the '70s.

Children:

- i. Margaret Jane (4) Graham, born Dec. 24, 1836.
ii. James Robertson Graham, born Oct. 9, 1839.
iii. Nancy Mary Graham, born March 15, 1842. (See page 141.)

SOMONAUK CHURCH

MARGARET JANE (4) GRAHAM, born December 24, 1836, at Reynoldsburg, Ohio; died November, 1879, near Viola, Kansas; married February 22, 1854, John R. Livingston, born about 1820 in Washington County, New York; died June 15, 1894, at Viola, Kansas. (See Livingston in Appendix.)

- Children:
- i. George R. (5) Livingston.
 - ii. William Robertson Livingston.
 - iii. James G. Livingston.
 - iv. Belle Livingston.
 - v. Nancy Jeannette Livingston.
 - vi. Alexander Livingston.
 - vii. Rebecca Jane Livingston.
 - viii. Mary Livingston.
 - ix. Robert John Livingston.

One little girl died in De Kalb County, Illinois, and was laid in Oak Mound Cemetery.

JAMES ROBERTSON (4) GRAHAM, born at Reynoldsburg, Ohio, October 19, 1839; died at his home in Wichita, Kansas, February 7, 1912; married Margaret Jane More, born in Putnam, Washington County, New York, July 24, 1842; died at her home near Viola, Kansas, November 12, 1891.

- Children:
- i. Wallace More (5).
 - ii. Nettie Marian.
 - iii. George Ernest.
 - iv. Joseph Thompson.
 - v. Rose Marie.
 - vi. Paul Eugene.
 - vii. Myrtle Jessie.

James R. Graham for many years was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, and his home, on the virgin prairie of Kansas, in Sedgwick County, was the place of worship until the membership grew in numbers and means, and was strong enough to build a house of worship. He taught vocal music for many years, in addition to other occupations.

THE GRAHAM FAMILY

Mr. Graham married second, November 27, 1895, Cora Hamilton. Mrs. Graham still lives in Wichita.

NANCY MARY (4) GRAHAM was born in Reynoldsburg, Ohio, March 15, 1842; died in the hospital at Wichita, November 10, 1907; married in Peotone, Will County, Illinois, in 1865, William Gilkerson Shaw; born in Barnet, Caladonia County, Vermont, January 15, 1845. No children were born to them, and they adopted two great-nephews, Robert and Gordon Moore, sons of Ralph P. Moore, who was the husband of Belle Livingston, daughter of Thomas (4) Graham.

GEORGE (2) GRAHAM, second son of William (1)^a and Mary McBurney Graham, born June 2, 1777, at Salem, New York; married in 1799, Anna Cowden. In 1817 they removed to Franklin County, Ohio. For the account of their journey, see William (1). They had twelve children.

Children:

- i. Isaac (3).
- ii. William. (See page 142.)
- iii. David. (See page 143.)

ISAAC (3) GRAHAM married Nancy Livingston at Reynoldsburg, Ohio. To better their financial condition the family removed to Somonauk, Illinois, in 1851, having bought a farm one and a half miles west of the church. There they lived for the rest of their lives and died in the last years of the nineteenth century. They had five children, all born in Ohio.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| i. Edward (4). | iv. William John. |
| ii. Alexander. | v. Anna. |
| iii. Mary Jane. | |

These have all long since died, leaving two descendants at the present time.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

In 1854 Isaac (3) Graham was elected to the office of ruling elder in the Associate Church. This office he held while he lived. He was a farmer. He and his family are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

WILLIAM (3) GRAHAM had Thomas (4), born March 12, 1828.

THOMAS (4) GRAHAM [William (3), George (2), William (1)], born March 12, 1828, near Reynoldsburg, Ohio; died in March, 1902; married May 10, 1854, at Iberia, Ohio, Margaret Jane Taylor, born February 22, 1830; died in June, 1896.

They came to Illinois in 1856 and bought eighty acres with a cabin on it, in Victor township, De Kalb County, and united with the Somonauk church. In 1857 Thomas was elected a ruling elder in the church. This office he ably filled until 1862, when he moved back to Ohio, near Reynoldsburg, and there engaged in farming.

In 1871 he removed to Indianola, Iowa, and engaged in the hardware business, and later in the grocery business, for several years. Here he was also elected to the office of ruling elder in the church. He was a justice of the peace for several years, a member of the city council, and a member of the board of education. Both these later positions he held for many years.

In 1887 the family removed to Viola, Kansas, where Mr. and Mrs. Graham lived for the rest of their lives. They are buried at Viola.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| i. William Marshall (5). | iv. Andrew Harper. |
| ii. Martha Eliza. | v. May. |
| iii. David Wilson. | |

THE HARPER FAMILY

DAVID (3) GRAHAM, son of George and Mary McBurney; married Nancy —.

Children: i. McLean (4). iii. Sarah Jane.
ii. William B.

McLEAN (4) GRAHAM, a brother of William B., and wife Elizabeth (Johnson) settled in Somonauk, but returned to their native state in the latter part of 1860. Leonard Graham, his son, has for more than thirty years been a professor in Muskingum College, at New Concord, Ohio.

WILLIAM (4) BEVERIDGE GRAHAM, son of David and Nancy —, came to Somonauk from Reynoldsburg, Ohio, about 1855. His wife was Lucy Wells.

SARAH JANE GRAHAM, with her brothers William and McLean, united with the Associate Church in 1856. There Sarah Jane taught school for a time, then returned to Ohio, where she married William Johnson.

Child:

i. Jesse Johnson, who has long been an instructor in the Xenia Theological Seminary, Ohio. He has the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

The two brothers farmed together, and later purchased from Thaddeus Carpenter the store at Freeland Corners.

The Harper Family

JAMES (1) HARPER, of Irish descent, his wife Elizabeth, and their first child, emigrated from the north of Ireland to Argyle township, Washington County, New York, in 1811. Mrs. Harper was of Scotch descent. About 1828 the family removed to Cayuga County, settling on a farm near Sterling.

Children:

i. Thomas (2), born in Ireland in 1811.
ii. Robert H., born in Argyle township, N. Y., June 11, 1813.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- iii. William, born in Argyle township, N. Y., June 19, 1815. (See page 146.)
- iv. James B., born in Argyle township, N. Y., June 19, 1819. (See page 147.)

THOMAS (2) HARPER emigrated from Cayuga County, New York, to Peoria, Illinois, about 1840, removing to Paw Paw township, De Kalb County, in 1842. He settled on sections 13 and 14 and engaged in stock-farming until 1877, when he moved to Shabbona Station. In 1880 he took up residence in Wichita, Kansas, where he lived for the remainder of his life.

Mr. Harper married first, Sarah Holt; second, Hattie Becker.

Child by first marriage:

- i. Norman (3).

Thomas (2) Harper, with his brothers and a few others, was instrumental in founding a United Presbyterian Church in Ross Grove in 1855, where a house of worship was erected in 1861.

ROBERT H. (2) HARPER, born July 11, 1813; died 1882; removed to Cayuga County, New York, with his parents when fifteen years of age, where on March 20, 1840, he married first, Ann Oswald; born July 10, 1817; died in May, 1847. Mr. Harper moved with their children to Paw Paw Grove in July, 1848, where he took up government land and remained until his death. (Concluded page 146.)

Children:

- i. James (3), born Jan. 2, 1842, in Cayuga County, N. Y.
- ii. George, born Aug. 3, 1845.
- iii. Malcolm, died in infancy.

THE HARPER FAMILY

JAMES (3) HARPER, born January 2, 1842; living in 1927; married March 10, 1869, Elizabeth Nisbet; born February 3, 1848, in Paw Paw township; died May 1, 1927.

Children:

i. George (4).

ii. Archibald.

In excellent health, Mr. Harper is living, at the age of eighty-six, on his farm near Rollo village. Much of the data on the family was narrated by him recently with complete accuracy. He recalled that in 1849 and the early '50s his father frequently drove across the prairie twelve miles to attend church services in the schoolhouse adjacent to George Beveridge's house on Somonauk Creek. He remembers well the double log house, the home of the Beveridges. He said he remembered the long sermons but little of what the minister said during his boyhood days. Many amusing incidents indelibly imprinted in his memory revealed his strong sense of humor. One of these, which connects itself with the little house of worship, so shocked his childish sensibilities that his memory of it is photographic.

The trail leading to the schoolhouse was lined on either side with a mass of hazel brush. One Sabbath, when the worshipers were separating after a particularly long service, some on foot, some in wagons drawn by oxen, some in horse-drawn wagons, a family by the name of Riddle, who were driving a pair of spirited ponies, furnished considerable excitement. The women of the family, seated on boards across the wagon-box, were in the back, while the men sat in front. The team, restless and frisky from long standing tied to a tree, at the words "Get up" surprised their driver by jumping into a run, whipping into the trail with such speed that the women slid from the seat and landed headlong in the brush at the roadside. Their position was undignified in the extreme and they were extricated from the scraggly bushes with some difficulty, their clothes being

SOMONAUK CHURCH

considerably torn in the process. Frightened and highly excited, their Christian fortitude deserted them for the moment and Mrs. Riddle denounced the young driver as a "blunderbuss." The minister tried to mitigate her annoyance by expressing thankfulness that the results were no worse, whereupon the lady went so far as to say that she could be still more thankful if the affair had not happened at all. Mr. Harper's retrospective enjoyment of this scene that had so shocked his youthful ideas of propriety was apparent in his twinkling eye and hearty laugh.

GEORGE (3) HARPER, the second son of Robert H. (2) and Ann Oswald Harper, born August 3, 1845, was a soldier in the Civil War and was later in the regular army. He died at the age of twenty-four years.

Robert H. (2) Harper married second, October 9, 1852, Mrs. Ann Anderson, of Victor township; born near Perth, Canada, October 2, 1821. Ann had come to Illinois with her parents, Robert and Janet Brown, in 1850. Robert Harper was one of the pillars of the United Presbyterian Church at Ross Grove, and a ruling elder from the beginning.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------|---------------|
| i. Malcolm C. (3) | iii. Alice M. |
| ii. Anne M. | iv. Robert B. |

WILLIAM (2) HARPER, born June 19, 1815, in 1844 immigrated to Paw Paw township, Illinois, where he entered one hundred twenty acres of land on section 14, subsequently adding to it until he had seven hundred twenty acres at the time of his death, July 6, 1881; married in Cayuga County, New York, April 25, 1848, Sarah Irwin, a daughter of John and Jane (Kirk) Irwin; born in Argyle township, Washington County, New York. They were generous supporters of the Ross Grove church.

THE HARPER FAMILY

Children:

- i. Mary J. (3), born Apr. 14, 1849.
- ii. William, born Sept. 1, 1850.
- iii. Thomas, born June 28, 1852.
- iv. James, born Dec. 2, 1853.
- v. John K., born July 15, 1856.

JAMES B. (2) HARPER, born in Argyle township, Washington County, New York, June 19, 1819; married first in Sterling, New York, in November, 1844, Elizabeth Smiley, daughter of James and Mary (Brown) Smiley; born at Lyon's, Wayne County, New York, November 26, 1826; died October 20, 1852.

Children:

- i. Mary E. (3), born Sept. 26, 1845.
- ii. Dewitt C., born Dec. 18, 1848.
- iii. Andrew G., born Mar. 25, 1849.
- iv. Thomas A., born Dec. 18, 1850.
- v. Alanson C., born Oct. 14, 1852.

James B. (2) Harper married second, Elizabeth, daughter of Chauncey and Sally (Scott) Comins, in Orange County, New York, March 8, 1853.

Children:

- i. James H. (3), born June 22, 1854.
- ii. Alice E., born Dec. 7, 1855.
- iii. William, born Apr. 7, 1857.
- iv. Robert, born Aug. 10, 1862.
- v. Mary J., born Feb. 13, 1864.
- vi. Margaret A., born Nov. 29, 1865.
- vii. Charles, born Apr. 15, 1867.

The Harpers were all strong factors in the Ross Grove United Presbyterian Church, which continued to thrive for a period of twenty-five years, the Reverend Samuel Thompson

SOMONAUK CHURCH

being pastor the greater part of the time. As new villages grew up in the neighborhood their churches drew from its membership and, as was inevitable, the pioneer country church at Ross Grove was dissolved about 1885 in favor of its new neighbors.

Those who had served as ruling elders were Samuel Kinslow, William Irwin, Robert H. Harper, Moses Bartlett and William Watson.

The Henry Family

WILLIAM (1) HENRY and his first wife, _____ Oliver, were born and married in Scotland, came to America and settled in Washington County, New York.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| i. William (2). | iv. John Vetch. |
| ii. George. | v. Margaret. |
| iii. Robert. | vi. Elizabeth. |

William Henry married second, Eleanor Robertson, an aunt of Ann Hoy, Mrs. George Beveridge.

JOHN VETCH (2) HENRY was born in Scotland May 1, 1779; died in Greenwich, New York, October 21, 1846; married in 1811, in Washington County, New York, Parmelia Johnson; born May 28, 1788, in Rupert, Vermont; died June 9, 1864. Their children were all born in Greenwich, New York.

Children:

- i. James (3), born Jan. 22, 1812.
- ii. Mary, married James Henry.
- iii. Elizabeth, married Robert Oliver Robertson. (See page 230.)
- iv. John, married Jennette Fuller.
- v. Chester, married Ellen Ann French. (See page 121.)
- vi. Sarah, married Thomas Lamb.
- vii. Margaret, married Thomas Doig.



Golden Wedding Anniversary of James and Jennett Henry, 1887

LEFT TO RIGHT: *Top Row:* 1 John C. Beveridge, 2 William J. Randles, 3 Joseph Gilchrist, 4 Andrew Randles, 5 Agnes Robertson, 6 Charles H. White, 7 Martha White, 8 Mrs. Charles White, 9 Belle Kennedy, 10 Rev. D. S. Kennedy, 11 Mrs. D. S. Kennedy, 12 Mrs. Carrie Poplin, 13 Mrs. Alex Stewart, 14 Emma Kirkpatrick, 15 Mrs. James Howison, 16 Alex Stewart, 17 Nettie Gilchrist, 18 Mrs. Isaac Graham, 19 James A. Patten, 20 Mrs. Alford, 21 Isaac Graham, 22 Thomas McEachron. *Second Row from Top:* 23 George B. Henry, 24 Rev. G. H. Robertson, 25 Hampton E. White, 26 William J. Robertson, 27 Gilbert Henry, 28 John B. Henry, 29 Albert C. Winter, 30 Philo J. Beveridge. *Back to Left Again for Third Row:* 31 Anna B. Henry, 32 Millie (Robertson) Armstrong, 33 Mrs. Elizabeth Beveridge, 34 Mrs. Agnes Patten, 35 Mrs. Isabel McClellan, 36 Mrs. John C. Beveridge, 37 Mrs. James A. Patten, 38 William C. Norcross, 39 Mrs. Andrew Beveridge, 40 Andrew Beveridge, 41 Mrs. James French, 42 Robert Cole, 43 Mrs. Alex Henry, 44 Mrs. Isabella (Henry) Norcross, 45 Jessie Poplin, 46 Alex Howison, 47 Stephen Wright. *Fourth Row:* 48 Mrs. Stephen Wright, 49 Chester Henry, 50 Mrs. Chester Henry (Ellen

French), 51 John L. Beveridge, 52 Mrs. John L. Beveridge, 53 James H. Beveridge, 54 Mrs. James H. Beveridge, 55 Mrs. Isabel (Beveridge) French, 56 Mrs. Jennett (Beveridge) Henry, 57 James Henry, 58 Mrs. Ann (Henry) Robertson, 59 Peter McClellan. *Fifth Row:* 60 Henry Winter, 61 Mrs. Lillie (Henry) Turnbull, 62 John Veitch Henry, 63 Mrs. John V. Henry, 64 Mrs. Margaret (Henry) White with her little daughter Mary (White) Keyes, on lap who is No. 65, 66 Mrs. Margaret (Beveridge) Brown, 67 Ralph Brown, 68 Mrs. Anna L. (Winter) Eddy, 69 Mrs. Sarah (Henry) Mitchell, 70 Mrs. Anna Mary (Henry) Winter, 71 Mrs. Sarah (Henry) French, 72 Mrs. Agnes (Henry) Kirkpatrick, 73 Mrs. Sarah (French) McCleery. *Sixth Row:* 74 Mrs. Mattie (Winter) Paul, 75 Mrs. Minnie (Orr) Little, 76 Mrs. Sara (Norcross) Jones, 77 James H. Winter, 78 Mary E. French, 79 Hiram Norcross, 80 Floyd B. Kirkpatrick, 81 Jennette E. Winter, 82 Willie French, 83 Frank Henry, 84 James Norcross, 85 Jennette (Kirkpatrick) McAllister, 86 Will J. French, 87 Easton Kirkpatrick, 88 Mrs. Mary (Henry) McCleery, 89 George French, 90 Mrs. Clara French.

THE HENRY FAMILY

- viii. Parmelia, married Clark Ovett.
- ix. Thomas, married Rose Sinty.
- x. William, married first, Mary L. Robertson; second, Catherine Ensign.
- xi. Anna Parmelia, married William Robertson. (See page 230.)
- xii. John, second.

JAMES (3) HENRY was born January 22, 1812, in Greenwich, New York; died July 6, 1899, in Somonauk, Illinois; married October 26, 1837, in Washington County, New York, Jennett Beveridge, born May 5, 1813, at Cambridge, New York; died December 2, 1901, at Somonauk, Illinois. Both are buried at Oak Mound Cemetery. Their portraits face page 120.

James (3) Henry and his wife, Jennett (Beveridge) Henry, came to Somonauk in the spring of 1853 and bought a farm one mile north and east of Somonauk village. They united with the Associate Church by certificate. Their children became members of the same church.

Children:

- i. Anna Mary (4), born Dec. 30, 1838, at Lakeville, N. Y.; died Feb. 23, 1909; married Jan. 1, 1863, Henry M. Winter. He died Dec. 8, 1900, in Iowa.

Children:

- i. Anna Lydia (5) Winter, born Oct. 28, 1863.
- ii. Albert C. Winter, born Oct. 5, 1866. For ten years has been the superintendent of the O. M. Cemetery.
- iii. William Winter, born Mar. 9, 1869; died June —, 1869.
- iv. Martha Winter, born Nov. 18, 1872.
- v. Jannette Winter, born May 17, 1875.
- vi. James Henry Winter, born Mar. 11, 1877.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- ii. Parmelia, born July 3, 1840, at Lakeville, N. Y.; died May 30, 1841.
- iii. Isabella Beveridge, born May 10, 1842, at Lakeville, N. Y.; married Sept. 3, 1868, William C. Norcross, of Monmouth, Ill. Mr. Norcross was an attorney at law. He died Dec. 6, 1913.

Children:

- i. Hiram (5) Norcross.
- ii. Sara Norcross.
- iii. James Norcross.
- iv. John Vetch, born July 27, 1844.
- v. George B., born Sept. 26, 1846, at Lakeville, N. Y.; died unmarried Mar. 31, 1897.
- vi. Sarah T. L., born Sept. 15, 1848, at Lakeville, N. Y.; died July 4, 1925, in Viola, Kan.; married in October, 1881, Ebenezer E. Mitchell. He died Dec. 23, 1903, in Viola, Kan.
- vii. Philomelia J., born Nov. 13, 1850, at Lakeville, N. Y.; died July 18, 1919, at Viola, Kan.; married Nov. 2, 1871, James Doig Orr, who died Dec. 21, 1874. (See page 207.) She married second, Oct. 24, 1889, Rev. James S. Turnbull. He died Sept. 17, 1922.
- viii. Agnes R., born Jan. 25, 1853, at Lakeville, N. Y.; married Dec. 28, 1876, Easton Kirkpatrick. (See page 166.)
- ix. Margaret Elizabeth, born Apr. 11, 1857, at Somonauk, Ill.; married Jan. 31, 1884, Hampton E. White, who died Nov. 15, 1927. (See page 238.)
- x. Minnie J., born at Somonauk, Ill., Aug. 17, 1859; died Aug. 2, 1886.

JOHN VETCH (4) HENRY was born July 27, 1844, at Lakeville, New York, and came to Somonauk with his parents

THE HENRY FAMILY

in the spring of 1854, when in his tenth year. He worked on the farm in the summer and went to school in the winter term.

In 1862, when eighteen years old, he enlisted in Company H, 105th Illinois Infantry Volunteers. The regiment was mustered into the United States service September 2, at Dixon, Illinois, and remained at Camp Douglass nearly one month. Ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, September 30, the regiment rode in cattle cars and on flat cars; on October 8 it was ordered to Frankfort, skirmishing with the enemy all the way for six days; from Frankfort it made a raid upon Lawrenceburg and captured a few hundred prisoners.

On March 25, 1864, Mr. Henry was transferred to the 17th Cavalry Volunteers as sergeant-major and was soon promoted to first lieutenant and quartermaster of the regiment. The regiment was placed under the command of Major-General Rosecrans in Missouri, where it engaged in the six days' battle with General Price, completely routing his army and capturing General Marmaduke and thousands of prisoners. During this battle Lieutenant Henry was assigned as aide to Brigadier-General Wood for two days. After Lee's surrender the regiment was retained in service to help quell the marauding guerrilla bands that infested all parts of the state. When this was accomplished the regiment was mustered out in detachments.

Lieutenant Henry returned home the latter part of June, 1865, having served his country for nearly three years as an efficient soldier, and was mustered out of service one month before he was twenty-one years of age.

On December 26, 1865, Lieutenant Henry married Carrie R. Poplin.

Children:

- i. Frank V. A. (5), born Jan. 17, 1869.
- ii. Jessie May, born May 26, 1872.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

In 1870 he was appointed to the position of clerk in the United States railway service, from Galesburg to Quincy. In 1871 he was detailed for service on the Buffalo and Toledo route, and the year following was transferred to the Chicago and Burlington route as head clerk. On the organization of the New York and Chicago fast mail service (twenty-six hours en route—a fast service at that time) he was appointed head clerk and served on the first train. A year later he was transferred as chief clerk at Quincy, Illinois, having charge of all mail railroad lines south of Galesburg, Peoria, Bloomington and Danville.

On February 6, 1885, Mr. Henry married second, Jessie E. Dawson Williams.

Child:

i. Lulu Belle (5) now Mrs. Sherwood, of Iola, Kan.

In 1905 he entered the state service at the Southern Illinois prison at Chester, and resigned February 1, 1920. During this time he was also superintendent of the warden house. In February, 1921, he entered the Illinois Soldiers' and Sailors' Home at Quincy, Illinois, and for a time assisted and acted as post-master.

In April, 1923, he was appointed sergeant-major of the home and in May, 1924, was promoted to adjutant. July 1, 1925, he resigned on account of his wife's failing health, though still retaining his membership in the home. For three years he and his wife lived at Iola, Kansas, where she died in April, 1927. Mr. Henry has returned to the home, where, at the age of eighty-three, he enjoys the happy memories of a well-spent and highly useful life while "waiting," as he says, "for the bugle call to the Eternal Home."

CHESTER (3) HENRY, born in Washington County, New York, in 1829; died at Goldfield, Iowa, September 15, 1915; married October 12, 1860, Ellen Ann French; born 1840, in

THE HENRY FAMILY

Washington County, New York; died November 12, 1905, at Goldfield, Iowa. Both are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery, Somonauk, Illinois.

Children:

- i. Gilbert (4), born 1861; married in 1888, Nora McEachron.

Children:

- i. Ellen Jannette (5), who graduated from Monmouth College in 1913; married Rev. Ralph McLaughlin. They are missionaries, teaching in Cairo, Egypt.
- ii. Duncan, married Emma Handy, teaching at Sayo, Abyssinia.
- iii. Merran is secretary to a large institutional church at Pittsburgh, Pa.
- iv. Frank Ross, living at Goldfield, Iowa.
- v. Gilbert, living at Ackley, Iowa.
- ii. Anna Bell, born 1863; living in Goldfield, Iowa.
- iii. Sarah Elizabeth, born 1864; married W. J. French.
(See page 123.)
- iv. John Blair, born 1867; married first, Chrissie McBride.

Child:

- i. A daughter, who died at the age of twenty years. Married second, Maude Stokes.

Child:

- i. Gretchen (5).
- v. Mary Ellen, born 1875; married Albert McCleery.
(See page 178.)
- vi. Frank R., born 1877; at the age of twenty was drowned in the Fox River.

Chester (3) Henry came to Illinois in the early '50s. He worked on a farm in Iowa and taught school for some time; came back to Illinois and continued teaching until he mar-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ried in 1860. He and his wife began housekeeping on the farm south of the church, where they lived a long time. In 1899 they removed to Goldfield, Iowa, where they spent the rest of their lives. They were members of the United Presbyterian Church.

The Howison Family

GEORGE (1) HOWISON was born in Roxburyshire, Scotland, about 1785; died September 8, 1846, in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Illinois; married early in the nineteenth century, in Scotland, Margaret Brown; born about 1789; died in Squaw Grove township, April 29, 1874, Mrs. Howison's maiden name appears on the memorial tablet as Margaret Black, but further research seems to prove the name to be Brown. Her portrait faces page 134.

The father and eldest son, James, came to America in 1831, three months being required for the journey. The following year the rest of the family was sent for and settled in Greenwich, Washington County, New York. In 1843 James and William came west by way of the Erie Canal and the Great Lakes to Chicago, where they remained a short time before taking up four hundred acres of government land in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Illinois. They also purchased ten acres of beautiful timber land at Shabbona Grove. The first winter was spent in getting out rails, stakes, posts and wood for use on the new farm. In the spring of 1844 the other members of the family, except Alexander, came to Squaw Grove.

George Howison was a weaver by trade and a member of the United Presbyterian Church. He was first buried on the William French farm, his body being later removed to Oak Mound Cemetery. Margaret (Brown) Howison had one daughter by a previous marriage. The daughter married a Mr. Carr and they had one son, John. Mrs. Howison was a charter member of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church.

THE HOWISON FAMILY

Children:

- i. James (2), born Jan. 20, 1818.
- ii. Isobel, born Jan. 20, 1818; died in infancy.
- iii. William, born Dec. 18, 1821.
- iv. Eliza, born Aug. —, 1825; married Sept. 18, 1858, Alexander White; died Jan. 10, 1899. (See page 239.)
- v. Alexander, born Nov. 20, 1826.
- vi. Robert, born Jan. 12, 1830. (See page 157.)

JAMES (2) HOWISON, born January 20, 1818, in Smailholm, Scotland; died April 21, 1901, at Sandwich, Illinois; married November 12, 1867, Mary Jane, a daughter of Julia Ann and Richard Kirkpatrick; born at Duncannon, Pennsylvania, March 21, 1840; died February 18, 1922.

Child:

- i. Charles (3), married Bessie Warner, Oct. 26, 1898.

Children:

- i. Charlotte H. (4). ii. Charles.

On March 12, 1850, in company with William Patten, James Blair, James Walker and Mr. Hoag, James Howison started overland for California. The party used three span of horses and two covered wagons in making the trip. Mr. Walker died on the way at Lone Tree. The other four went first to Weaverton, where the first diggings were located, then later to Sacramento, where they laid in a supply of provisions; then they went to the diggings on the Yuba River where the subject of this sketch hired out to a company for eight dollars a day. Here he was joined by his brother Alexander. During two summers he worked on a ranch for \$160 a month and board. In 1856 the two brothers returned to the home in Illinois. While engaged in farming, Mr. Howison suffered a severe sunstroke, and on account of poor health moved to Sandwich in 1879, where he died April 21, 1901.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

WILLIAM (2) HOWISON, born in Smailholm, Roxburyshire, Scotland, December 18, 1821; died October 4, 1905; married October, 1855, Catharine Walls; born December 25, 1824, in Salem, New York; died May 31, 1887.

In 1847 William secured one hundred sixty acres from the government in Clinton township, near Waterman. For many years he and his wife were faithful members of the United Presbyterian Church at Somonauk. The parents and five of the children are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. James A. (3), born May 28, 1856; died Mar. 14, 1882.
- ii. William J., born May 28, 1858; died Apr. 5, 1913.
- iii. Robert W., born Aug. 29, 1860; died March 10, 1924; married Apr. 29, 1922, Josephine Vermillion Henley. He was an extensive stockbreeder and a prosperous farmer.
- iv. George W., born June 16, 1862; died Nov. 28, 1904, at Bartonville, Ill.
- v. Albert, born July 25, 1865; married July 26, 1922, in California, Mira Bradbury, and is now living in Waterman, Ill.
- vi. Mary M., born Jan. 7, 1868; died Feb. 21, 1896.

ALEXANDER (2) HOWISON, born at Smailholm, Roxburyshire, near Edinburgh, Kelso County, Scotland, November 20, 1826; died August 24, 1907, at his home in DeKalb County, Illinois. He came with his parents to Greenwich, New York, in 1832, when he was six years of age. He did not remove to Illinois until 1846, when he joined his parents in Squaw Grove township. He worked with his brother William the first year and then purchased of William one hundred sixty acres which he began improving. In 1852 he went to California by way of Cape Horn, and by a happy accident located his brother

THE HOWISON FAMILY

James, who had crossed the plains two years before. They were there for three and a half years, one year being spent in the mines and two years in gardening. The brothers returned by water, taking the Aspinwall line by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Surviving shipwreck and yellow fever, which broke out among the passengers, they reached home in safety.

Alexander (2) Howison, married November 18, 1862, Margaret McCleery; born near Dalton, Ohio, February 22, 1843, a daughter of James and Jean (Thompson) McCleery. They went to live on the Howison homestead, where he again took up farming, and the rest of their lives was spent there. Mrs. Howison died August 23, 1916. Both were members of the United Presbyterian Church. The deceased members of the family are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. George Andrew (3), living on the homestead.
- ii. Margaret Jean, living with her brother George A.
- iii. Elizabeth Ann, died June 3, 1888.
- iv. Archie H., married Martha A. Randles, Feb. 8, 1899; died June 24, 1901.
- v. Mary Jeannette, living with George and Jean.
- vi. Ralph James, married June 13, 1906, Margaret Beveridge, daughter of William G. Beveridge.

Children:

- i. Donald (4), deceased.
- ii. Robert W.
- iii. Evelyn Mae.
- vii. Isabella Catherine, died July 30, 1886.

ROBERT (2) HOWISON, born January 12, 1830, in Smailholm, Roxburyshire, Scotland; died August 27, 1912; November 27, 1862, Robert married Hannah Ellen Kirkpatrick, born March 13, 1835, near Duncannon, Pennsylvania. She came with her parents, Richard and Julia (Kirkpatrick) Kirkpatrick, to De Kalb County, Illinois, in 1857, and settled in Clinton township.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

A short time after his marriage Robert (2) and his wife moved to their farm in Clinton township, where they lived for forty years. They were consistent members of the United Presbyterian Church. From the farm they moved into the village of Waterman, where Mr. Howison died August 27, 1912. He was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. At this time, November, 1927, Mrs. Howison is in her ninety-third year and in good health.

Children:

- i. George Bert (3).
- ii. Margaret, married John Moore.

Children:

- i. Albert (4) Moore.
- ii. Ella Moore.

Mr. and Mrs. Moore removed to Idaho, where they lived and prospered on a farm for several years, until Mr. Moore lost his life in an accident resulting from a runaway team of horses. Mrs. Moore returned to Waterman to educate her children. She married second, Lavill Rowley.

- iii. Mabel.
- iv. Fred.

The Irwin Family

WILLIAM (1) IRWIN, son of James Irwin and Jane Winslow, was born in County Caven, Ireland, February 18, 1800; died in Somonauk, Illinois, in the home of his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Beveridge, July 22, 1866.

In Ireland he was proud to be an Orangeman, but when twenty-one years of age came to America and settled in Argyle, Washington County, New York. Here he married May 11, 1826, Margaret Harper, who was born in the North of Ireland, September 15, 1807, and died in Somonauk, Illinois, February 28, 1890.

THE IRWIN FAMILY

In 1848 they removed from Washington County, New York, to Ross Grove, Illinois, twelve miles west of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, and with their children, all born in New York State, were faithful members of that church.

In 1859, after the death of their son-in-law, Thomas G. Beveridge, Mr. and Mrs. Irwin came from Ross Grove, Illinois, to make their home with their daughter, Mrs. Beveridge.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth (2), born Dec. 18, 1827; died May 19, 1892; married Apr. 9, 1851, Thomas G. Beveridge. (See page 92.)
- ii. Margaret Jane, born Jan. 16, 1830; died Mar. 6, 1833.
- iii. William M., born July 21, 1832; died Oct. 4, 1834.
- iv. Mary, born Dec. 13, 1834; died Apr. 8, 1862; married Oct. 31, 1860, Robert Brown.
- v. Jane, born Apr. 30, 1837; died ———; married Dec. 31, 1857, Daniel Miller.
- vi. Eleanor, born Sept. 15, 1839; died Jan. 4, 1885; married Dec. 31, 1862, Hiram J. Coon.
- vii. Thomas, born Dec. 14, 1841.
- viii. Martha Ann, born Dec. 27, 1845; died Sept. 12, 1846.
- ix. Sarah Ann, born May 1, 1848; living; married Feb. 8, 1886, Hiram J. Coon.

THOMAS (2) IRWIN was born December 14, 1841; married November 7, 1863, Mary Elizabeth (8) French.

Children:

- i. Anna Lizzie (3), born May 12, 1865; died Sept. 20, 1916; married May 24, 1883, James S. Harvison.

Children:

- i. Glenn Irwin (4) Harvison, born Oct. 13, 1887; married August, 1920, Nynah Byers.
- ii. Maribel Harvison.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- ii. Isabel French, born Jan. 22, 1867; unmarried.
- iii. William, born Apr. 7, 1869; married November, 1888, Luella Ross.

Children:

- i. Mary Irene (4), born Oct. 22, 1889; married Dr. William Kirk.
 - ii. Eva Valera, born Mar. 30, 1891; married Guy Black.
 - iii. Agnes.
-

JOHN IRWIN married Jane Kirk in Argyle township, Washington County, New York.

Child:

- i. Sarah, born ———; married William (2) Harper, Apr. 25, 1848. (See page 146.)

The Kennedy Family

DAVID STEWART KENNEDY was born April 25, 1834, near Youngstown, Mahoning County, Ohio, son of James and Sarah Reid Kennedy, who were of Scotch-Irish ancestry; died May 17, 1898; married May 3, 1859, Nancy Wills Kelly; born near the town of Indiana, Indiana County, Pa., in 1837; died January 29, 1921, at Oak Park, Illinois.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| i. Sadie. | vi. Reid. |
| ii. Harry, deceased. | vii. Archie. |
| iii. Mary, deceased. | viii. James, deceased. |
| iv. Matilda. | ix. Anna. |
| v. Belle, deceased. | x. Tom. |

Mr. Kennedy entered Westminster College at the age of twenty-two and graduated in the class of 1858. Soon after this he entered the Allegheny Theological Seminary, from

THE KIRKPATRICK FAMILY

which he was graduated in 1862. His first pastorate was at Center, Washington County, Pennsylvania, in Chartiers Presbytery. Here he remained for ten years. He was next called by the congregation of Sewickley, Pennsylvania, in the Presbytery of Allegheny. After serving this congregation for six years he received a call from the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, where he was installed as pastor, September 5, 1878, succeeding the Reverend William Turner Moffett, who was the second pastor of Somonauk church. Mr. Kennedy served this congregation with great devotion for a little more than fifteen years, when, on account of failing health, he resigned, giving up his charge November 21, 1893.

Mrs. Kennedy also graduated from Westminster College in the same class as her husband. Both are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

The Kirkpatrick Family

"Kirkpatrick, anciently sometimes spelled Kilpatrick, a surname derived from Cella Patricii, the 'church of Patrick.'

"The ancient family of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, who possess a baronetcy, have, according to tradition, held lands in Nithsdale since the ninth century.

"Roger Kirkpatrick was one of the attendants of King Robert Bruce at Dumfries when he met Comyn in the church of the Franciscans in that town, and it was he who, on Bruce's rushing out and expressing a doubt that he had killed the Red Comyn, dispatched the latter with the exclamation, 'You doubt! Ise mak siccar' (or sure), which became the motto of his family, their crest being a hand holding a dagger, in pale, distilling drops of blood."—Anderson's "Scottish Nation."

About 1730 Isaac (1) Kirkpatrick with his brother Richard and sister Mary, of Scottish ancestry, came from near Belfast, Ireland, and settled in the part of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, now in Cumberland County.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

His son Richard (2) had three sons, Joseph (3), Moses (3) and Isaac (3), of Rye township, Cumberland County, who were all soldiers of the Revolution from that county.

In 1855 Jesse (4) Kirkpatrick, with his brother Richard [(4), Isaac (3), Richard (2), Isaac (1)] and their families, came from near Duncannon, Perry County, Pennsylvania, and settled in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois.

JESSE (4) KIRKPATRICK, born in Cumberland (now Perry) County, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1791; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, December 19, 1857; married in Perry County, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1819, Ruth Smiley; born in Shermandale, Perry County, Pennsylvania, May 1, 1791; died in Waterman, Illinois, October 8, 1879. Their children were born in Pennsylvania.

Children:

- i. Ann (5), born Apr. 22, 1820; died Oct. 16, 1869; married William H. Henderson.
- ii. Isaac, born Oct. 20, 1822; died Jan. 11, 1895; married Catharine McCord.
- iii. Smiley, born Mar. 1, 1825; married Matilda Hipple.
- iv. Hiram, born July 23, 1827; died Apr. 13, 1924; married Mary Thomas.
- v. Margarette, born Nov. 23, 1829; married William McCoy.
- vi. Eleanor, born June 12, 1832; died Nov. 3, 1917; married Robert G. Ferguson.

RICHARD (4) KIRKPATRICK, born in Cumberland (now Perry) County, Pennsylvania, April 4, 1797; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, September 3, 1871; married about 1832 his relative Julia Ann Kirkpatrick; born March 17, 1810; died April 28, 1898. Their children were born in Pennsylvania.

THE KIRKPATRICK FAMILY

Children:

- i. Isabella (5), born Mar. 27, 1833; died July 14, 1915; married John Harter.
- ii. Hannah Eleanor, born Mar. 13, 1835; now living; married Robert (2) Howison. (See page 155.)
- iii. Matilda, born Feb. 29, 1836; died Aug. 16, 1864; married Amos McCaskey.
- iv. Albina, born Nov. 19, 1839; died May 27, 1913; married William James Walker. (See page 236.)
- v. Mary Jane, born Mar. 21, 1840; died Feb. 18, 1923; married first, James Howison; married second, William James Walker. (See pages 155, 236.)
- vi. Julia Ann, born Apr. 20, 1843; died Oct. 23, 1918; married Jan. 24, 1867, Robert Walker. (See page 236.)
- vii. Rebecca, born Dec. 28, 1844; now living; married, Nov. 28, 1867, John Walker, Jr. (See page 236.)
- viii. Jesse Patterson, born in 1846; died aged 11 months.
- ix. Isaac Finley, born Apr. 16, 1850; now living.

HEZEKIAH (5) KIRKPATRICK [Moses (4), ——— (3), Richard (2), Isaac (1)], born January 18, 1813, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, June 22, 1883; married April 7, 1840, Nancy E. Elliott; born in the north of Ireland about 1810; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, August 10, 1867. Hezekiah (5) and his brother Isaac (5) with their families removed from the part of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, now Perry County, and settled in De Kalb County, Illinois, in the spring of 1852, coming by railroad to Turner Junction, now West Chicago, and from there in wagons to their destination. Hezekiah bought one hundred sixty acres of prairie land in Clinton township, adjoining Squaw Grove, and built a house, and later two other

SOMONAUK CHURCH

houses. James P. Kirkpatrick, a grandson, now lives in the last home.

Soon after their arrival Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick united with the church, and later the children all followed their example.

Children:

- i. Nancy Jane (6), born Jan. 22, 1841; died Jan. 21, 1863; married James Finney and removed to southern Indiana, where she died a year or two later.

Child:

- i. Jennie Margaretta (7) Finney, married Isaac Tribble; they are now living in California.
- ii. Moses Calvin, born June 8, 1843; died Apr. 20, 1863. In the summer of 1862 he enlisted in the 105th Regiment of Illinois Volunteers. While in the South his health failed and the following spring he was discharged and brought home, dying soon after. He was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.
- iii. John Simpson, born Aug. 18, 1845; died Nov. 9, 1912; married first, Dec. 9, 1875, Margaret J. McCord; second, Ida Kirkpatrick.

Children by first marriage:

- | | |
|-------------------|------------|
| i. Mertie E. (7). | iv. Mabel. |
| ii. James H. | v. Nancy. |
| iii. Jessie S. | |
- iv. Eliza, born May 15, 1848; died Apr. 13, 1926, at her home in Topeka, Kan.; married Jan. 22, 1879, John W. Owen; born 1854; died 1927.

Children:

- i. Arthur K. (7) Owen, a Roentgenologist, married Eugia Timms.

Child:

- i. Kirk.

THE KIRKPATRICK FAMILY

- ii. Charles Archibald Owen, married Margarette Corrett; they have a daughter and four sons, and are living in Egypt, where Mr. Owen is a missionary teacher.
- iii. Mary Owen married A. R. Morrow, a physician, living in Chicago, Ill. They have two daughters.
- v. Margaretta, born Feb. 20, 1852; died Aug. 18, 1899; married Nov. 9, 1871, William Mitchell.

Children:

- i. Edith E. (7) Mitchell, married Peter Hutter.
Children:
 - i. Harry Kennedy (8) Hutter, teaching geology and chemistry in Muskingum College, Ohio.
 - ii. William Glenn Hutter, living in Aurora, Ill.
 - iii. Jesse Calvin Hutter, married Eva Winter.
 - iv. Margaretta K. Hutter, married Joseph Chestnut and is living on a farm in Kansas.
 - v. Arlene Elizabeth Hutter, living in Aurora, Ill.
 - vi. Annie Maude Hutter, a student in Muskingum College, Ohio.
- ii. J. Maude Mitchell.
- iii. John P. Mitchell, married Rose Eagle; they have one son; two other children, Donald and Gladys, died in 1918.
- iv. Annie Mitchell, married Samuel Gordon.

Children:

- i. Eugene (8) Gordon.
- ii. Kenneth Gordon.
- iii. John Gordon.
- iv. Annie May Gordon.
- v. Keith Gordon.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

ISAAC (5) KIRKPATRICK, brother of Hezekiah, born February 14, 1818, in Rye township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died at his home in Sandwich, Illinois, January 16, 1898; married in 1837, Sarah Elliott; born in the north of Ireland, September, 1813; died November 17, 1885.

Children:

- i. James Elliott (6), born in 1838; married Anna Mary (3) Gilchrist; served throughout the Civil War; they have one child, Corena, who married Dr. Charles Husk.
- ii. Robert, born in 1840; married Caroline Goodell. They removed to Kansas soon after their marriage, where he died a few years ago. He was a veteran of the Civil War. His wife lives in Hortonville, Kan. They had four children, Lulu, Sarah, Roy W. and Roberta.
- iii. Anna Eliza, born in 1843; married Robert Stevenson. They had four children: Arthur (7), Kirk, Mary and Robert Stevenson.
- iv. Easton, born in 1846; married Agnes R. (4) Henry. He lived on the Kirkpatrick homestead, and farmed it until he turned over the management to his son Floyd. He then moved to Sandwich, Ill., where he died in 1925.

Children:

- i. Jennie (7), born Mar. 4, 1878; married R. J. McAllister.
- ii. Floyd, born Sept. 30, 1881; married March 18, 1913 Pearl, a daughter of David and Mary (Stauffer) Bernard.

Children:

- i. David Easton.
- ii. Thomas Bernard.

THE KIRKPATRICK FAMILY

v. Emma Jane, born in 1848; died unmarried Apr. 30, 1924.

vi. Agnes May, born in 1850; married James Finley.

Children:

i. Thomas Finley.

vi. Ella Finley.

ii. Isaac Finley.

vii. Paul Finley.

iii. James Finley.

viii. Mary Finley.

iv. Emma Finley.

ix. Edwin Finley.

v. Sarah Finley.

vii. Clara M., born in 1853; married George B. (8) French. (See page 122.)

viii. Sarah Ellen, born in 1855; married William Stevenson and left Somonauk.

ix. Flora M., born in 1858; married John Fullerton.

Children:

i. Sara (7) Fullerton.

ii. Keith Fullerton.

Isaac (5) came to Somonauk, De Kalb County, in the spring of 1852, from Perry County, Pennsylvania. He settled on a farm with a small house on it at Squaw Grove and at once united with the Associate Church.

A few years later the small house—or cabin—was burned to the ground, and a better and larger house was built, in which the family grew up, all the members of the family allying themselves with the church and its mission.

Early in the Civil War Isaac Kirkpatrick, though in middle age, enlisted in the 8th Illinois Cavalry, saw several months of service, and was discharged because of physical disability. It is said he was a brave soldier.

Isaac Kirkpatrick outlived his wife, Sarah Elliott, by twelve years; they are both buried in the family lot in Oak Mound Cemetery.

The McAllister Family

"The Scottish Nation," by William Anderson, reads: "MacAllister, the name of a clan that inhabits the south of Knapdale and the north of Kintyre in Argyleshire, Scotland. They are traced to Alexander, son of Angus Mor of the clan of Donald.

"From their descent from Alexander, eldest son of Angus Mor, Lord of the Isles and Kintyre in 1284, the grandson of Somerled, thane of Argyle, the MacAllisters claim to be the representatives after McDonell of Glengary, of the Ancient Lords of the Isles as heirs male of Donald, grandson of Somerled. After the forfeiture of the Lords of the Isles in 1493, the MacAllisters became so numerous as to form a separate and independent clan. At that period their chieftain was John or Ean-Dubh, whose residence was at Ard Phadrine or Ardpatrick in South Knapdale."

Like many other families, the MacAllisters were persecuted for their religious opinions in those troublous times in Scotland. For this reason some of them took refuge in North Ireland. Some of the descendants of recent years are proud to own that the McAllisters in America are also traceable to the noted Stuarts of Scotland.

JAMES (1) McALLISTER, son of Dexter McAllister, was born in Scotland in 1798; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, July 19, 1867. His wife, Jane Dobbin, was born in Connagher, County Antrim, Ireland, in April, 1804; died in Sandwich, Illinois, December 15, 1881. She was a daughter of William and Margaret (Andrew) Dobbin and granddaughter of John and Mary (Miller) Dobbin and Samuel and Jane (Dobbin) Andrew.

James McAllister and Jane Dobbin were married in Connagher, Parish of Ballimoney, County Antrim, Ireland, in

THE McALLISTER FAMILY

1823. When their eldest child, Margaret, was three months old, in the spring of 1824, they removed from their home in Ireland to Washington County, New York. During the voyage the baby became so ill with whooping-cough that the captain of the ship told the mother she might as well throw it overboard, as it would not live to cross the ocean. The blunt captain's prediction failed, however, for Margaret lived and brought up a family, and reached the good old age of ninety-three years.

James and his family lived in Washington County until about 1835, when they removed to South Washington, Marion County, Ohio. In 1848 they removed to De Kalb County, Illinois, and settled on a quarter-section of land in Clinton township, south east quarter of section 36. It was raw prairie land. Soon after arriving, the parents and a daughter, Mary, united by certificate with the Associate Church. Their occupation was farming. Mr. McAllister died in 1867 of tetanus, caused by an injury to his hand.

Children:

- i. Margaret (2), born Jan. 6, 1824; died Oct. 16, 1916; married John Van Natta.
- ii. Mary, born Feb. 7, 1826; died Dec. 1, 1911, at her home in Paw Paw, Ill.; married first, Mar. 20, 1850, John Christie; married second, Moses Bartlett.
- iii. Eliza, born Nov. 12, 1827; died Oct. 17, 1917; married George Smith and lived at Aledo, Ill.
- iv. Martha, born Mar. 6, 1830; died Feb. —, 1913; married first, August Breese; married second, William Smith.
- v. William J., born Mar. 15, 1832.
- vi. James W., born July 1, 1834.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- vii. Sarah, born Feb. 5, 1839; died July 28, 1918; married James (4) Graham. (See page 138.)
- viii. Ellen, born Aug. 3, 1842; married David Elsey. She is still living.
- ix. Esther, born Sept. 2, 1844; died Apr. 6, 1926, in Chicago, Ill.; married William McCoy.
- x. Anna, born July 8, 1846; married first, Henry Still; they had one son, who was killed in an accident. She married second, Robert Mitchell, and is still living in Wichita, Kan.
- xi. Isabel, born Sept. 1, 1848; died unmarried, June 2, 1892.
- xii. Samuel, born Dec. 17, 1850; died Apr. 17, 1868, aged eighteen years, from an injury received while trying to stop a team of runaway horses for a companion who was working in the same field.

WILLIAM J. (2) McALLISTER was born March 15, 1832; died February 9, 1879; married Addie Favor, of Plano, Illinois. William J. was a soldier of the Civil War, enlisting in the summer of 1862; was in Company H, 105th Illinois Volunteers; discharged at the close of the war, in June, 1865. A year or two later he entered Monmouth College, and graduated in the class of 1870. After his theological course he settled as pastor of a church in Iowa. His ministerial career was short but not without its good effects.

JAMES W. (2) McALLISTER was born July 1, 1834; died March 10, 1921; married December 16, 1864, Mary Ann Graham. When about fourteen years of age he came with his parents to De Kalb County, Illinois. They made their home on the southeast quarter of section 36, in Clinton township. From that time on this was James' only home. He lived there seventy-three years.

THE McALLISTER FAMILY

Children:

- i. Ward (3), born Dec. 4, 1866; married Feb. 10, 1897, Mary Gray. Ward has been a ruling elder of the church for thirty years. Children: James Russell, Ella, Cecil, Ralph Graham, Mary Edna, Reba, Donald.
- ii. Helen, born Nov. 9, 1868; died in Sandwich, Ill., Dec. 1, 1908; married Oct. 3, 1894, Albert C. Winter. Children: Ruth, Eva Marie, Wallace, Paul Kenneth, James Everette Winter.
- iii. Robert James, born Nov. 4, 1871; married Oct. 12, 1898, Jeannette Beveridge Kirkpatrick, born Mar. 11, 1878. Children: Lois K., Leslie Kirk (died July 23, 1920), Sara Jeannette.
- iv. Margaret, born Dec. 25, 1873; died Apr. 2, 1907; married Rev. Elzie R. Mitchell, Jan. 3, 1901. Children: Sara Eloise, Emma Belle, James Russell.
- v. Russell, born June 11, 1876; died Jan. 29, 1896, while a student in Monmouth College.
- vi. Mary Belle, born Dec. 15, 1878; married Oct. 4, 1905, John Thompson, a farmer. Children: Mary Genevieve, Margaret, Robert, Leroy, Betty Jean.
- vii. Sarah Jane, born Dec. 24, 1881; died June 6, 1902.
- viii. William John, born May 18, 1886; married Jan. 12, 1912, Maida Gowdy. He is a graduate of Monmouth College and is in business in Monmouth, Ill.

All of James W. (2) McAllister's children early joined the United Presbyterian Church.

The McCleery Family

The McCleery family is descended from a Scottish laird of Glasgow, whose name was probably Cleerson or McCleerson. They had a family crest showing a pelican feeding its young from, as it was then supposed, its own heart's blood, signifying family devotion. The crest has never been in vogue with the American descendants, but the devotion remains unabated.

JOHN (1) McCLEARY, born November 7, 1771, in Glasgow, Scotland, the only son of the family; died at Dalton, Ohio, December 14, 1849; married in 1797 Margaret, a daughter of Thomas Cook, of Cambridge, Washington County, New York; born March 10, 1778; died September 11, 1856.

When nearly twenty-one years of age, John McCleary was overpowered in London by the press-gang and forced into the British navy. He determined he would attempt an escape from the injustice at the first opportunity. In the course of events the man-of-war on which he was serving set sail for Quebec. For some reason a younger officer struck McCleary with his sword, whereupon he knocked the officer down. To strike a superior in those days was a capital offense. He was court-martialed and sentenced to be shot, but was pardoned by the commander of the ship.

On reaching Quebec our hero studied the situation and decided that here was a possible opportunity to make his escape; though extremely hazardous, he took it. By some means he crossed to the south shore of the St. Lawrence, probably by rowboat, or possibly by swimming the three-mile river. He was unarmed, save for a club he had secured, which would give him some protection against possible pursuers and the dangerous animals which roamed the dense forests. Being a

THE McCLEERY FAMILY

strong man, it is said, he doubtless traveled fifty miles at his highest speed before he halted for food or rest.

In a southerly course he made his way through a mountainous country of unbroken forests for three hundred and fifty miles. By chance he stopped at a cabin of Thomas Cook's, a pioneer in the settlement of Cambridge, Washington County, New York. This was about the year 1793, or possibly a year or two later. McCleery was in an exhausted condition from his extreme physical exertion and mental strain. He was taken into the Cook home and kindly cared for. Food and rest were all that were needed to give him back his strength, which after some days was restored.

He remained in the community of Cambridge and went to work. He never again heard from his father's family. Being a deserter in a technical sense, though he never did and would not enlist, he dared not communicate with his parents, for the English government would naturally be guarding that point to get a trace of him. To make his obscurity more impenetrable, he changed his name to McCleery, which spelling has been retained.

Children:

- i. Robert (2), born in Argyle, N. Y., June 27, 1801; died Sept. 12, 1801.
- ii. James, born June 5, 1803.
- iii. Mary Ann, born Aug. 2, 1805, in Greenwich.
- iv. Jane, born Sept. 19, 1807, in Greenwich; died July 26, 1826.
- v. Thomas, born in Greenwich, N. Y., June 18, 1809; died Dec. 25, 1883, at Creston, Iowa.
- vi. Edward Cook, born Mar. 18, 1811.
- vii. John, born May 30, 1813.
- viii. Margaret, born May 1, 1815, in Greenwich, N. Y.; came to Somonauk; died Dec. 29, 1885, in Washington, Iowa. Unmarried.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- ix. Elizabeth, born Mar. 7, 1817; came to Somonauk; died Feb. 23, 1858, at her home in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Ill.; married Jan. 14, 1845, David (1) Orr. (See page 206.)
- x. Catherine, born May 25, 1821; came to Somonauk; died, unmarried, Oct. 28, 1863, in Detroit, Mich.

About 1825 John McCleery and family removed from Washington County, New York, to Canada, near Niagara Falls. They did not take with them their church certificates, intending to send for them after they were settled. Through technicality or misunderstanding it was necessary for James McCleery to make a trip to Philadelphia, to a meeting of the synod, to get the matter straightened out. Considering the facilities at that time, it would be equal to a trip from New York City to the western coast seventy years later. Thus we have an example of the value placed on church membership in early days, and also the strict adherence to the church law requiring letters of dismissal.

John McCleery, with his entire family, including the family of James (2), removed from Canada to the neighborhood of Dalton, Ohio, in 1841. Here the father died in 1849. In 1851, with their mother, the brothers and sisters, except John (2) and family, and Mrs. Elizabeth (McCleery) Orr, moved to Somonauk township, Illinois. John (2) and the Orr family followed in 1852.

Mrs. John (1) McCleery died at Somonauk, Illinois, September 11, 1856, and was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. She requested her sons not to place a stone at her grave, so her son John went a long distance and procured an evergreen tree to mark her resting-place.

JAMES (2) McCLEERY, born in Argyle, New York, June 5, 1803, died February 22, 1892, in Washington, Iowa. While living in Canada, James (2) married Jean Thomson

THE McCLEERY FAMILY

about January 1, 1833. She was born at Strauraer, Scotland, in 1808; died in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois, in 1858, and was buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. She was the daughter of Hugh and Ann (Melvin) Thomson. Ann Melvin was a daughter of James Melvin and Jean Paul. Jean Paul Melvin was a sister of John Paul, better known as John Paul Jones, one of America's great naval heroes in the War of the American Revolution, who was thus Mrs. James McCleery's great uncle.

Children:

- i. John (3), born Jan. 22, 1834.
- ii. James, born June 18, 1835.
- iii. Hugh, born in Canada; lived but a few days.
- iv. Robert, born in Canada Nov. 15, 1839; died Mar. 22, 1842, in Ohio.
- v. Mary Ann, born in Canada Jan. 22, 1841; died July 31, 1907, in Reinbeck, Iowa; married January, 1865, John C. (3) Beveridge. (See page 99.)
- vi. Margaret, born near Dalton, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1843; died Aug. 23, 1916, at her home in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Ill. After her mother's death in 1858 she lived in Detroit, Mich., in the home of Mr. Harshe. On her return she married, in 1862, Alexander (2) Howison. (See page 157.)
- vii. Elizabeth, born near Dalton, Ohio, Mar. 28, 1845; married Sept. 10, 1873, Thomas Henderson Robinson; born July 12, 1849. They bought a farm in Clinton township from David Orr, where they lived many years and brought up their family. Mrs. Robinson died at the home of her daughter, Isabelle (Mrs. Merritt Hoy Beveridge), Sept. 23, 1922, in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Ill.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Children:

- i. James McCleery (4) Robinson.
- ii. Isabelle Robinson, born June 22, 1877; married Merritt Hoy Beveridge. (See page 93.)
- iii. Benjamin Robinson.
- iv. John B. Robinson married Margaret Ethyl McCoy, of Indianapolis, Iowa, and lives on the Robinson homestead.
- v. Lee Robinson died young.
- vi. Margaret Robinson married Wallace J. Black, an attorney in Peoria, Ill.
- vii. Jean Elizabeth Robinson married Wendell A. Potter, a physician in Sandwich, Ill.
- viii. William Doig, born June 10, 1848.

JOHN (3) McCLEERY, born January 22, 1834, in Canada; died in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois, January 24, 1917; married Ann McCall, born December 30, 1840; died January 14, 1920, on the farm where she had lived all her married life. They were married September 10, 1862, and celebrated their golden wedding September 10, 1912.

Children:

- i. Robert (4), died in middle life.
- ii. John, married Mrs. Alma Fraser.

Child:

- i. Wayne (5).
- iii. James Andrew, unmarried.
- iv. Margaret, a teacher of much ability; died in middle life.
- v. Annie, living with her sister Lulu May.
- vi. Lulu May, keeping house for her brother James on the farmstead.

THE McCLEERY FAMILY

- vii. Carlisle, a minister of the gospel; married Jessie Bull. They have three children.
- viii. Bessie, married Hoyt Gilbert; she lives in Hinckley, Ill.; her husband died recently. She has three children.
- ix. Benjamin Henderson, married Sept. 3, 1924, Mary Hastings. They have one son.

JAMES (3) McCLEERY was born in Canada June 18, 1835; died May 23, 1903, on his farm in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois; married February 1, 1858, Margaret Graham; born June 15, 1837; died August 16, 1926, in Waterman, Illinois.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| i. Sarah Jane (4). | vi. Adaline. |
| ii. John Andrew. | vii. Isabel. |
| iii. Margaret. | viii. William Russell. |
| iv. Mary. | ix. Raymond. |
| v. Fannie Elizabeth. | x. Nettie. |

WILLIAM DOIG (3) McCLEERY was born near Dalton, Ohio, June 10, 1848; died at his home in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois, April 29, 1903; married first, December 20, 1870, Mary Jeanette (5) Randles; born August 14, 1850, a daughter of Andrew (4) Randles; died February 6, 1881.

Children:

- i. Howard (4), born Apr. 1, 1873; married Ethel Carouthers, and is farming in Alberta, Canada.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------|---------------|
| i. Marian (5). | iii. Ruth. |
| ii. Evelyn. | iv. Marjorie. |

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- ii. Albert, born May 4, 1875; married Feb. 20, 1902, in De Kalb County, Ill. Mary Ellen (4) Henry, born Oct. 17, 1875, and now living on a farm near Goldfield, Iowa.

Children:

- i. Mary Jeanette (5).
- ii. Irene Ellen.
- iii. Sarah Belle.

William Doig McCleery married second, February 21, 1882, Jennie Elizabeth Maxwell; born in Washington County, New York, November 24, 1858. She is living (1927) in New Concord, Ohio.

Children:

- i. Ruth (4), died in infancy.
- ii. Harry, married Ethel Graham. They are farming near Butler, Ind.
- iii. Archie, married and is living in Indiana.
- iv. John, married and is living in New Concord, Ohio. He is a physician and for a few years he was medical missionary in the Soudan district, Africa, but returned because of ill health. He hopes to be able to return to the Soudan, and in the meantime is the College Physician in New Concord, Ohio.
- v. Fannie, married Kenneth Ferguson, in Alberta, Canada.
- vi. Catherine, born May 22, 1851; died May 25, 1855.

EDWARD COOK (2) McCLEERY, sixth child of John (1), was born March 18, 1811, in Greenwich, Washington County, New York; died May 6, 1889, at Washington, Iowa. At Dalton, Ohio, he married Jane Bell; born at Dalton, October 13, 1824; died September 8, 1889, in Washington, Iowa.

THE McCLEERY FAMILY

They removed from Dalton, Ohio, to Somonauk, Illinois, in the spring of 1851, bought a farm two miles south of the United Presbyterian Church and lived there while they were in Illinois.

Children:

- i. Margaret Ann (3), born May 1, 1844; died Sept. 29, 1902, at Somonauk, Ill.; married Robert Watson.
- ii. Isabel Jane, born Aug. 5, 1845; died Feb. 16, 1846, at Dalton, Ohio.
- iii. John William, born Dec. 29, 1846; died July 23, 1852, from the bite of a rattlesnake, at Somonauk, Ill.
- iv. Eliza Ellen, born Oct. 13, 1848; married Charles Weeks. Is living in Alhambra, Cal.
- v. Robert James, born Apr. 30, 1850; died Oct. 13, 1917; married Ida Ball.
- vi. Samuel, born Sept. 26, 1852; died Feb. 12, 1918; married Eva Lincoln. He served one term in the Iowa legislature.
- vii. Mary, born Oct. 8, 1854; lives in Los Angeles, Cal.; married James A. Walker.
- viii. Isabella, died young.
- ix. Edward, born Apr. 13, 1860; died Aug. 2, 1887, in Iowa.
- x. David, born Mar. 5, 1862; died Jan. 8, 1885, in Iowa.
- xi. Catherine Bell, born July 2, 1867; died July 25, 1872.

JOHN (2) McCLEERY, born May 30, 1813; died December 5, 1887; married about 1845, Adaline Coleman; born December 28, 1826; died March 9, 1903. They removed from Dalton, Ohio, to Somonauk, Illinois, in 1852, and lived

SOMONAUK CHURCH

on a farm for several years in Clinton township, De Kalb County. Both are buried at Washington, Iowa.

Children:

- i. James Martin (3), born July 23, 1847.
- ii. Marie, born in 1849; died in 1917, at Washington, Iowa; married James Laughead.

Children:

- i. Adelbert (4) Laughead, of Des Moines, Iowa.
- ii. William Laughead, of Des Moines, Iowa.
- iii. Ethel Laughead, in Laboratory Department of the City Hospital, Aurora, Ill.
- iv. Lulu Laughead, married Dr. J. E. Edgington, Washington.
- iii. Thomas, M. D., died in 1917 at Exeter, Neb.; had two children.
- iv. Edward, living in Los Angeles, Cal.
- v. John, died in California in 1924.
- vi. Elizabeth, married Rev. Mr. Marshall. While traveling with her husband, Mrs. Marshall died in Palestine and was buried in Jerusalem in the Protestant burial ground.
- vii. Margaret, born May —, 1865; died Sept. 25, 1903. She was the first graduate nurse of Washington County, Iowa. She also graduated from the Illinois Training School, Chicago, Ill., at the head of her class. She became a nurse of great ability.
- viii. Andrew, died in infancy.

JAMES MARTIN (3) McCLEERY was born July 23, 1847; died at Waterloo, Iowa, in 1917, at the home of his son George. He married Sarah Agnes (8) French, daughter of William and Isabel (Beveridge) French. Sarah French was a granddaughter of George and Ann (Hoy) Beveridge. She died June 10, 1926.

THE McCLEERY FAMILY

Children:

- i. Hugh (4), married in 1902, Ola Hamilton.

Children:

- i. Richard (5), a graduate of Muskingum College, New Concord, Ohio; now associated with his father in business.

- ii. Carolyn, a student at Monmouth College.

After graduating from the Washington (Iowa) Academy, Hugh (4) was city editor of the Washington (Iowa) *Journal* for about ten years; served in the Spanish-American War on the Florida east coast; has manufactured art calendars for advertising purposes for more than twenty years. He was elected ruling elder of the First Washington (Iowa) United Presbyterian Church in 1914 and has been clerk of session since that time. He is at present chairman of the board of trustees of the Washington County Hospital, and was president of the Washington County Chautauqua Association this year, 1926, and also chairman of the Washington Rotary Club.

- ii. Marie, married Roy Randles; living in Waterman, Ill.; has three children.
- iii. George, in business in Waterloo, Iowa; has two children.
- iv. Harriet, married A. E. Weber; died and buried at Clarion, Iowa.

Children:

- i. Nicholas Francis (5).
- ii. Isabel.
- v. Ada Belle, superintendent of Evanston Hospital, Evanston, Ill.
- vi. Agnes, married A. E. Weber, Clarion, Iowa. Mr. Weber is connected with a Clarion bank.

The McClellan Family

ROBERT (1) McCLELLAN, born in Galloway, Scotland, in 1716; died in Salem, New York, August 24, 1789; married in 1754, Nicholes Gordon, of the family famous in Scottish history; born in Scotland in 1730; died in Cambridge, New York, in 1799. They left their home in Micklemox, Parish of Buttle, Scotland, in June, 1774. After a voyage of three months in the ship *Golden Rule* they landed in New York City. From there they journeyed by way of Albany to Burley, Vermont, being four days in crossing the Green Mountains. No wheeled vehicle had ever crossed at that point. In 1784 they removed to Hebron, Washington County, New York. An interesting account of the family will be found in a letter written by William, their eldest son.

Children:

- i. William (2), born 1755.
- ii. John. (See page 188.)
- iii. Robert, born 1766. (See page 188.)
- iv. Grisey, born 1769. (See page 190.)
- v. Mary. (See page 190.)
- vi. Nancy. (See page 190.)

WILLIAM (2) McCLELLAN, born 1755, Parish of Buttle, Scotland; died —; married first, March 2, 1786, Janet, a daughter of James Thompson, of Salem; born May 15, 1766; died October 7, 1808. Married second, January —, 1811, Rachel, a daughter of John Armitage, of Cambridge, New York. There were eight children by the first marriage, four daughters and four sons. We have record of only one of these children.

Child:

- i. James (3), born Apr. 4, 1794. (See page 184.)

THE McCLELLAN FAMILY

The following account of this family is contained in a letter written by William McClellan: "I, William McClellan, for the information of my children, and all it may concern, do, on this 5th day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1829, write the following memorandum:

"I was born in the town of Micklemox, Parish of Buttle, in the year 1755, and in 1769, we moved to the new town in the Parish of Twenhold in the Stewartry of Galloway, Scotland, near Kilcudbright, where we lived five years under Lord Selkirk.

"In 1774, my father, Robert McClellan, and my mother, Nicholes Gordon, and six children of us—William, John, Grisey, Robert, Mary and Nancy—set out for America. We set sail at the mouth of the River Dee, sailed around to the Isle of Whitham, where we took in the most of our passengers.

"Then we set sail on board of the ship *Golden Rule*; she proved leaky and we put into Dublin to get her refitted, where we remained three days. The ship *Jenny* started the same hour each about 250 passengers.

"We had a long passage of three months and four days to New York, the ship *Jenny* getting in one day before us. We had provisions pretty plenty found us and paid about five guineas each per passenger.

"Then we went from New York to Albany, from thence to Manchester, New Hampshire, from there across the Green Mountains to Burley, only fourteen miles, the road being new, we were four days getting over there. There never had been a wheeled carriage across there before. From Burley we went to Springfield in Vermont, on the Connecticut River, where we remained about ten years.

"We got there late in the fall and the Revolution broke out the next spring.

"In the year 1784 we moved from Springfield to Black Creek, now called Hebron, in the County of Washington and State of New York.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

"Our father and mother and part of the family lived in Salem a number of years. Our father, Robert McClellan, died in the year 1789, aged 73 years, and was buried in Salem.

"Grissey, our eldest sister, married Colen Maxwell of Cambridge. They had one child, George, and soon after he was born his mother died in the year 1792, aged 23 years, and was buried in Salem.

"In 1799, our mother died, aged 69 years, and was buried in Cambridge where our brother John had moved.

"Our brother-in-law, John Hall, had moved to Argyle, died and was buried there in 1828, aged about 64 years.

"Our brother, Robert McClellan, died in the year 1829, aged — years, and was buried in Hebron.

"I, William McClellan, was married to Janet Thompson, of Salem, on the 2nd day of March, 1786.

"We had eight children, four sons and four daughters. We lived happily together 22 years, 8 months and 5 days. She died the 7th day of October, 1808, aged 42 years, 4 months and 22 days. She was buried in the burying ground in Hebron. 'The sweet remembrance of the just shall flourish when they sleep in the dust.' She was one of the best of women and died so, I believe.

"In two years and three months after my first wife's death I married Rachel Armitage, daughter of John Armitage, of Cambridge, with whom we lived agreeably to this date.

"Our youngest sister, Nancy, was first married to Rev. John Cree, afterward to John Moody. She died April 22, 1832."

JAMES (3) McCLELLAN, born April 4, 1794; died February 8, 1869; married Hannah Nelson, born September 13, 1794; died August 12, 1855; a daughter of John Rogers Nelson, of Hebron. They had eight children.

Children: i. Samuel Nelson (4), born Nov. 9, 1826.

ii. James, born Sept. 18, 1830. (See page 186.)

THE McCLELLAN FAMILY

SAMUEL NELSON (4), McCLELLAN, born in Hebron, Washington County, New York, November 9, 1826; died in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Illinois, July 28, 1898; married, in the home of Mrs. Jemima Hoy Cummings, in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, September 30, 1856, Margaret Macklin; born in Glenagoosland, Ireland, September 16, 1836; died in Squaw Grove township April 22, 1898, daughter of James and Margaret (Tompson) Macklin. Mrs. McClellan came to Hebron, New York, when six years of age and lived there until she came with Mrs. Cummings to Somonauk in 1855.

Samuel Nelson McClellan came to Somonauk, Illinois, in 1856, and purchased a farm about a mile north of Freeland Corners, where he brought up his family. He united with the Associate Church and was a constant attendant as long as he lived.

Children:

- i. James C. (5), born Feb. 12, 1859.
- ii. Margaret, born Mar. 22, 1861.
- iii. Elizabeth, born Nov. 11, 1864.
- iv. Mima C., born Jan. 19, 1867.
- v. Jennie, born Jan. 2, 1869.
- vi. John R., born Aug. 22, 1871.
- vii. Alfred Nelson, born Nov. 23, 1873.
- viii. Mattie May, born Mar. 22, 1876.
- ix. William Ralph, born Sept. 16, 1880.

JAMES C. (5) McCLELLAN, born February 12, 1859; married Mary C. Worth.

Children:

- i. Margaret Ethel (6).
- ii. Verna Hazel.
- iii. Cora Madge.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

MARGARET (5) McCLELLAN, born March 22, 1861; married January 24, 1884, Hoyt J. Wilcox.

Child:

- i. Ethel (6) Wilcox.

ELIZABETH (5) McCLELLAN, born November 11, 1864; died July 16, 1916; married February, 1883, Ellsworth E. Wilcox.

Children:

- i. Edna Pearl (6) Wilcox.
- ii. Earl Wilcox.
- iii. Myrtle Belle Wilcox.

MIMA C. (5) McCLELLAN, born January 19, 1867; married September 13, 1917, Arent H. van Ohlen.

JENNIE (5) McCLELLAN, born January 2, 1869; died April 24, 1903.

JOHN RUSSELL (5) McCLELLAN, born August 22, 1871; married October 7, 1896, Irene Hubbard.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| i. Lois Margaret (6). | vi. Dorothy Elizabeth. |
| ii. Mima Elma. | vii. Gladys Birdella. |
| iii. Kenneth Nelson. | viii. Cyril. |
| iv. Ralph Raymond. | ix. Clifford Alden. |
| v. Preston Russell. | |

WILLIAM RALPH (5) McCLELLAN, born September 16, 1880; married January 10, 1909, Lucy Shipman.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------|--------------|
| i. Melvin Wendell (6). | iii. Beth. |
| ii. Margaret Iona. | iv. Willard. |

JAMES (4) McCLELLAN, born September 18, 1830, in Hebron, New York; came to Somonauk in 1856; united with the Somonauk church and soon after purchased a farm north

THE McCLELLAN FAMILY

of Freeland Corners, near his brother, Samuel Nelson, October 17, 1861; married Emeline Amanda Stewart, daughter of Elijah and Agnes (McGaughey) Stewart, at Somonauk, Illinois, their pastor, the Rev. W. T. Moffett, performing the ceremony. In 1889 they removed to Monmouth, Illinois, that they might have their children at home while they were attending college. Mr. McClellan and his wife died in Monmouth.

Children:

- i. Theresa Agnes (5), born Aug. 14, 1863; married Dec. 31, 1885, Alexander Skinner French; born Nov. 8, 1855. Their daughter, Alta Grace, was a teacher for three years in the Pressley Memorial Institute, Assint, Egypt, and has since been appointed a regular missionary. (See page 123.)
- ii. William Stewart, born Jan. 15, 1866; married Magdalen W. Turnbull; born Dec. 15, 1869, at Morning Sun, Iowa. They are living at Long Beach, Cal.
- iii. Ernest Stewart, born May 20, 1869; married Lulu Belle Knox; born June 22, 1867, at Paxton, Ill. Their daughter, Mary Emeline, born April, 1895, is a teacher in Whittier College.
- iv. Mary Boyd, born June 23, 1873; married Rev. A. A. Samson; died Apr. 11, 1924. The Rev. Mr. Samson was a Reformed Presbyterian minister for eight years in New Concord, Ohio; five years in Topeka, Kan.; seven years in New York City, and two years in Los Angeles, Cal. He died as a result of an automobile accident in Los Angeles.
- v. Grace Annette, born Jan. 5, 1876; died Nov. 29, 1895, in Monmouth College where she was a student.
- vi. Harry Vincent, born Dec. 6, 1884; married Ethel St. Clair. He is a teacher of chemistry in Seattle, Wash.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

JOHN (2) McCLELLAN, married Sarah Thompson, and died in Cambridge, New York.

ROBERT (2) McCLELLAN was born in 1766, in Micklemox, Parish of Buttle, Scotland; died January 6, 1829, and was buried in Hebron, New York; married Mary Thompson; born in 1768, a daughter of William and Sarah (Rowen) Thompson, who were members of the party that, under the leadership of Dr. Clark, migrated from Ireland in 1764 and settled in Salem, Washington County, New York.

Children:

- i. Sarah (3), born Dec. 11, 1794; married Alexander (2) Beveridge. (See page 98.)
- ii. William, born Oct. 30, 1796.
- iii. Robert Gordon, born Sept. 17, 1799.
- iv. Nancy, born Feb. 3, 1802.
- v. John, born July 24, 1804.
- vi. Phoebe F., born Aug. 14, 1808; married William (2) Armstrong. (See page 80.)

ROBERT GORDON (3) McCLELLAN, born in Hebron, New York, September 17, 1799; died November 11, 1864; married, first, February 19, 1829, Nancy Cruickshank, of Salem, New York; born August 12, 1804; died in Hebron, New York, March 5, 1854.

Children:

- i. Peter Cruickshank (4), born Oct. 26, 1829.
- ii. Robert, born Sept. 10, 1832; died, Hebron, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1856.
- iii. Mary, born Aug. 2, 1834; died, Hebron, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1866.
- iv. David Martin, born May 23, 1837, Hebron, N. Y.; died Mar. 6, 1913, at Perth, N. Y.
- v. Margaret, born May 25, 1839; died, Oxford, Ohio, Nov. 14, 1921.

THE McCLELLAN FAMILY

On January 28, 1857, Robert Gordon (3) McClellan married as his second wife Margaret Liddle, of Salem, New York.

Child:

- i. Delliplaine (4), born Hebron, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1860; died Kansas City, Kan., Feb. 13, 1913.

PETER CRUICKSHANK (4) McCLELLAN, born near West Hebron, Washington County, New York, October 26, 1829; died, Somonauk, Illinois, April 25, 1898; married September 7, 1864, Isabel Beveridge, a daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth (Hutton) Beveridge.

As a boy he made good use of such educational advantages as were afforded and laid a foundation on which he builded throughout his whole life. For a time he taught school in his home county and later in Iowa, and then decided to be a farmer, subordinating personal ambition to promote the interests of his younger brothers and sisters.

Being a devoted Christian and descended from generations of church men and women, "he had so partaken of the divine nature," writes one of his descendants, "that he somehow evidenced the presence and power of Christ to his fellow men." It is related that on one occasion a street scoffer was berating the church and demeaning Christians in general. A bystander called attention to Peter McClellan riding by and asked if he included him in his denunciations. The man hung his head for a moment and then replied, "But Peter is different." As a Bible teacher and superintendent of the Sabbath School he made careful and thorough preparation. In consequence he succeeded in this work far beyond the usual layman. It is not surprising to find that he was a responsible citizen who received and deserved the confidence of the community.

Child:

- i. Mary Ella (5), born Nov. 7, 1869.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

MARY ELLA (5) McCLELLAN, born November 7, 1869; married October 11, 1894, Rev. John Ewing Bradford. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bradford were graduates of Monmouth College, and together they shared the responsibilities of two pastorates held by Mr. Bradford, one in Tranquillity, Ohio, and the other in Media, Illinois. In 1905 they moved to Oxford, Ohio, where for fourteen years Mr. Bradford was Professor of History and instructor in the Bible in Miami University. Since his appointment as general secretary of the Board of Education of the United Presbyterian Church in 1919, their home has been in Chicago.

Children:

- i. Margaret (6) Bradford.
- ii. Isabel Bradford.
- iii. James McClellan Bradford.
- iv. Martha Agnes Bradford.

GRISSEY (2) McCLELLAN, born 1769; died 1792; married Colen Maxwell, of Cambridge, New York. She is buried in Salem.

Child:

- i. George (3) Maxwell.

MARY (2) McCLELLAN, born ———; married John Hall, of Argyle, who died 1828.

NANCY (2) McCLELLAN, born ———; died April 22, 1832; married first Rev. John Cree; married second, John Moody.

The McEachron Family

DONALD (1) McEACHRON, with his wife, Anna McDonald, a sister of Mrs. Alexander McNaughton, and their daughter Catharine, came from the Isle of Islay, Scotland, with the first of Captain Lauchlan Campbell's Highland Scotch

THE McEACHRON FAMILY

colonists in 1738, and settled in Kakiate, Orange County, New York. By 1764 Donald (1) had died, leaving his widow with three sons and three daughters.

Children:

- i. Catharine (2), born in Scotland. Not traced.
- ii. Cornelius, "Neil," born in 1739.
- iii. John. (See page 195.)
- iv. Peter, born in 1748. (See page 195.)
- v. Daughter. Not traced.
- vi. Daughter. Not traced.

CORNELIUS (2) McEACHRON was born in 1739; settled in Argyle, New York, in 1775, where he died in October, 1817; married about 1767, Katharine Acker, who died in 1819. Mrs. McEachron was of Scotch parentage and was adopted by a Holland Dutch family of the name of Acker. Their five eldest children were born in Tappan, Orange County, New York, and the others in Argyle.

Children:

- i. Daniel N. (3), born 1768; died in Argyle, Nov. 19, 1828, unmarried.
- ii. Jacob, married Elizabeth, a daughter of Alexander Simpson, Sr.
- iii. John N., born Oct. 4, 1771.
- iv. Cornelius, married Nancy McEachron [Peter (2), Donald (1)].
- v. Peter N., born Oct. 1, 1774. (See page 192.)
- vi. Philip, born Oct. 19, 1776. (See page 194.)
- vii. Alexander. Not traced.
- viii. Catharine, married John Livingston.
- ix. Ann, married Samuel Gamble.
- x. Sarah, died young.

JOHN N. (3) McEACHRON was born October 1, 1771; died in Argyle, March 30, 1850; married Jane Nelson; born

SOMONAUK CHURCH

in 1777; died November 1, 1843. Mrs. McEachron was a daughter of Joseph Nelson and Isabel Rogers.

Child:

- i. James A. (4), born Dec. 1, 1817.

JAMES A. (4) McEACHRON was born December 1, 1817, in Argyle, Washington County, New York; died September 1, 1867, in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois; married in Argyle, Margaret McGeoch; born in Washington County, New York, July 14, 1816, a daughter of John and Agnes (McClure) McGeoch; died in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois, November 25, 1886. They left no children. Arriving in Illinois in 1858, they became members of the church by certificate.

Mrs. McEachron married second, Edward D. Whitney. He died several years ago. They are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

PETER N. (3) McEACHRON was born October 1, 1774; died in Argyle, February 1, 1859; married there July 18, 1802, Mary, a daughter of Dougal McKallor; born April 15, 1777; died February 13, 1852. They had nine children.

Child:

- i. John Andrew (4), born Mar. 20, 1818.

JOHN ANDREW (4) McEACHRON, the ninth child of Peter N. (3), was born in Argyle, New York, March 20, 1818; died near Waterman, Illinois, June 8, 1887; married in Argyle, New York, January 1, 1851, Jeannette, a daughter of George and Mary (Robinson) Lendrum; born September 24, 1825; died near Waterman, Illinois, March 28, 1879.

They removed from Washington County, New York, to De Kalb County, Illinois, in the spring of 1866, and purchased a farm in Clinton township from Milo Tuttle. They joined the United Presbyterian Church at Somonauk by certifi-

THE McEACHRON FAMILY

icate of good standing from the Argyle church, and their children later became members. They are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Frank (5).
- ii. Mary, married Daniel Weigle. He died some years ago.

Children:

- i. Nora (6) Weigle.
- ii. Rose Weigle.
- iii. Aravista Weigle.
- iv. Roscoe Weigle.
- v. Jeanette Weigle.
- iii. Acker.
- iv. Helen, died unmarried.
- v. Nora, married Gilbert Henry.
- vi. Duncan Lendrum.

FRANK (5) McEACHRON, married Florence Miller. They are both dead.

Children:

- i. Jeanette (6).
- ii. Norma.
- iii. Harold.

ACKER (5) McEACHRON married Finette Norton in 1886, at Waterman, Illinois, and soon after went into business with a lumber company at Franklin, Nebraska, of which town he was mayor for some years. In 1910 he was nominated for governor of Iowa on the Prohibition ticket. Later he was stationed at Oak Park, Illinois, for a number of years. From there he removed to Waterloo, Iowa. At present he is living in Goldfield, Iowa.

Children:

- i. Ruth (6), married and has four children. She is a leader among women in many departments of good work.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- ii. Scott A. is married and has two children; lives in California, where he is prominent in the banking world.
- iii. Paul N. is Professor of Psychology in Oberlin College, Ohio; is married and has four children.

DUNCAN LENDRUM (5) McEACHRON married Ella Scott at Burlingham, Kansas. Their children were born at Topeka, Kansas.

Children:

- i. Don Scott (6).
- ii. Lendrum S.
- iii. John Douglass.
- iv. Robert.
- v. Jean.

Professor McEachron has been associated with Washburn College as a teacher for thirty years. He is now vice-president and was for many years dean of the college. Among his many duties he has charge of the endowment fund of \$200,000. Mrs. McEachron, a superior woman, busy in church, school and social work, has made a beautiful home as well.

PHILIP (3) McEACHRON was born October 19, 1776; died in Argyle, March 27, 1842; married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Tinkley, Jr.; married second, Catharine McKallor; born in Argyle, February 16, 1781; died there March 18, 1852. She was a daughter of Dougal McKallor, son of Archibald (1) and Janet (Reed) McKallor.

Child by second marriage:

- i. Thomas (4), seventh son of the above; born Oct. 13, 1819.

THOMAS (4) McEACHRON was born October 13, 1819; died November 29, 1902; married in Argyle, New York, March 12, 1846, Margaret Gregg, a daughter of George Lendrum and wife Mary, daughter of Duncan and Jeannette

THE McEACHRON FAMILY

(Robeson) Robinson; born in Argyle, October 20, 1823; died January 8, 1897.

In the spring of 1867, Mr. McEachron came with his family to Somonauk, Illinois, where he purchased a farm in Clinton township, built a house, and made further improvements; and here the parents spent the rest of their lives. Mr. and Mrs. McEachron and their children were devoted members of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church.

Children, born in Argyle:

- i. George Lendrum (5), born June 21, 1848; died Oct. 28, 1910; married Cornelia McGeoch.
- ii. Mary Robertson, born Jan. 20, 1851; died Dec. 7, 1892; married Andrew Graham. (See page 134.)
- iii. Anna Jennette, born Dec. 27, 1854; married James (4) Graham. (See page 137.)
- iv. Emma G., born Aug. 31, 1860; died Dec. 4, 1900; married Dec. 13, 1888, John Elsey, of Seattle, Wash.

Children:

- i. Ernest (6) Elsey.
- ii. Everette Edward Elsey.
- iii. William Floyd Elsey.
- iv. Marguerita Ellen Elsey.
- v. George Leigh Elsey.
- vi. Thomas Reed Elsey.

JOHN (2) McEACHRON married Mary, daughter of Duncan and Mary (Gillis) Taylor. This family changed the name to McCarter and settled in New York City.

PETER (2) McEACHRON was born in 1748; died in Argyle, New York, December 19, 1841; married Maria, daughter of George and Eva Gertrude (Dings) Kilmore, of Argyle, New York. Mrs. Peter (2) McEachron's sister, Eva Kilmore, married John Allen and, with her family was killed

SOMONAUK CHURCH

by a band of Indians, in Argyle, New York, July 25, 1777. Mr. McEachron is mentioned as having been on picket duty in Salem on that day.

Child:

- i. Nancy (3), married Cornelius (3).

The Mahaffey Family

JOHN (2) MAHAFFEY was a son of John (1) and Ella Mahaffey, both of Monaghan County, Ireland; born in Gortmore, April 16, 1837; died March 11, 1917, in De Kalb, Illinois; married, December 25, 1861, Martha, daughter of John and Mary Brant, of Essex County, New York. She was born October 4, 1837, in Montreal, Canada; died June 3, 1894, at her home near Hinckley, Illinois.

Children:

- i. Thomas J. (3), born Sept. 21, 1862.
- ii. Martha I., born Oct. 12, 1864.
- iii. Robert David, born Nov. 2, 1866.
- iv. John Andrew, born Apr. 20, 1869.
- v. Margaret McClellan, born June 30, 1871.
- vi. Mary Winifred, born Sept. 21, 1873.
- vii. William Armstrong, born July 18, 1876.
- viii. Gordon Kennedy, born Nov. 17, 1878.

THOMAS J. (3) MAHAFFEY, born September 21, 1862, in Argyle, New York; married Myra Overbaugh, December 28, 1887. They farmed for several years, but Mr. Mahaffey is now engaged in the real estate business in Sandwich, Illinois.

Child:

- i. William B. (4), born Aug. 22, 1890; married May 4, 1915, Bertha Childs. They are living in Aurora, Ill., where Mr. Mahaffey is engaged in the real estate and insurance business.

Child:

- i. Charles Thomas (5).

THE MAHAFFEY FAMILY

MARTHA IDELLETTE (3) MAHAFFEY, born October 12, 1864, at Argyle, New York. She came to De Kalb County with her parents when a child, but returned to East Greenwich, Washington County, and married Eli Matteson, on December 28, 1899.

Child:

- i. Clarence (4) Matteson, married Etta Chamberlin.
Clarence and his wife Etta live with Mrs. Matteson, in Salem, N. Y.

ROBERT DAVID (3) MAHAFFEY, born November 2, 1866, near Hinckley, De Kalb County, Illinois; married November 7, 1892, in Chicago, Illinois, Margaret Malone. Robert David has been for many years connected with the American Well Works, Aurora, Illinois, and is now vice-president and treasurer of this company.

Child:

- i. Lois Vivian, who lives with her parents.

JOHN ANDREW (3) MAHAFFEY, born April 20, 1869, near Hinckley, Illinois; married Etta McClymonds, at Kirkwood, Illinois. He is pastor of the United Presbyterian Church at Stronghurst, Illinois. He was a graduate from Monmouth College and from Xenia Theological Seminary.

Children:

- i. Mary Lois (4), married Henry Gilliland, June, 1926.
- ii. Frances.
- iii. Jean.

MARGARET McCLELLAN (3) MAHAFFEY, born June 30, 1871, near Hinckley, Illinois; married May 27, 1896, James A. Watson, at Aurora, Illinois, where they now reside.

Child:

- i. Martha Ruth (4) Watson, married C. Frederick Toenniges, a musician of Detroit, Mich.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

MARY WINIFRED (3) MAHAFFEY, born September 21, 1873, near Hinckley, Illinois; married April 10, 1901, Bert V. Mead. Mr. Mead died about 1921, at Eagle Grove, Iowa.

Child:

- i. Gordon V. (4) Mead, who is now attending the University of Illinois.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (3) MAHAFFEY, born July 18, 1876; died August 5, 1908; married Elizabeth Hillard, in Aurora, Illinois. At the age of thirty-one years William Armstrong, who was in business with the American Well Works, in Aurora, was drowned.

Child:

- i. Chauncey Elbert (4) married in September, 1925, Florence Yates. They are living at Ottumwa, Iowa.

GORDON KENNEDY (3) MAHAFFEY, born November 17, 1878; died April 24, 1879.

John Mahaffey, after his marriage in 1861, engaged in farming in Argyle, Washington County, for about four years. In the spring of 1865 he removed with his family to Somonauk, De Kalb County, Illinois. They later bought a farm of eighty acres near Hinckley. On their arrival at Somonauk they joined the United Presbyterian Church by certificate of good standing from their church in Argyle, New York. They are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

The McKee Family

WILLIAM (1) McKEE was born July 28, 1806; died June 4, 1883; married first, ———. He was the owner of a woolen mill in Jefferson County, Ohio.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------|------------|
| i. Joseph (2). | iv. Sarah. |
| ii. Alexander. | v. Samuel. |
| iii. Maria. | vi. John. |

THE MERCER FAMILY

William McKee married second, Mary Stewart (6), born at Coitsville, Ohio, June 5, 1812; died June 16, 1878, at her home in De Kalb County, Illinois. Mary Stewart was a sister of Elijah (6) Stewart, who was for thirty-seven years an elder of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church. She had cared for their invalid mother until her death, when she married William McKee, March 8, 1860. They resided in Jefferson County, Ohio, for three years until 1863, when they moved to Victor township, De Kalb County, where they had purchased a farm. Mr. McKee's daughters lived with the family until they married, and were, like their parents, members of the Somonauk church, as were also Joseph and Alexander until they returned to the East to live. Joseph was a volunteer in a Pennsylvania regiment in the Civil War and was wounded, being partially crippled for life. Mr. and Mrs. McKee are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

The Mercer Family

DAVID SMITH (1) MERCER, born in Hockstown, Beaver County, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1827, was a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Smith) Mercer and a grandson of Joseph and Comfort (Nottingham) Mercer; married November 14, 1850, Margaret Thornberg, a daughter of James and Nancy (Veasey) Thornberg; born in Beaver County, Pennsylvania, February 9, 1831; died in November, 1888.

Mr. Mercer was a farmer and he and his wife set up house-keeping in Beaver County, Pennsylvania. They were members of the Service United Presbyterian Church in the same county. In November, 1854, they were visited by a severe stroke of misfortune. Returning from church on Sabbath afternoon, they found that, during their absence, their house had been reduced to ashes by a fire of unknown origin.

The next year, 1855, Mr. Mercer visited Somonauk and bought eighty acres in Clinton township. The following spring

SOMONAUK CHURCH

he brought his family west and settled on this land. The family united with the Somonauk church and in 1857 Mr. Mercer was elected to the office of ruling elder, which position he filled for many years. He also held many township offices while he lived in Clinton. In 1892 he removed to Sandwich, where he died, July 1, 1903.

Children:

- i. Robert James (2), born 1854.
- ii. Joseph, born 1856.
- iii. Thomas, born 1858.
- iv. John, born 1860.
- v. Alvin, born 1861.
- vi. William Moffett, born 1863.
- vii. Samuel W., born 1865.
- viii. Ida B., born 1868.
- ix. Jennie, born 1870.

ROBERT JAMES (2) MERCER, born in Beaver County, Pennsylvania, in 1854; married February 1, 1882, Emma Heun. They have one son and three daughters. They have lived for the last forty years in Chicago, Illinois.

JOSEPH (2) MERCER, born in 1856; died October 10, 1922; married in 1882, Lina Elinger, at Odebolt, Iowa. They had one child, who died young. He married second, Sarah Landen, who died September, 1922.

THOMAS (2) MERCER, born in Clinton township in 1858; married, in 1882, Ida Hamlin. He was for many years a farmer, but now resides in Sandwich, where he was postmaster for several years.

Children:

- i. Iona (3).
- ii. Myrtle.

THE MERCER FAMILY

JOHN (2) MERCER, born January 24, 1860. He is a farmer and owns the homestead; married, in 1891, Alice Fisher. They are living in Waterman.

Children:

- i. Mildred (3).
- ii. Raymond.
- iii. Mary.

ALVIN (2) MERCER, born in 1861; married, in 1864, Rose Didda, at Ida Grove, Iowa. He has been a farmer and an engineer; is living at Berwyn, Illinois.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------|------------|
| i. Howard (3). | iv. Glen. |
| ii. Ruth. | v. Harold. |
| iii. Blanche. | vi. Grace. |

WILLIAM MOFFETT (2) MERCER, born in 1863; married in 1884, while living at Franklin, Nebraska, Ella Lattin. He is a lawyer and is living in Aurora, Illinois.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------|------------|
| i. Maude (3). | iv. Mark. |
| ii. Ivan. | v. Mona. |
| iii. Crystal. | vi. Leona. |

SAMUEL WALLACE (2) MERCER, born in 1865; died in 1887.

IDA BELLE (2) MERCER, born in 1868; married Willis Tuttle. They are living in California.

JENNIE (2) MERCER, born in 1870; married James E. Landen. They are living in California.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

The Moffett Family

WILLIAM TURNER (2) MOFFETT, D. D., born at Bloomington, Indiana, July 27, 1837, son of John (1) and Letitia Strong Moffett, of Chester District, South Carolina; died March 28, 1916, married first, April 9, 1861, Jennie Morrison Robb, of Aledo, Illinois, a daughter of Hugh M. Robb; died February 13, 1869. Mrs. Moffett was a graduate of Monmouth College in the class of 1859.

Children:

- i. Wallace B. (3), deceased.
- ii. Hugh R., editor *Daily Review Atlas*, Monmouth, Ill.
- iii. William P., lieutenant-colonel United States Cavalry.
- iv. Helen M., teacher of Latin, high school, Winfield, Kan.
- v. Jennie R., county nurse, Xenia, Ohio.

Dr. Moffett married second, February 11, 1872, Elizabeth Shepherd, of Xenia, Ohio, who died December 23, 1917.

Graduated from the Indiana State University at Bloomington, 1857, and, with the degree of Doctor of Divinity, from Monmouth U. P. Seminary in 1861, Dr. Moffett was licensed by the Southern Indiana Presbytery, April 8, 1860, and ordained pastor of Somonauk church, his first charge, April 3, 1861, succeeding Rev. R. W. French, who was the first pastor of Somonauk church. After serving this church for seventeen years, he resigned November 27, 1876. Early the following year he became pastor at Morning Sun, Iowa, remaining there until called to be the stated supply at Montrose, Woonsocket and Bonilla, South Dakota, in 1883. In April, 1891, he accepted a call to College Springs, Iowa, where he remained until he went to Arkansas City, Kansas, in 1894. After supplying at Big Spring, Tennessee, he retired from active work on account of failing health, making his home at Xenia, Ohio, where he died. It has been well said of him that "in all of

THE MORE FAMILY

these places he left a fragrant memory." He was moderator of the Illinois Synod in 1868, of the Iowa Synod in 1882 and of the Kansas Synod in 1897. For many years he was widely known in the temperance movement.

Dr. Moffett and his first and second wives are buried at Oak Mound Cemetery.

A daughter of Major William P. Moffett, a United Presbyterian missionary in China, was seriously injured when the Chinese Nationalist Army captured Nankin in the spring of 1927.

The More Family

JAMES (1) MORE, born July 20, 1815, in Washington County, New York; died April 27, 1858, in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois; married late in the '30s in Washington County, Marie P. Thompson; born October 20, 1820; died December 3, 1906, near Viola, Kansas.

Children:

- i. Wallace (2), born 1840.
- ii. Margaret Jane, born July 24, 1842; died Nov. 12, 1891; married Oct. 20, 1860, James R. Graham.
(See page 140.)
- iii. Joseph, born July 27, 1844; died in June, 1876.
- iv. Sara Elizabeth, born July 14, 1846; died Oct. 11, 1880; married E. E. Mitchell.
- v. James Irwin, born Jan. 30, 1849.

They came to Somonauk in the spring of 1850 and united with the Associate Church early the same year. They bought from the government one hundred sixty acres in Victor township and built a cabin on it. James More did not have rugged health and died in 1858 of what was then called "consumption." Wallace and Joseph carried on the farm.

WALLACE (2) MORE enlisted in the 8th Illinois Cavalry in September, 1861. The regiment was soon sent to the front

SOMONAUK CHURCH

in the Army of the Potomac. After five months' service he was discharged on account of failing health. After some months he regained his health and in the summer of 1862 enlisted in Company H, 105th Illinois Infantry. He took part in all the fighting that the regiment did. At the battle of Goldsboro, Sherman's last battle, he lost his right arm. This was just three weeks before Lee surrendered to Grant. Coming home in June, 1865, he learned to write with his left hand, and was elected county clerk at the next election after his discharge. He married and had one child, but in a few years his health failed and he died while still a young man.

JAMES IRWIN (2) MORE, born January 30, 1849; died in Viola, Kansas, February 2, 1927; married May 17, 1883, Jane Dobbin, by whom he had ten children.

The Morrison Family

WILLIAM (1) MORRISON was born in Scotland in the latter half of the eighteenth century, where he married Margaret Coventry early in the nineteenth century.

Children:

- i. John (2).
- ii. Thomas.

JOHN (2) MORRISON was born in 1821, and about 1842 came with a brother to America to investigate the opportunities for an American home. They chose a farm near Schenectady, New York, and set about earning money to help bring their parents and other members of the family across the water. This accomplished, the family lived near Schenectady for several years, and there John (2) married Jane McGue, who was of Scotch parentage but born in 1820 in the state of New York. The name "McGue" is a corruption of McGeoch. The following incident will explain the change:

A McGeoch family came to America and settled near Schenectady. One of the older sons enlisted in the state militia.

THE MORRISON FAMILY

In registering his name the registrar had difficulty in spelling and articulating it; finally he said, "Oh, yes, McGue," and registered it that way. In that family the name "McGue" has been retained since, though they are of the same blood as the McGeochs of Washington County, New York.

John (2) Morrison and his wife immigrated to Aurora, Illinois, in the spring of 1852 and settled near the C. B. & Q. Railroad, at that time known as the Aurora Branch Railroad Company. They lived in the neighborhood of St. Charles for three years, but, hearing of one hundred sixty acres of unimproved prairie land in Victor township, De Kalb County, that could be bought reasonably, Mr. Morrison investigated and closed the deal. There they lived a long time and their prosperity exceeded their expectations.

Children:

- i. Mary Agnes (3) married William T. Nelson.

Child:

- i. Marian (4) Nelson, who is a musician of much ability.
- ii. William John married Emma Highby; died as the result of an accident, Nov. 16, 1888, aged thirty-three years.

Children:

- i. Ella (4).
- ii. John.
- iii. Willa.

THOMAS (2) MORRISON secured one hundred sixty acres two miles south of John's. Being unmarried, he asked his parents to come and make their home with him. After some years Thomas' health failed, and he died. His parents then went to live near their son John, where they died in the spring of 1881. The two families were received into the United Presbyterian Church and were consisent members to the end.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Mrs. Jane (McGue) Morrison died January 31, 1888, aged sixty-eight. Not long after, Mr. Morrison rented the farm to his son-in-law, William T. Nelson, and, with the widow of his son William, removed to Waterman, where he purchased a house.

They transferred their church membership to the Waterman Presbyterian Church, where for some years they regularly attended. Mr. Morrison died at a ripe old age. His children early united with the church. These families are all buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

The Orr Family

DAVID (1) ORR, born May 10, 1818; died at Des Moines, Iowa, November 20, 1893; married in Wayne County, Ohio, January 14, 1845, Elizabeth, a daughter of John (1) and Margaret Cook McCleery; born March 7, 1817, in Washington County, New York; died February 23, 1858, in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois.

They removed to Somonauk, Illinois, in 1852, bought and lived on a farm in Clinton township, where Mrs. Orr died six years later. On arriving at Somonauk they united with the church by certificate.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------|-------------|
| i. Mary Ann (2). | iv. John S. |
| ii. James Doig. | v. William. |
| iii. Ellen. | vi. Smith. |

David (1) Orr married second, Martha Jane McAfee; born in Ireland in 1825; died at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in May, 1897. He and both wives are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Levi R. (2), born Dec. 3, 1860.
- ii. Sarah Jane, born Feb. 13, 1865.
- iii. David, born Feb. 13, 1865.

THE PATTEN FAMILY

Levi (2) and David (2) engaged in the implement business in Cedar Rapids, Iowa. David (2) Orr was originally a carpenter by trade and also a farmer, and good at both. He was a large, jovial man. For many years he was secured by other carpenters in the community for manager and "Crier" at barn-raising; he had a good voice and a command of men.

JAMES DOIG ORR (2) married November 2, 1871, Philomelia J. (4) Henry; born November 13, 1850. Mr. Orr died December 21, 1874. Mrs. Orr died July 18, 1919, at Viola, Kansas.

Children:

- i. Mary Ella, born Dec. 14, 1871.
- ii. Minnie J., born May 22, 1873; died Aug. 2, 1886.

SARAH M. ORR (family not traced) in 1896 married George Beveridge French (8). (See page 122.)

The Patten Family

County Essex was the early home of the family in England, and the name is first mentioned in 1119, when Richard Patten is recorded as son and heir of Richard Patten, of Patten House, near Clemsford in County Essex.

About 1490 several families of Pattens removed from County Essex, England, and settled in Ayrshire, the early home of the family in Scotland.

Six coats of arms were granted to different branches of the Patten family in England and Scotland. Their motto is "Nulla Pallescere Culpa"—"Never made Pale with Guilt."

The first Patten of record to remove to Ireland was James, born in Scotland about 1725, whose wife was a sister of one of the ruling elders of the Reverend Dr. Thomas Clark's church. About 1750 James settled in County Monaghan. True Orangemen, the Pattens, as long as they remained in Ireland, took pride in wearing their orange scarfs on July 12.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

WILLIAM (1) PATTEN, the first of the name of whom we have definite knowledge, had a son James, born in Scotland about 1725.

JAMES (2) PATTEN, born in Scotland about 1725; married there about 1750, Margaret Hanna, a sister of David Hanna, one of Dr. Clark's ruling elders. They removed soon after their marriage to County Monaghan, Ireland, where all of their children were born, and where they both died. Their residence in 1756 was Rack Wallace, Parish of Monaghan, County Monaghan, Ireland.

Children:

- i. William (3), born November, 1752.
- ii. Hannah, baptized Feb. 25, 1754, by Rev. Thomas Clark, M. D.
- iii. John, baptized May 24, 1756, by Rev. Thomas Clark, M. D.
- iv. Mary, married William Bell.
- v. James, married Rachel Blakeley.

Children:

- i. William (4).
- ii. Robert, served in the English army and died in Afghanistan.
- iii. John.
- iv. James.
- v. Mary, married David Lemon.

WILLIAM (3) PATTEN, son of James (2) and Margaret (Hanna) Patten, was born near Stonebridge, County Monaghan, Ireland, November, 1752, and died in the home of his daughter, Mrs. John Bishop, in Argyle, New York, December 12, 1841, in his ninetieth year. He married in Ireland, about 1780, Martha Nesbitt; born in 1752. They arrived in

THE PATTEN FAMILY

New York, June 24, 1794. Immediately upon landing they went to Salem, New York, where they were most kindly received by Mrs. Patten's stepfather, William Guthrie. But here another sorrow awaited them (their eldest son had been drowned on the voyage), for they learned that Mrs. Patten's mother had just died.

William Patten purchased a farm one and a half miles from Argyle. Here their family was reared and here Mrs. Patten died March 2, 1817. Martha Nesbitt Patten was a niece of Elizabeth Nesbitt, wife of Rev. Thomas Clark, M. D., of Salem, New York. Their children, except the last, were born near Stonebridge, County Monaghan, Ireland. A note on the Clark family appears in the Appendix.

Children:

- i. Margaret (4), born about 1781; died in Argyle, N. Y., in 1806; married there, in 1805, John (3) Sybrandt [Sovereigh (2), John (1) and wife Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Rip Van Dam of New York], who was one of the heirs of the celebrated Anneke Jans.
- ii. Robert, born in 1783; was drowned while on the ocean voyage in June, 1794.
- iii. Mary, born July, 1789; died in Argyle, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1854; married there Dec. 12, 1812, John Bishop (William and Elizabeth McKallor).

Child:

- i. Eliza (5) Bishop, who married Cornelius McEachron, of Argyle.
- iv. James, born July 4, 1793.
- v. Elizabeth Clark, born in Argyle, N. Y., November, 1800; died in Washington, Iowa, Jan. 4, 1865; married in Argyle, about 1824, John Firman Bain, of Argyle.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

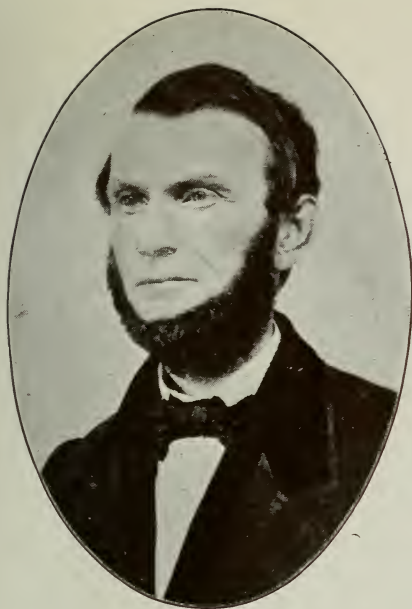
Children:

- i. William (5) Bain.
- ii. Enoch Bain.
- iii. James Bain.
- iv. Robert Bain.
- v. Henry Lant Bain.

JAMES (4) PATTEN, son of William (3) and Martha (Nesbitt) Patten, was born near Stonebridge, County Monaghan, Ireland, July 4, 1793; died in Salem, Washington County, New York, December 21, 1827; married Mary, daughter of William (3) and Mary (Livingston) Robertson, in the home of her brother, William Robertson, Jr., in the village of East Greenwich, Washington County, New York, April 18, 1816, Rev. Alexander Bullions, D. D., performing the ceremony. Her mother dying at her birth, Mary (2) Robertson, born in Argyle, New York, August 7, 1793, was reared by her grandmother, Eleanor Livingston, a daughter of Alexander McNaughton; died in the home of her son William, near Sandwich, Illinois, April 6, 1890, in her ninety-seventh year. (See appendix for McNaughton connections.) At her grandmother's knee Mary Robertson heard the tales of Bonny Prince Charley, for Mrs. Livingston was ten years of age at the time of the Rebellion of 1745 and had vivid recollections of its stirring incidents.

Children:

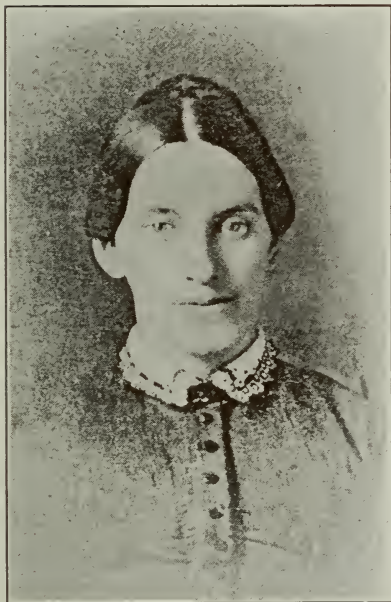
- i. William (5), born Jan. 21, 1817.
- ii. Eleanor Livingston, born in Granville, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1818; died in her mother's home in the township of Greenwich, Washington County, N. Y., July 1, 1835, in her seventeenth year.
- iii. Robert, born April 13, 1820. (See page 219.)
- iv. Alexander Robertson, born Aug. 14, 1823. (See page 221.)



*Alexander R. Patten
First Member*



*Mrs. James (4) Patten
(Mary Robertson) Charter Member*



*Mrs. William Patten, First
(Elizabeth Nelson Pratt)
Charter Member*



*Mrs. William Patten, Second
(Jane Somes)*

THE PATTEN FAMILY

- v. Martha Nesbitt, born on her father's farm in the township of Greenwich, Washington County, N. Y.; came to Illinois in 1844 with her mother and brothers, Robert and Alexander. She was married in the home of her brother, Robert Patten, Oct. 28, 1845, to Dr. W. M. Sweetland, of Newark, Ill. The winters after her marriage were spent in Chicago, where her husband was studying medicine at the Rush Medical College. Her health failing, six weeks before her death she was taken to the home of her brother, Robert Patten, in Somonauk, where she died Mar. 21, 1847. Dr. Sweetland, the son of Colonel Bowen and Elizabeth (Durkee) Sweetland, was born in Dryden, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1819; died in Highland Park, Ill., Jan. 22, 1902. He was at one time mayor of Highland Park.

In 1815 James (4) Patten went to Kingston, Ontario, where he worked at the saddler's trade. From there he wrote to his intended in July, 1815, that a rumor was being circulated that Bonaparte had been beaten by Wellington in Flanders.

HON. WILLIAM (5) PATTEN, born in the village of East Greenwich, township of Greenwich, Washington County, New York, January 21, 1817; died while on a visit at the home of his son Edward, in Yuma, Colorado, February 1, 1897, aged eighty years.

William was not quite twelve years of age when his father, James (4), died, and until 1843, except four years in the store with his Uncle Moses Robertson in East Greenwich, his home was with his mother on a farm in Greenwich, New York. Deciding to go west that year, he made the home of George Beveridge, in Somonauk, Illinois, his objective, arriving there on May 17, 1843.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

That summer he worked in the harvest field and assisted in building a barn for Mr. Devine. Having determined to make his future home in this vicinity, he returned to Washington County that fall and on October 11, 1843, married his first wife, Elizabeth Nelson Pratt; born in the village of Cossayuna, township of Greenwich, Washington County, December 8, 1819. Mrs. Patten died in her home three miles north of Sandwich, Illinois, January 8, 1856.

Mrs. Patten came of several Revolutionary stocks, being the daughter of Simon Newcomb Pratt and his wife, Deborah Isabel, daughter of Joseph Nelson, Jr. (Joseph, Sr., and wife Isabel Rogers), and wife Mary, daughter of Lieutenant Daniel McCleary and wife Elizabeth Savage, the latter a daughter of Captain John and Eleanor (Hamilton) Savage, of Salem, New York.

Mrs. Patten was the ninth in descent from Joshua Pratt, who came from England to New England in the ship *Ann* in 1623. Joshua Pratt was one of the surveyors who laid out the village of Plymouth, Massachusetts, receiving as compensation for his work one peck of corn a day. Her great-grandmother, Isabel (Rogers) Nelson, was a lineal descendant of the Reverend John Rogers, the martyr, who was burned at the stake at Smithfield, England, February 4, 1555, the first Protestant martyr in the reign of Queen Mary of England. Her brother was the Reverend John Rogers who in 1767 succeeded the Reverend Thomas Clark as pastor of his church at Cahans, near Ballibay, County Monaghan, Ireland, and was pastor of the church for nearly fifty years.

Soon after his marriage William (5) Patten returned to Illinois to prepare a home for his bride and widowed mother. The following spring, 1844, his wife and mother, his sister Martha and two brothers came west. The latter lived on a farm rented from James Scott, about three miles east of their own land in Little Rock.

THE PATTEN FAMILY

The following autumn Mr. Patten completed his house, which was three miles north of the site on which Newark Station (now Sandwich) was later located. It was built of three-inch plank, sawn at Sterritt's mill on Somonauk Creek, on the farm later owned by S. D. Coleman. The shingles were rived out of the butt ends of white oak logs, two days' work being given for one to pay for cutting them. The house was twenty feet square and had twelve-foot posts, with plank dovetailed at the corners. It had rooms on the story above, and still exists as part of an outbuilding. On January 1, 1845, the young couple moved into their new home.

By virtue of his sound principles and ability Mr. Patten was influential in the community. He stood for clean politics in his county and state and he took a prominent part in public affairs. A leader in securing the location of Newark Station, he and his associates stuck to their conviction that the location was a promising one, and succeeded in convincing the railroad company of that fact. The thriving city of Sandwich has long been a standing proof of their clear foresight.

In 1856 Mr. Patten, being on the board of supervisors, voted for an appropriation of \$5,000 to build the first jail in the county. Petty criminals had been allowed and even encouraged to escape for want of a place to keep them. Those guilty of greater crimes were taken care of by the sheriff or his deputy, who was compelled to have the prisoner padlocked to his arm for safe-keeping. In spite of this state of affairs there was strong opposition to the appropriation. The jail, however, was built.

Elected five times supervisor of Somonauk township, Mr. Patten served two terms in the Illinois House of Representatives, 1854, 1855, 1858 and 1859. He was elected state senator for one term, 1866 to 1870. A member of the House of Representatives at the time of the Lincoln-Douglas contest for the office of United States senator, he voted for Lincoln.

Mr. Patten was one of the first two ruling elders elected in

SOMONAUK CHURCH

the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church he had helped to plant in the early '40s, and he served in that capacity for forty years, until he moved from the town.

In the dark days of the Civil War Mr. Patten was in the van in recruiting volunteers for the army. At President Lincoln's call for volunteers he helped recruit the first company from Sandwich, Illinois, accompanying the boys as far as Cairo, Illinois, where they were the second company to arrive. At the stations along the way they were cheered long and loud until Centralia was passed, after which there was less enthusiasm. Near Cairo, however, one lone old man came running down a hill waving the stars and stripes and cheering with all his might. In response, the boys nearly raised the car roofs cheering him and his flag.

Mr. Patten recruited other companies of volunteers and went to the front as captain of Company H, 156th Illinois Volunteers, in response to President Lincoln's last call in the winter of 1865, though past forty-five years of age.

Mr. Patten was not only a progressive in his efforts to promote the welfare of the community, but also was one in his vocation as a farmer. It is said that he bought and erected the first windmill in De Kalb County. It was the Halliday, made in Batavia, Illinois. The investment saved him several hours each day, pumping water by hand to water a large stock. He was also the first man in Somonauk township to utilize drain tile for improving his farm land. When he got his five hundred acre farm drained to suit him he had under its surface a network of six miles of tiling.

Children:

- i. James Miller, (6), born Apr. 16, 1845; died Sept. 29, 1849.
- ii. Simon Newcomb, born May 3, 1847; died May 22, 1848.
- iii. Edward Moses, born Aug. 6, 1849.

THE PATTEN FAMILY

- iv. Dr. Simon Nelson, born May 1, 1852; died July 24, 1922.
- v. Jennie M., born Nov. 27, 1854; unmarried; lives with her brother Edward near Yuma, Colo. For years she has taken a deep interest in family history and genealogy.

EDWARD MOSES (6) PATTEN, born near Sandwich, Illinois, August 6, 1849; married there January 22, 1879, Harriet Jane, daughter of David and Sarah Knights Marselus, who was seventh in descent from Jan Marselus, one of the earliest settlers in Albany, New York. Their children were born near Collins, Iowa.

Children:

- i. William David (7), born Nov. 18, 1879; died Nov. 20, 1879.
- ii. Mary Louise, born Apr. 6, 1881; died in Denver, Colo., July 6, 1901.
- iii. Sarah Elizabeth, born Mar. 31, 1883; unmarried.
- iv. Ethel Abigail, born May 7, 1885; married in Sandwich, Ill., Apr. 14, 1906, Clare Everett Lett, whose Revolutionary ancestors were Jacob Reiser, of Berks County, Pennsylvania, and William Nichols, of Sutton, Mass.

Children:

- i. Helen Virginia (8) Lett, born Sept. 16, 1907.
- ii. Charles Patten Lett, born Mar. 16, 1910.
- iii. Phoebe Elizabeth Lett, born Dec. 7, 1911.
- iv. Harriet Louise Lett, born Apr. 6, 1914.
- v. Clarabelle Jean Lett, born Aug. 12, 1920.
- v. Albert Edward (7), born June 19, 1887; married at Sandwich, Ill., Apr. 11, 1917, Laura Lesley Cook, of Chicago, Ill.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

- vi. Grace Jane, born Apr. 17, 1890; married near Sandwich, Ill., Sept. 17, 1913, Albert Nelson Boyd.

Child:

- i. Annette Jane (8) Boyd, born near Sandwich, Ill., Sept. 3, 1917.

SIMON NELSON (6) PATTEN, fourth son of Hon. William and Elizabeth N. (Pratt) Patten, was born May 1, 1852, near Sandwich, Illinois; died July 24, 1922, at Brown's Mills, In-the-Pines, New Jersey.

Dr. Patten began his education, as many a great scholar has done, in a little country schoolhouse, at an early age working on the farm through the farming season and attending school during the winter term. Graduated from Jennings's Seminary, Aurora, Illinois, in June, 1873, he helped his father on the farm until September, 1875, when he entered the freshman class at Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois. Soon after, however, he decided to go to the University at Halle, Germany, following his friend Edmond J. James, who afterwards was president of Northwestern University and later of the University of Illinois.

Dr. Patten graduated from the University of Halle with high commendation from his professor in political economy, and returned to America in December, 1878, after an absence of three years. In September, 1879, he entered Northwestern University Law School. He had been there only about two months when he was obliged to give up his work on account of failing eyesight, and for three years was unable to do literary work. During this time he worked on his father's farm, but thought much of the theme in which he was so deeply interested—political economy. In 1882 he consulted an able oculist in Philadelphia and was enabled to resume his studies and write his first book, "The Premises of Political Economy."

After 1882 he taught for several years in Homewood, Illinois, and later was superintendent of the schools of Rhodes,

THE PATTEN FAMILY

Iowa, for a year. By this time his book had won for him the reputation of a deep thinker and a master in the field of political economy. With this book to his credit, and the recommendation of Dr. Edmond J. James, he secured the chair of Political Economy in the Wharton School of Finance and Commerce in the University of Pennsylvania. Mr. Patten taught continuously in this great institution for twenty-nine years, when he reached the age of sixty-five years, the age of retirement fixed by the university. His length of service entitled him to a Carnegie pension for university professors. Dr. Patten assisted financially many young men who could not otherwise have finished their courses. Dr. Edmond J. James said of him, "Professor Simon Nelson Patten was a prince of a teacher and a father to the boys."

Dr. Patten wrote a number of books on political economy and kindred subjects, which were used in schools as text-books, also numerous articles which he contributed to economic and scientific magazines. After his retirement from the university in May, 1917, he continued to live in Philadelphia and devoted his time to literary work as long as his health permitted. "The Development of English Thought," "The Theory of Prosperity," "Heredity and Social Progress," and the "Economic Basis of Protection" are some of his other works.

During 1908 and 1909 Professor Patten was president of the National Educational Association. He attended the Economic Conference at Washington at the invitation of President Roosevelt.

Simon Nelson Patten married Charlotte Kimball, daughter of Solon Dexter and Jennie (Green) Kimball, in Canton, New York, September 2, 1903; she was born September 2, 1873, in Adams, Jefferson County, New York.

William (5) Patten married second, August 12, 1856, Miss Jane Somes, born in Argyle, New York, April 17, 1829; died in Oklahoma, August 21, 1911. Mrs. Patten was a daughter

SOMONAUK CHURCH

of Jonas and Lois (Hanks) Somes and a granddaughter of Timothy and Anna (Andrus) Somes, all of Argyle, New York. Her portrait faces page 210.

Children:

- i. Charles J. (6), born Sept. 7, 1857.
- ii. Anna Mary, born July 17, 1860.
- iii. Alexander Robertson, born July 18, 1864.
- iv. William Somes, born May 21, 1869.
- v. Frederick Livingston, born July 20, 1872.

The Revolutionary ancestor of Mrs. Jane Somes Patten was Sergeant John Hanks, who was among the men from Connecticut towns who marched for the relief of Boston in the Lexington Alarm in April, 1775. He served in General Israel Putnam's regiment and was in action at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Later, he served in Canada under General Benedict Arnold.

William (5) Patten died at Yuma, Colorado, February 1, 1897, while on a visit with his son Edward and daughter Jennie, having just passed his eightieth birthday. He was brought to Somonauk for burial. Dr. G. H. Robertson, of Sandwich, Illinois, conducted the service in the United Presbyterian Church, attended by devoted friends and relatives. He is buried at Oak Mound Cemetery, near his home church in the family lot where his wife and other members of the family lie, and where the good he accomplished keeps fresh his memory.

CHARLES J. (6) PATTEN, born September 7, 1857; married first, in West Alden, New York, March 28, 1884, Harriet Clare Field, daughter of Oliver and Harriet (Coleman) Field; married second, September 29, 1925, Mrs. Phoebe Nichols Lett, daughter of Alonzo and Hannah (Moyer) Nichols.

ANNA MARY (6) PATTEN, born July 17, 1860; died in Edmond, Oklahoma, March 14, 1910; married in the home



*Robert (5) Patten
First Member*



*Mrs. Robert Patten
(Catherine Sibley)*



*Sarah French
Charter Member*



*Charles J., Anna M. and
Jennie M. Patten*

THE PATTEN FAMILY

of her brother, Charles J. Patten, in Sandwich, Illinois, August 3, 1905, Charles Gilbert McDougall, of Chicago, Illinois.

ALEXANDER ROBERTSON (6) PATTEN, born July 18, 1864; lives in Edmond, Oklahoma.

WILLIAM SOMES (6) PATTEN, born May 21, 1869; married in Edmond, Oklahoma, April 6, 1898, Erma May, daughter of Addison A. and Adeline (Harreld) Howard. Mr. Patten has been for twenty-five years president of the First National Bank of Edmond, Oklahoma.

Children:

- i. William Howard (7), born Dec. 20, 1898.
- ii. Charles Harold, born Aug. 21, 1908. A student at Leland Stanford University.

WILLIAM HOWARD (7) PATTEN, born December 20, 1898; married in Knoxville, Tennessee, September 6, 1924, Mildred Eaton Simpson. Their home is in Edmond, Oklahoma, where he is cashier of the First National Bank.

Children:

- i. William Robert (8), born July 26, 1925.
- ii. John Howard, born Sept. 20, 1926.

FREDERICK LIVINGSTON (6) PATTEN, born July 20, 1872; married first, at Collins, Iowa, September 13, 1899, Clara May McNew; married second, in Kingfisher, Oklahoma, November 27, 1912, Grace Cooper.

ROBERT (5) PATTEN, son of James (4) and Mary (Robertson) Patten, was born in the village of Granville, Washington County, New York, April 13, 1820. His father having died in 1827, Robert, in 1838, at the age of eighteen, went to Bennington, Vermont, where he lived for six years. There, at the age of twenty-one, Mr. Patten was chosen cap-

SOMONAUK CHURCH

tain of a company of Vermont militia. That year, 1841, a general muster of the state militia was held at an encampment at Bennington, and Robert Patten was awarded a first prize for the best-drilled company in the state of Vermont. In April, 1861, he helped to recruit and drilled the first company of Civil War volunteers raised in Sandwich, Illinois, but was prevented by ill health from going to the front as its captain.

In May, 1844, Robert Patten with his mother, sister Martha N., and brother Alexander R. came west to settle in Somonauk. After one year he returned to Bennington and on March 4, 1846, married Catherine Sibley, a daughter of John and Lovica (Clinch) Sibley. Soon after his marriage he returned with his young bride to Somonauk and settled on his farm adjoining that of his brother William, on the north, where he made his home until April, 1854, when he removed with his family to Sandwich, Illinois, to begin a business career.

Mr. Patten built and owned the first dwelling house in Sandwich after the railroad was constructed through that point. This house still stands and is part of the Methodist manse. He was the first station agent, serving for two years, and was postmaster for several years. He started and owned the first lumber yard, George Culver later becoming a partner. Mr. Patten also built and owned the first grain elevator and grist mill.

About 1856 a Presbyterian church was organized, and Robert Patten took his certificate from the Somonauk Church, seven miles to the northwest, with which he had united March, 1847. Entering with zeal into the activities and building up of the Sandwich church, he was early made a ruling elder, and continued in the office until he removed to Hillsdale, Kansas, in 1870, where he died, June 1, 1876.

Children:

- i. Mary Catherine (6), born Dec. 6, 1846; married Owen Lindsay Post, Aug. 13, 1867.

THE PATTEN FAMILY

- ii. Helen Martha, born Dec. 29, 1849; married John Melvin Mannen, Mar. 12, 1884.
- iii. Alice Lovica, born May 14, 1853; married Robert Dale Protzman, Sept. 29, 1875.
- iv. Gilbert Robertson, born June 9, 1857; died April 1, 1858.
- v. Julia Frances, born Feb. 5, 1859; died Dec. 28, 1863.

ALEXANDER ROBERTSON (5) PATTEN, the youngest son of James (4), was born on his father's farm near East Greenwich, Washington County, New York, August 14, 1823. His father died in Salem, Washington County, when this son was but four years old, and the mother with her family moved back on the old East Greenwich farm, which was the family home until they removed to Illinois in 1844. Mr. Patten attended the district school and later, with his sister, the academy in Argyle, New York.

In May, 1844, with his mother, sister Martha and brother Robert, he came to Somonauk to seek and make a future home. That year the three brothers, William, Robert and Alexander, rented a farm from Mr. James Scott near Little Rock. On it they raised a crop of spring wheat and harvested it with the heavy cradle scythe. About 1848, Alexander R. Patten and James H. Beveridge (afterwards brothers-in-law) opened a general store at Somonauk Corners, one and a half miles east of the church, at the crossing of the Galena stage road and the state road running from Ottawa and Sycamore. They continued in business at the Corners until the railroad opened in the spring of 1854, when they moved to Sandwich, where Alexander Patten built and opened the first store in the new town.

February 18, 1851, Alexander R. (5) Patten married Agnes Beveridge, the eighth child of George and Ann (Hoy) Beveridge. She was born at Greenwich, Washington County,

SOMONAUK CHURCH

New York, June 17, 1829, and came to Illinois with her parents in 1842, when thirteen years of age.

On the removal of the family to Sandwich a new house was built on the northwest corner of Main and Third streets, in which the three younger sons were born. Mr. Patten soon became one of the prominent business men of the thriving little town. In the midst of his prosperity his store, which was a wooden structure, burned to the ground. Nothing daunted, he at once replaced it with a substantial brick building. This building is owned at the present time by his son, Henry J. Patten, and has been occupied by a drug store for over sixty years.

In 1857 Daniel Seymour, then auditor for the C. B. & Q. Railroad, visited Sandwich and became acquainted with Alexander Patten. This incident is interesting from the fact that nearly sixty years later his grandson Leslie Wheeler married Violet Patten, Alexander Patten's granddaughter.

Mr. Patten, deeply interested in the community's welfare, was always ready to contribute liberally in money or time for that purpose. He was a man possessed of uncommon business ability, and gave by inheritance liberally of that quality to his sons.

Mr. Patten united by profession with the church at Somonauk, March 28, 1847, where he continued a faithful member until he died, June 23, 1863, at his home in Sandwich, just two months before reaching forty years of age. In his short business career he accumulated a property, the income of which enabled his widow to give her children a good education. The youngest child was less than one year old when his father died.

Mrs. Patten remained in Sandwich until the death of her mother in 1865, when she went to live on the old Beveridge homestead farm in order to care for her aged father. She remained on the farm until 1874, when she returned to the family home in Sandwich. In the last years of her life she made her home with her son, James A. Patten, on Ridge ave-



Alexander R. Patten
First Member



Mrs. Alexander R. Patten (Agnes Beveridge)
First Member

THE PATTEN FAMILY

nue, Evanston, Illinois, where she died July 9, 1909, having just passed her eightieth birthday. She was a woman of beautiful character and unusual ability.

Children:

- i. James A. (6), born May 8, 1852.
- ii. George W., born Feb. 7, 1854.
- iii. William L., born Oct. 28, 1856.
- iv. Thomas Beveridge, born Apr. 30, 1859.
- v. Henry J., born June 30, 1862.

JAMES A. (6) PATTEN, born May 8, 1852, at Somonauk, Illinois; graduated from the academy of Northwestern University in 1869, with the expectation of entering the university. For many years he has been in the grain business on the Chicago Board of Trade. He lives in Evanston, Illinois, which city he served as mayor in 1901-3. He married, April 9, 1885, Amanda Buchanan, of Chicago, a daughter of James and Sophronia Foster (Ballou) Buchanan, born December 20, 1858, at Cumberland, Ohio.

Children:

- i. Agnes (7), born Sept. 3, 1891, in Chicago.
- ii. Thomas Beveridge, born July 23, 1893, in Chicago; deceased.
- iii. John Lourie, born Feb. 19, 1896, in Chicago.

GEORGE W. (6) PATTEN, born February 7, 1854, at Somonauk, Illinois; was a graduate of Monmouth College, in the class of 1876. He taught one year in the Sandwich High School and later entered partnership with his brother James on the Chicago Board of Trade. He lived for many years in Evanston, Illinois, where he died, September 30, 1910.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON (6) PATTEN, born at Sandwich, Illinois, October 28, 1856; died May 20, 1860.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

THOMAS BEVERIDGE (6) PATTEN, born April 30, 1859; died October 19, 1883, in his twenty-fifth year. He was a young man of much promise. He attended Monmouth College one year and in the spring of 1880 he entered the office of Beveridge & Dewey, the former his uncle, ex-Governor John L. Beveridge. Because of his fine abilities and trustworthiness the firm sent him to New York City to establish a branch house there. Becoming ill with a recurrence of inflammatory rheumatism, he was taken to the home of his uncle, the Reverend Andrew Beveridge, in Lansingburg, New York, where his mother was visiting at the time, and died there shortly afterward. He was brought to Somonauk and buried in the family lot in Oak Mound Cemetery.

HENRY J. (6) PATTEN, born June 30, 1862, in Somonauk, Illinois; graduated from Cornell University in the class of 1884; married, December 18, 1893, at Pasadena, California, Emma Therese Herpin, daughter of Auguste and Laure (Martin) Herpin, of Joridoigne, Belgium. Mr. Patten has been in the grain business with his brothers for many years.

Child:

- i. Rhoda Violet (7), married Leslie Wheeler, son of Charles Pinckney and Martha (Seymour) Wheeler, of Evanston, Ill., Jan. 15, 1916.

Children:

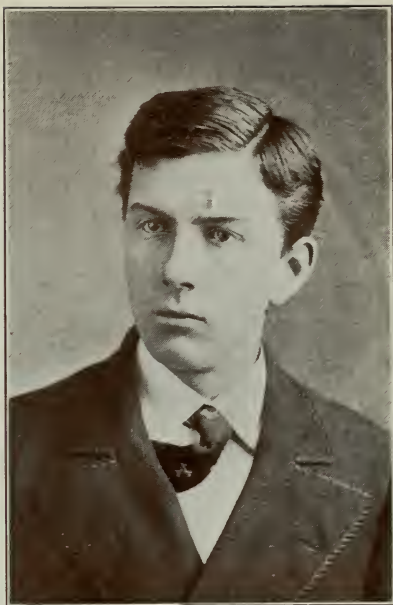
- i. Leslie (8) Wheeler, born Sept. 17, 1917.
- ii. Henry Patten Wheeler, born Dec. 18, 1919.

The Randles Family

ANDREW (1) RANDLES and family came from County Monaghan, Ireland, prior to the War of the Revolution and settled in Hebron, Washington County, New York. He married in Ireland, about 1756, Phoebe, daughter of Andrew and Phoebe (Strane) Todd.



James A. Patten, Aged 19



George W. Patten, Aged 21



Thomas B. Patten, Aged 14



Henry J. Patten, Aged 18

THE RANDLES FAMILY

Children:

- i. Hugh (2), born 1759.
- ii. John, married Sarah Foster.
- iii. Andrew, not traced.
- iv. William, head of a family in Hebron in 1790.
- v. Martha, married James Foster.
- vi. Elizabeth, married William Hutchens.
- vii. Phoebe, married Alexander Coulter of Cambridge, N. Y.

HUGH (2) RANDLES, born in County Monaghan, Ireland, in 1759; died in Hebron, N. Y., in 1825; married there, Jane, daughter of Alexander McClellan.

Children:

- i. Hugh(3), married Elizabeth Livingston.
- ii. Alexander, married Mary Ann Loudon.
- iii. William, married Nancy Guthrie.
- iv. Andrew, married Elizabeth Barkeley.
- v. James, a lawyer, died in Michigan.
- vi. Jane, married James H. Flack.
- vii. Margaret, married Col. William McClellan.

ALEXANDER (3) RANDLES, born in Hebron, Washington County, New York, April 9, 1791; died there January 14, 1860; married September 15, 1815, Mary Ann Loudon; born July 14, 1797; died April 24, 1860.

Children:

- i. Martha Jane (4), born June 22, 1816; married Joseph (2) Gilchrist. (See page 124.)
- ii. Andrew, born Apr. 3, 1822.

ANDREW (4) RANDLES, born in Hebron, New York, April 3, 1822; died in Waterman, Illinois, March 16, 1896; married in Argyle, New York, February 13, 1845, Margaret

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Ann McGeoch; born in Argyle, New York, February 15, 1825; died in Waterman, Illinois, March 28, 1891; daughter of Alexander McGeoch and wife Jannet, daughter of William (2) McClellan.

Children:

- i. Alexander (5), born in Hebron, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1846.
- ii. William J., born in Greenwich, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1848.
- iii. Mary Jeannette, born Aug. 14, 1850; died Feb. 6, 1881; married Dec. 20, 1870, William Doig McCleery. (See page 177.)

Andrew (4) Randles, at the age of twenty-four years, was elected a ruling elder in the United Presbyterian Church in East Greenwich, New York, continuing to serve as elder until his removal to Illinois in 1867, where he was an elder in the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church until his death, fifty years in all.

Mr. Randles owned for twenty years the Patten homestead near East Greenwich, New York, where Alexander R. Patten was born and reared. Coming to Illinois in the spring of 1867, they bought an improved farm in Clinton township for \$35 per acre. Here they spent the remainder of their lives.

WILLIAM J. (5) RANDLES, born in Greenwich, New York, August 9, 1848; died May 23, 1917; married in Somonauk, Illinois, December 17, 1873, Emily, a daughter of Thomas (3) White; born February 19, 1851; died February 17, 1888.

Children:

- i. Martha (6), married first Archie Howison; second, George McCleery. (See pages 157 and 181.)
- ii. Roy, married Marie McCleery.
- iii. Andrew, married Myrtle Beitle.
- iv. Anna, married Wallace Cox.

THE ROBERTSON FAMILIES

The Robertson Families

In Washington County there were several distinct groups of Robertsons of no known kinship.

I

GILBERT (1) ROBERTSON, married Isabel Johnston, of Peterhead, Aberdeenshire, Scotland.

Child:

- i. John (2).

JOHN (2) ROBERTSON, married Anne Hamilton.

Child:

- i. William (3), born at Peterhead, Jan. 19, 1752.

WILLIAM (3) ROBERTSON, born January 19, 1752, in Peterhead, Aberdeenshire, Scotland; died in Argyle, Washington County, New York, February 15, 1825; married in Argyle, now Greenwich, September 24, 1775, Mary, a daughter of Archibald and Eleanor (McNaughton) Livingston, owners of lot No. 66 in the Argyle Patent. Mary Livingston, born in Tappan, Rockland County, New York, September 26, 1757; died in Argyle, August 7, 1793, when her ninth child was born. For the Livingstons, see with McNaughton in Appendix.

Child:

- i. Mary (4), born in Argyle, August 7, 1793; married James (4) Patten. (See page 210.)

RUFUS ROBERTSON, who married Ann Fitch, is believed to belong to this branch of the family.

ELEANOR ROBERTSON, an aunt of Ann Hoy Beveridge, married William (1) Henry. (See page 148.)

SOMONAUK CHURCH

II

JOHN (1) ROBERTSON and his wife Christie McLaughlin came from Blair Athol, Scotland, and settled in Putnam township, Washington County, New York, about 1800. John died in 1806, at thirty-six years of age.

Child:

- i. William (2), born Aug. 25, 1805.

WILLIAM (2) ROBERTSON, born in Putnam, New York, August 25, 1805; died in Aurora, Illinois, February 18, 1885; married first, in July, 1835, at Putnam, New York, Isabella, daughter of Daniel and Margaret (Ray) Williamson; born in Putnam, Washington County, New York, March 15, 1815; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, May 6, 1855. In 1843 they immigrated to Illinois and settled on a prairie farm in Clinton township, De Kalb County. They were charter members of the Somonauk Associate Church. Mr. Robertson kept the post-office at Dorset for a number of years, using his house as his office. One year his salary amounted to \$5.68. Portrait, page 236.

Children:

- i. John (3), died aged 7 years, at Putnam, N. Y., July, 1843.
- ii. Daniel, died aged 5 years, at Putnam, N. Y., July, 1843.
- iii. Charles, died aged one month, at Putnam, N. Y., March, 1840.
- iv. Alexander, died aged 2 years, at Putnam, N. Y., July, 1843.
- v. Henry, born in 1844; died a soldier in the Union Army, at Jackson, Tenn., in 1863.
- vi. William Russel, born Nov. 21, 1845; married Julia Fullerton, 1869, and died in Franklin, Neb., March, 1926.

THE ROBERTSON FAMILIES

- vii. Robert Andrew, born March, 1848; served as a soldier in the Civil War for nearly three years; married Anna McFarland. Mrs. Robertson died early in 1926 and Mr. Robertson Nov. 3, 1927.
- viii. Margaret Isabel, born August, 1850; died in Lincoln, Neb., in 1915; married first, ———— Douglas; second, Rev. Elam Phillips, who died in New York about 1890.

William (2), Robertson married second in Putnam, Washington County, New York, September, 1856, Margaret; born there October 28, 1824, daughter of William Graham and Jane (French), a daughter of Benjamin and Charlotte (Miller) French of Argyle, New York, and granddaughter of David and Susanna (Blair) French, of Cambridge, New York.

Children:

- i. Nettie (3).
- ii. Christie.

William Robertson, his two wives and his daughter Christie are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

III

JAMES (1) ROBERTSON, with wife Margaret and their three children, came from Scotland and settled in Cambridge, New York, in 1794. His brothers William and Patrick came the same year. James (1) died April 30, 1829, aged seventy-six years. His wife died February 15, 1798, aged thirty-eight years.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------|---------------|
| i. James (2). | iii. William. |
| ii. John. | iv. Helen. |

JAMES (2) ROBERTSON, married Agnes Oliver, daughter of Robert Oliver, who in 1794 was elected a ruling elder in the Coila United Presbyterian Church.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Children:

- i. Robert Oliver (3), married Elizabeth Henry, sister of James Henry, of Somonauk, Ill.
- ii. Margaret.
- iii. William, born in Greenwich, Washington County, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1823; died in Somonauk, Ill., Dec. 25, 1885; married in Greenwich, N. Y., June 14, 1850, Anna Pamela (3) Henry, born in Greenwich, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1822; died in Sandwich, Ill., Dec. 12, 1896, daughter of John Vetch (2) Henry and wife Pamela Johnson.

Children:

- i. William J. (4), for many years supervisor of Sandwich township, Sandwich, Ill.
- ii. Anna Pamela, married David James Armstrong, of Sandwich, Ill. (See page 81.)

The Shankland Family

JOHN (1) SHANKLAND, born in Sangour, Scotland, in 1774; died at South Argyle, New York, April 18, 1825; married Jannet —, who died December 19, 1863, aged eighty years.

Children:

- i. John (2), a physician.
- ii. James, a clergyman.
- iii. Moses.
- iv. Elizabeth, died Jan. 3, 1852.
- v. Margaret, married Peter Mott, of Albany, N. Y.

DR. JOHN (2) SHANKLAND, was a charter member of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church. The church records give his wife's name as Mrs. M. E. Shankland. They had three children, Perry (3), Alice and Nettie. Dr. Shankland left Sandwich, Illinois, and went to Battle Creek, Michigan, about 1860.

THE STEWART FAMILY

The Stewart Family

JOHN (1) STEWART, a Scotch Covenanter, fled from Scotland to County Down, Ireland, between 1665 and 1685 to escape penalties incurred from noncompliance with royal edicts respecting religious worship and attendance at the Parish Church. The North of Ireland had become a refuge for proscribed Protestants and condemned Covenanters, and thither he went, preferring to abandon his native hills rather than to renounce the Solemn League entered into by the Scottish Christians in 1643.

John Stewart died in 1720, and of his family we have record of one son only, Robert. The following heads of the generations from John Stewart are:

ROBERT STEWART (2), born in 1665.

SAMUEL STEWART (3), born in 1698.

ROBERT STEWART (4), born in 1732.

WILLIAM STEWART (5), born in 1765; married Mary Stewart.

Children:

i. Elijah (6).

ii. Mary, born June 5, 1812; married William (1) McKee. (See page 199.)

ELIJAH (6) STEWART, second child of William (5) and Mary (Stewart) Stewart, was born April 5, 1803, in Adams County, Pennsylvania; died December 15, 1881, on his farm in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois. He held the office of ruling elder in the Associated Church and in the United Presbyterian Church for thirty-seven years.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

Elijah Stewart married first, June 16, 1825, Agnes, daughter of Alexander and Rebecca Torrance McGaughey; born April 11, 1803, near Gettysburg, Pennsylvania; died December 19, 1872. They lived fourteen years in Coitsville, Ohio, removing in 1839 to Mercer County, Illinois. In 1853 they removed to Somonauk, Illinois, where they lived for the rest of their lives. They are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Alexander McGaughey (7), born Jan. 7, 1827.
- ii. William, born Oct. 11, 1828; died June 7, 1863.
- iii. Rebecca, born Apr. 29, 1831.
- iv. Mary, born Oct. 20, 1833; married John Boyd. (See page 104.)
- v. Sarah Ann, born Aug. 8, 1837; died Dec. 13, 1880.
- vi. Annette, born Jan. 23, 1840, in Mercer County, Ill.; married James McLean (4) Dobbin. (See page 109.)
- vii. Emeline Amanda, born May 8, 1842; married James McClellan. (See page 186.)
- viii. Samuel James, born Nov. 8, 1845. He was a minister of the gospel.

Mr. Stewart married second, Mrs. Julia A. (Truesdale) Bigham, of Wooster, Ohio.

ALEXANDER McGAUGHEY (7) STEWART, the eldest child of Elijah and Agnes (McGaughey) Stewart; born January 27, 1827, at Coitsville, Ohio; married December 26, 1849, Jane Collins; born October 26, 1825, in Jefferson County, Ohio. Soon after their marriage they removed to Mercer County, Illinois.

In 1856 they came to Somonauk and bought eighty acres in Victor township, where they settled. Mr. Stewart became a prosperous farmer, and in a few years bought another eighty

THE STEWART FAMILY

acres adjoining. Of their six children only one lived to maturity.

Children:

- i. John Collins (8).
- ii. Samuel Russell.
- iii. Albert Elijah.
- iv. Ella Anne.
- v. William Moffett.
- vi. Elizabeth Mary, lived to her twenty-ninth year. She married Andrew (3) Gilchrist, and died when her only child was an infant. (See page 126.)

Mr. and Mrs. Alexander McGaughey Stewart and their six children are all buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

WILLIAM (7) STEWART was born in Coitsville, Ohio, October 11, 1828. Though he never lived at Somonauk, where his father's family was so long identified, his short career is full of interest. Graduated from Washington College, Pennsylvania, in 1849, he began the study of theology, but a severe illness made it evident that he could not endure the northern climate. He went south in 1852 and was private tutor in a family at Sidon, Mississippi, for a time. He studied medicine and practiced at Vaiden, Mississippi, where he married Mary Frances Pleasants.

Children:

- i. Frances (8).
- ii. Ernest William.

William Stewart was a Union man and cast the only vote in his county against secession. When the war began he made an effort to escape with his family by way of Mexico, but did not succeed. He then entered the rebel army as captain (we have only rebel authority for this), but resigned in a short time, ostensibly on account of ill health. Thinking to be safe from raids, he concluded to leave town and live on his plantation in

SOMONAUK CHURCH

the timber. He found a man whom he had often befriended, a Mr. Stokes, living in the house. Stokes agreed to leave but kept delaying. Finally, William ordered him out. The man went into the house and through the opening of the nearly closed door shot William in the back with buckshot. After lingering nineteen days in great suffering he died. There being no communication between the North and the South at that time, his father's family did not hear of his death for two years. His murderer escaped justice.

The Thompson Family

JOSEPH A. (1) THOMPSON with his children immigrated to Somonauk from Washington County, New York, in 1849. Mr. Thompson had been a ruling elder in the Putnam Associate Church in Washington County and united with the Somonauk church on his arrival in 1849. He was elected ruling elder in 1850 and the same year went east, where he married Miss Margaret Stott, of Argyle, New York.

He purchased from the government a piece of prairie land, the southwest quarter of Section 2, in Victor township, surveyed in 1853. There Mr. Thompson spent the rest of his life. He is remembered as a quiet, rather stern man, but of a tender heart, and a good neighbor. He was unswerving in his convictions of the right. He is buried in Oak Mound Cemetery. The Thompson and More records, we are told, were destroyed by fire.

Children:

- i. Marie P. (2), born Oct. 20, 1820; died Dec. 3, 1906, near Viola, Kan.; married James More. (See page 203.)
- ii. Eliza; married Alexander (7) French, September, 1850. (See page 120.)

THE WALKER FAMILY

The Walker Family

JOHN (1) WALKER was the grandson of James Walker who came from near Edinburgh, Scotland, and was the head of a family in Hebron, Washington County, New York, in 1790.

Child:

- i. James (2), born 1778.

JAMES (2) WALKER, born near Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1778; came to America, probably with his parents; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, in 1856, in the home of his son, John Walker, at the age of seventy-eight years; married Helen Oliver. He was a charter member.

Children:

- i. Mary (3), born Mar. 1805; died unmarried at her brother John's home in 1895.
- ii. Janet, born in 1806; died Jan. 10, 1839; married Martin Coon.
- iii. Helen, born in June, 1807; died in New York City in 1864; married Asa Miller.
- iv. Thomas, born in September, 1808; went to sea and was never heard from afterward.
- v. Euphemia, born and died in 1811.
- vi. James, born Apr. 1, 1812; died May 23, 1850, at Lone Tree, Wyo., while on an overland trip to California. Married Mary Rich in 1845.
- vii. George, born Feb. 4, 1816; married Eleanor Livingston Dobbin, Mar. 23, 1838.
- viii. John, born Apr. 15, 1818; died at his home in Sandwich, Ill., Jan. 2, 1910, at the age of ninety-two.
- ix. Robert, born in September, 1820; died in New York City in 1885; married Sophronia Storrs.
- x. William, died aged fifteen months.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

JOHN (3) WALKER, born in Hebron, Washington County, New York, April 15, 1818; died January 2, 1910, in Sandwich, Illinois; married September 15, 1839, Nancy Walls; born in County Antrim, Ireland, December 12, 1820; died in Clinton township, De Kalb County, Illinois, May 10, 1859.

They came to Somonauk in the summer of 1842 and secured a half section of prairie land from the government in Clinton township. They were both charter members of the Associate Church.

Children:

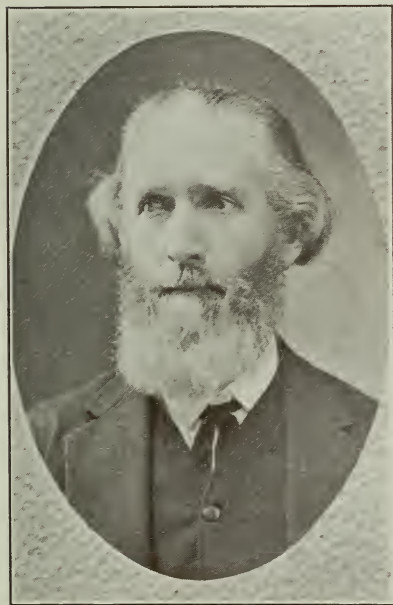
- i. William James (4), born Aug. 1, 1840; married first, Nov. 24, 1859, Albina, a daughter of Richard and Julia Ann Kirkpatrick; second, Mrs. Mary Jane Howison, Nov. 7, 1915.
- ii. Helen, born in April, 1842; died in 1869; married Wallace Olmstead.
- iii. Robert, born Feb. 26, 1844; died June 7, 1927; married, Jan. 24, 1867, Julia Ann, a daughter of Richard and Julia Ann Kirkpatrick. He is said to have been the first white child born in Clinton township. He and Mary, daughter of Robert Patten, were the first children baptized in the Somonauk church, which then was a mission.
- iv. John, born July 26, 1846; died Dec. 18, 1916; married Nov. 28, 1867, Rebecca, a daughter of Richard and Julia Ann Kirkpatrick.
- v. Henry, born Feb. 20, 1849; married Mary Huston, Jan. 12, 1871; died June 11, 1926.
- vi. Oliver, born Jan. 2, 1851; married July 1, 1874, Mary Tragar; died Nov. 7, 1884.
- vii. Roseanna, born Nov. —, 1852; married John Dougal.
- viii. Mary, born Feb. —, 1855.
- ix. Janet, born Feb. —, 1857; married Charles Hay.



John Walker
Charter Member



Mrs. John Walker (Nancy Walls)
Charter Member



Daniel Nelson Boyd
First Member



William Robertson
Charter Member

THE WHITE FAMILY

John Walker married second, February 2, 1860, Margaret Dobbin, a daughter of Samuel (3) Dobbin; born in Greenwich Township, Washington County, New York, March 24, 1824; died near Somonauk church, April 4, 1899.

Children: i. Edward (4). ii. Elizabeth.

The White Family

The paternal ancestor of this family is believed to have been Thomas White, one of the grantees of the Turner Patent, in Washington County, New York, 1764.

THOMAS (3) WHITE was the son of Robert (2) and Elizabeth (Hung) White; born in Argyle, New York, February 15, 1815; died at Somonauk, Illinois, February 18, 1882; married February 22, 1837, Ann Eliza Tucker; born June 28, 1815; died at Somonauk, Illinois, September 4, 1883; daughter of Nathan and Marcy (Clark) Tucker. Mr. and Mrs. White came to Somonauk in 1857; both were members of the Somonauk church, and they are buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth (4), died young.
- ii. William, died young.
- iii. Puella, born June 11, 1846; married John A. Armstrong. (See page 81.)
- iv. Robert, born August 31, 1848; died March 7, 1880; married Feb. 11, 1875, Emma Manly.
- v. Emily, born Feb. 19, 1851; married William John Randles. (See page 226.)
- vi. Julia.
- vii. Martha, born Apr. 14, 1855.
- viii. Mary, born Apr. 14, 1855; died young.
- ix. Hampton, born Dec. 9, 1857.
- x. Charles H., born July 2, 1859.

SOMONAUK CHURCH

HAMPTON (4) WHITE, born December 9, 1857; died November 15, 1927; married January 31, 1884, Margaret Elizabeth (4) Henry; born April 1, 1857, a daughter of James (3) Henry and Jennett (Beveridge).

Children:

- i. Mary E. (5), born Mar. 27, 1885.
- ii. Henry J., born Mar. 20, 1887.
- iii. William W., born Feb. 12, 1892.
- iv. Robert E., born Nov. 2, 1893.
- v. Jannette K., born Nov. 7, 1895.
- vi. Eugene T., born Aug. 13, 1897.

CHARLES H. (4) WHITE, born July 2, 1859; married January 3, 1883, Cornelia Marshall; born August 17, 1861. Mr. White is a banker in the village of Somonauk and owns the homestead farm one mile north of the town.

Children:

- i. Emma (5), died when a young woman.
- ii. Thomas, married Lucy Scales and is employed in a bank in Sycamore, Ill.

ALEXANDER (3) WHITE, son of Robert (2) and Elizabeth (Hung) White; born in Argyle, Washington County, New York, January 19, 1817; died at his farm home in Somonauk township, De Kalb County, Illinois, January 10, 1889; married first, April 5, 1849, in Coila, New York, Mary Jane Robertson, eldest daughter of John and Ann (Small) Robertson; born May 25, 1825, in Coila, New York; died September 26, 1850, at Wheatland, Will County, Illinois.

Child:

- i. John Robertson (4), born Sept. 18, 1850; died at Santa Ana, Cal., in December, 1905, or 1906; married Sept. 5, 1877, at Waterloo, Iowa, Jennie Williams.

THE WHITE FAMILY

Children:

- i. Ella J. (5).
- ii. Effie D.
- iii. Frank M.

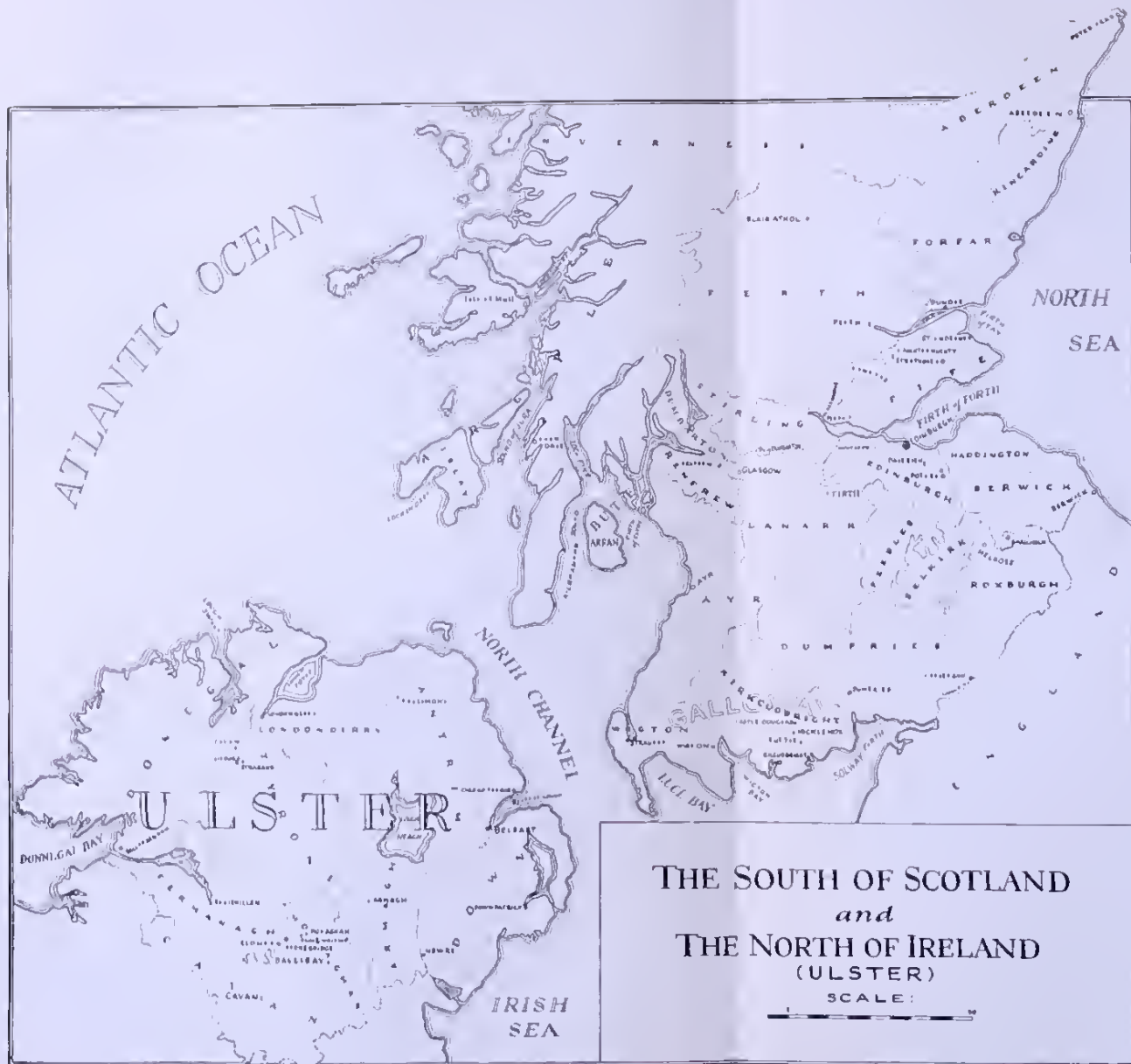
In May, 1849, Alexander White with his young wife came to Wheatland, Illinois. In 1851, after his wife's death, he purchased a farm one mile south of the Somonauk church, of which he and his son became members.

September 18, 1858, Mr. White married in Squaw Grove township, De Kalb County, Illinois, as his second wife, Eliza, a daughter of George and Margaret Brown Howison; born August, 1825, in Smailholm, Roxburyshire, Scotland. Mr. and Mrs. White, living alone on the farm, were both asphyxiated by a leaking gas stove, January 10, 1899. The funeral services of Mr. and Mrs. White were conducted by Dr. G. H. Robertson at their home, and they were buried in Oak Mound Cemetery.

APPENDIX



*The South Argyle United Presbyterian Church
Parent of the Somonauk Church*



MAP OF SCOTLAND AND THE NORTH OF IRELAND

*Showing Places Connected with
Church and Family History*

SCOTLAND

ARGYLSHIRE—The home of most of
Laughlin Campbell's colonists.

ACCHTERMUCHTY—The earliest rec-
ords of the Beveridges are found
here.

AYRSHIRE—The early home of the
Patten family.

BLAIR ATHOL—John Robertson came
from here.

ISLAY ISLE—From here Laughlin
Campbell's colonies set sail.

MICKLEMOX—The birthplace of Wil-
liam McClellan.

PETERHEAD, ABERDEENSHIRE—From
here one branch of the Robertsons
emigrated.

SMALLHOLM—The birthplace of James
Howison.

STRATHMIGLO—The birthplace of An-
drew Beveridge.

TAY—Loch Tay, the ancient home of
the McNaughtons.

IRELAND

ANTRIM CO.—The early home of the
Dobbin family.

BALLIHAY—The original seat of Dr.
Clark's church.

NEWRY—From here Dr. Clark's colony
set sail May 10, 1764.

STONEBRIDGE—The birthplace of Wil-
liam Patten.

LINKS WITH THE PAST

The authors feel that the time will come when many whose youth was spent in and around old Somonauk will take pride in passing on to their children the facts which constitute the historical background of the community centering about the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, and therefore append a brief summary of events, together with copies of letters and documents that carry the story back to the first settlements on American soil, and still farther back to the origins of these in Scottish and Irish soil.

SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

The Scots, noted for their love of justice, their bravery, their powers of endurance, their industry, their perseverance, their antipathy to popery, and their veneration for the things of the spirit, are called clannish, and rightly so. Their ability to hold steadfast to a principle and thereby to retain solidarity has made their leavening influence appreciable with whatever community they cast their lot.

The exodus of the three Argyleshire colonies brought to the new world by Laughlin Campbell between 1738 and 1740, and that of the Cahans from County Monaghan, Ireland, under the clergyman-physician Dr. Thomas Clark in 1764; their selection of a common home in the highlands of the Hudson where the names of places dear to them were perpetuated; the drawing to them of the Scotch Presbyterians from Massachusetts Colony; the migration westward of the Washington County pioneers in the next century, the successful planting of the church of their fathers on prairie soil and the vigorous community life that after eighty years still flourishes there—these are proof of the vitality of the faith that still binds these people together, and that makes them a valued element to-day.

Those who would pass on to their children the true story of the three colonies "imported" by Laughlin Campbell and administered by Alexander McNaughton will want to read "The Fort Edward Book" by Robert O. Bascom, published in Fort Edward in 1903. And they will follow that with the narrative of persecutions, imprisonments and pilgrimages of Dr. Clark's congregation in Ireland and of the foundation of the mother church, the Old White Church at Salem, New York, charmingly told in "The Salem Book," published by the Salem Historical Committee in 1895.

The transcripts of letters, petitions, and memorials, the Argyle Patent and the lists of early church members that form the body of this Appendix have been gathered as a labor of love that covers more than fifty

APPENDIX

years and are now offered to the younger generations as a valuable legacy to hand down to their children.

Though distant from her rugged shores,
Still memory fondly turns
To Scotia's bonnie heathery hills,
Her corries, lochs and burns.

For ne'er shall I find hearts so warm,
Though distant far I roam,
As gathered round the old hearthstone,
My own loved Highland home.

Neil MacLeod.

WASHINGTON COUNTY, NEW YORK

On November 1, 1683, the Province of New York was ordered divided into counties, the most northeasterly being named Albany, which has been subdivided to make forty-eight counties. On March 12, 1772, Charlotte County was set off from Albany County and named for Queen Charlotte, in honor of the consort of George III, King of England. On April 2, 1784, by special act of the New York legislature, the name was changed to Washington County in honor of the first president of the United States. The history of the Scotch Presbyterian colonies that settled in New York state having been told at the beginning of this work, the following list of names of ancestors or brothers of ancestors of the United Presbyterians in Somonauk, who were ruling elders in the congregations in Washington County, taken from the "History of the Argyle Presbytery" by Rev. James Schuller, may appropriately find a place here.

West Hebron: Andrew Beveridge, William McClellan, James Cummings, John McClellan, John Beveridge, Peter McClellan, James Beveridge.

Hebron: David Armstrong, Sr.

South Argyle: James Shaw, Gilbert Robertson, John Stott, Alexander Skinner, Peter McEachron, Moses Robertson, Samuel Dobbin, Alexander Beveridge, John Bishop, John Henry, Isaac Shaw, George Lendrum, William Lendrum, Duncan Robertson.

Twelve of the twenty-four original and first members of the church in Somonauk, DeKalb County, Illinois, were either members of the South Argyle church or attended it as children, therefore this church may appropriately be called the parent of the Somonauk church. (Page 296.)

Salem: William Thompson, David Hanna, John Beattie, Hugh Thompson.

Coila: James Small, Thomas Cummings, Robert Oliver, William Graham, John Maxwell, Edward Cook, John Dobbin, James Lourie, John Robertson, Robert McClellan.

LINKS WITH THE PAST

Argyle: Neil (Cornelius) McEachron, Philip McEachron. (This list is incomplete.)

East Greenwich: Samuel Dobbin and William McNeil (previously installed in South Argyle), Andrew Randles, John Beveridge, Archibald Lendrum.

ILLINOIS

It now remains to speak of the western state that has been the home of the later generations. Only one year before the division of New York into counties the first colony of white men was planted in the Mississippi Valley. This colony was the nucleus of the future state of Illinois.

Illinois was admitted to the Union as a state on December 3, 1818, having passed through all the stages from Indian country to statehood. As the Illini country, this region was first explored by the fur-trader, Louis Joliet, accompanied by the Jesuit priest, Jacques Marquette, in 1673, the latter returning the next year to organize his converts among the red men into a mission at Kaskaskia. The first white colony was that founded by Robert de La Salle on the Illinois River in 1682, at the point now known as Starved Rock but christened by him Fort St. Louis in honor of Louis IX of France. The flag of the Bourbons was flown over this fort until the British conquest in 1763 ended the French regime in the Mississippi Valley. In 1778, permission having been granted to young George Rogers Clark by Thomas Jefferson, Governor of Virginia, to attempt the taking of this region from the British, the Illini country became a county of Virginia at the close of his successful campaign and so remained until ceded to the territory northwest of the Ohio River in 1784. Set off from the Northwest Territory as part of Indiana Territory in 1800, Illinois in 1809 obtained her own territorial status, and so remained until 1818, when, on December 3, she was admitted as a state, having been declared to have the requisite number of inhabitants.

The first influx of settlers to Illinois County coming from the mother colony—the Old Dominion—at the close of the Revolution, as was natural, settled in the southern half of the new county, while the portion north of the Illinois River remained Indian country until the Black Hawk War and somewhat after. It was the beautiful stretch of high rolling prairie, now De Kalb County, between the Rock and Fox rivers, not then fully cleared of its aboriginal inhabitants, which was selected by the more progressive members of the United Presbyterian colonies in Washington County, New York, to be the home of themselves and their children's children.

DE KALB COUNTY, ILLINOIS

First Things

De Kalb County, so named in honor of Baron De Kalb, one of the heroes of the American Revolution, was set off from Kane County on May 1, 1837.

APPENDIX

The first election was held in the new county July 3, 1837, the commissioners then elected selecting Sycamore as the county seat.

The first white man's dwelling in the county was built in the summer of 1834 by an unknown trapper on Somonauk Creek, on the land that later became the George Beveridge farm, five miles north and two miles west of Sandwich. Abandoned in the fall it was used that winter by one Robinson, and in 1835 was opened as a tavern by Reuben Root who thus became the first permanent settler of Somonauk township.

The first permanent settlement in De Kalb County was begun by William Sebree, a Virginian, in September, 1834, at Squaw Grove. This place had been so named in that year by Mr. Hollenbeck, of La Salle County, because he found a large number of squaws encamped at this point when he passed through prospecting in the spring.

Other settlers who came to Somonauk township in 1835 were: Captain William Davis, John Eastabrooks, Dr. Arnold, William Poplin, Simon Price, William and Joseph Sly, Amos Harmon, and William and Thomas Brook.

The first sod-breaking in Somonauk township was done by Amos Harmon in the spring of 1835. The first crops that year were raised by Simon Price and William and Joseph Sly.

The first birth in the township was Harriet, daughter of William Poplin, born January 25, 1836. The first male child born was Luther, son of Burrage and Mary Hough.

In the winter of 1836-7 the first school was taught by Lucius Frisbee.

The first post-office was established at Freeland Corners, on the Galena road, in 1837, the first postmaster being Reuben Root, who was succeeded by John Eastabrooks. Next, David Merritt served, and he was succeeded by Alexander R. Patten.

In 1837 Peter Hummel, a son-in-law of Mr. Eastabrooks, arrived with his family from Pennsylvania.

In 1838 George Beveridge traded a quantity of woolen cloth for the Eastabrooks farm on Somonauk Creek and returned to Washington County the following year. Four years later he brought his family to live in the cabin built in 1834.

The original ground occupied by the Oak Mound Cemetery was donated by Lucius Frisbee. The children of Mr. Frisbee, and a stranger, were the first bodies buried in the cemetery.

In 1842 the United Presbyterians began holding religious services in the home of George Beveridge, but the church was not organized until March 18, 1846. "No more devoted Christians than those who worship here can be found anywhere."—Boies, "History of De Kalb County."

The first children baptized were Robert, son of John Walker, born in 1844, and Mary C. Patten, born in 1846, eldest daughter of Robert Patten.

LINKS WITH THE PAST

The first temperance society in De Kalb County was organized at School House No. 3, in Upper Somonauk, March 9, 1847. Extracts from the records of the organization follow.

About 1848 William H. Beaver opened a store at Freeland Corners. He sold to David Merritt and the latter to James H. Beveridge and Alexander R. Patten. Later, Mr. Beveridge sold his interest in the store to Mr. Patten, who, in the autumn of 1854, removed the store to Sandwich.

In 1853 the Chicago and Aurora Railroad extended its line from Aurora to Mendota, the material to lay the track being hauled through Sandwich. It is recalled that the name of the engine used on this construction train was "Lightning." At that date the engines were all named. The first four engines that drew the first passenger trains through Sandwich—two each way—were the "North Wind," the "South Wind," the "East Wind" and the "West Wind."

In 1858, what is now known as the United Presbyterian Church, was formed by the union of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches. The Somonauk United Presbyterian Church formerly belonged to the Associate branch of the Presbyterian Church in America.

The principal Indian settlements in De Kalb County were at Squaw Grove, at Coltonville in De Kalb township, in Kingston, and at Shabbona Grove, a beautiful plot of dense woodland, where lived the Indian chief Shabbona, known as the "White Man's Friend."

Chief Shabbona—"The White Man's Friend"

American history cannot be properly considered without reference to the original Americans, and certainly no history dealing with northern Illinois is complete without mention of Shabbona, whose name (pronounced Shaw'-be-neh) was a loved household word in the homes of everyone of our forebears. It is acknowledged that, had not this great Indian espoused the white man's cause at the outbreak of the War of 1812, settlement in this region might have been retarded for years; for it is certain that hundreds of the pioneers of this territory, who lived to build up communities, would have been sacrificed. By his early recognition of the advent of a new civilization, by astounding acts of personal bravery, by the example he set for other red men and by self-effacing loyalty to his white friends, Shabbona wrote himself into our annals as one of nature's noblemen and set a standard of manhood rarely attained by people of any nationality. Recognized as a great man by three generations of his white contemporaries, he nevertheless suffered unbelievable humiliation and hardship at the hands of the white man's government. No opportunity should be lost to acquaint the rising generation with this splendid specimen of the Indian race, who was personally known to our forebears.

Although Shabbona, who was born about 1795, was an Ottawa of the same stock as the fierce Tecumseh, and was himself cast in gigantic

APPENDIX

mold, he early decided that in peace lay the Indian's hope of perpetuity. He took no part in the Fort Dearborn massacre, but assisted in rescuing from torture and delivering into the hands of the British several persons taken captive by the Indians. He refused all of Black Hawk's efforts to draw him into his confederacy in 1832, thus keeping the Ottawas, and all but one tribe of the Pottawattomies, from allying themselves with the great Fox commander, whom he had long tried to convert to a policy of peace.

Realizing that he had lost caste with Black Hawk, who had put a price upon his head, a price that he might pay at any hour, Shabbona determined to attempt to save the lives of the settlers from Bureau County eastward, by giving them timely warning to seek refuge in Fort Dearborn.

He lost no time, but, sending his wife and her people into Indiana for safety, called his son and a nephew to a secret rendezvous, where he revealed to them his masterly plan. Apportioning to each a certain district, he urged them not to spare their ponies but to reach each farm and settlement in a circuit of hundreds of miles. Mounting his swiftest pony, Shabbona rode the faithful creature until it dropped, when he changed the saddle to a borrowed horse and rode on, completing the circuit only at the end of forty-eight hours. In some cases he rode back a second time to urge the incredulous to seek safety within Fort Dearborn and the lesser fortified places. There is at least one person now living who as an infant was carried in his mother's arms in the flight to Fort Dearborn. This is Major Charles Blodgett, of Downer's Grove.

At Indian Creek, just south of Paw Paw township in De Kalb County, no heed was given the warning. The men were in the fields, the women about their household duties, little children were playing happily about the houses, when on the 20th of May, like a bolt out of blue sky Black Hawk's Indians fell upon the settlement. Fifteen were killed and two young women taken prisoners. The victims of the massacre lie buried in the beautiful cemetery on Indian Creek, where modest monuments stand out on the hillside, bearing the names of this little group that perished in their effort to blaze the trail for future home-makers.

United States troops, guided by Shabbona, captured the blood-crazed Black Hawk and thus ended the domain of the Indians east of the Mississippi. Small as is the space given in general histories to the Black Hawk War, many who afterward became famous were here thrown together, among them General Whiteside, commander of the Federal troops, Col. Zachary Taylor, Capt. Robert Anderson, Lieut. Jefferson Davis, Albert Sidney Johnston, John Reynolds, and William Hamilton, a son of Alexander Hamilton. It was in this same war that Abraham Lincoln gained his first military experience, being captain of a company of state troops. Gen. Winfield Scott, assigned to the defense of Fort Dearborn, thus describes the line of march of a detachment of his troops: "From Fort Dearborn to Naperville, from Naperville across the Fox River, thence

LINKS WITH THE PAST

to Somonauk Creek, thence to Ross Grove, thence to Dixon's Ferry." The place where Scott's army crossed Somonauk Creek we understand was a point near the site of the United Presbyterian Church, where several generations of our people have worshiped in peace. The Indians lingered in this region in numbers until 1837, when the greater number were moved bodily to the reservations provided for them in Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska. Shabbona returned more than once to his favorite haunts in De Kalb County, and it seems probable that the beautiful grove that bears his name will some time be marked with a tablet reciting the services that "The White Man's Friend" performed in behalf of the pioneers on this frontier.

Early Schools

In the hearts of the Scotch Presbyterians the lamp of learning was tended with the same zeal that kept the lamp of religion burning with an intense white light. Invariably the church and the school appear simultaneously in the villages settled by these people, and the following extracts from Andrew Graham's "History of School District 139" give us a first-hand picture that is typical and an invaluable record going back three-quarters of a century. This is still in manuscript.

"My father, Robert Graham, piloted his schooner across the flower spangled waves of prairie grass to the home of George Beveridge in May 1850. In those days school houses were few and far between and in the winter the big boys and girls would go miles to get to a school. Young men past their majority and occasionally a married man were often regular attendants. Miss Elizabeth Irwin who became Mrs. Thomas Beveridge was our first teacher in the little log school that stood in the brush a few yards from George Beveridge's house.

"The first school house in Victor township situated on the southeast corner of the N. E. quarter of Section 1 was erected mainly by the Rev. R. W. French and John Boyd, the lumber having been hauled from Aurora and Chicago, the latter a four day journey away. The building was 18 by 20 feet in size and set on blocks about which the earth was banked in winter. On the east side was a recitation seat the full length of the building, in front of which was a space for classes. The north end had a similar bench.

"A wood stove stood about seven feet from the south end. The rest of the space was occupied by one aisle and twelve desks made for two pupils each. The teacher had no stand or desk. There was no vestibule and we stepped from outdoors into the schoolroom and hung our hats, hoods and wraps on nails. It was not very warm. We wore cowhide boots. The boys wore no underwear. Some of us never heard of underwear until after we were grown, but we sometimes put on two pair of pantaloons. The girls wore shawls and hoods and both sexes had big scarfs called 'comforters' wound around and around their necks.

APPENDIX

"The teachers in this schoolhouse were Margaretta Thompson (1852), Thaddeus Carpenter, Salina Cheever, Sarah Jane Graham, Augusta Carpenter, Miss Barber, Edward Elsey, James Price, Samuel McBride, Mary Ann Davis and John Stakemiller."

Mr. Graham himself taught nearly one hundred months in this vicinity and many now living are grateful for the desire for learning inspired by this able educator, who, as a tall, straight, sandy-haired boy, "stepped from the outdoors into the schoolroom" that was to be the stage upon which so large a part of his after life was to be played. Both James and Henry Patten were among his pupils for a term.

ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST TEMPERANCE SOCIETY IN DE KALB COUNTY, SOMONAUK, MARCH 9, 1847

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of Upper Somonauk, held at the schoolhouse No. 3, the meeting was called to order by Mr. Hyatt. Several addresses were delivered on the subject of temperance. A pledge was circulated and forty names subscribed.

"A temperance society was then organized by the appointment of H. D. Kirtland, president; David Merritt, vice-president; William Patten, secretary.

"H. W. Fay, J. H. Beveridge and Daniel Hoag were appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws for the society and report at the next meeting.

"G. H. Hough was invited to deliver an address at the next meeting. Adjourned to meet at the schoolhouse No. 2, on Monday the 15th at 6 p. m."

The Pledge

"We hereby pledge ourselves that we will abstain from the use of all intoxicating drinks as a beverage and that we will use our best endeavors to dissuade others from the use of them.

David Merritt	Frances Bacon	F. N. Witherspoon
J. H. Beveridge	Mary Clark	Colin L. Pratt
William Patten	Lavinia S. Clark	Daniel H. Beman
A. R. Patten	Sophia Clark	James N. Kirtland
Franklin Dale	Catherine S. Pratt	Luther M. Hough
Horace W. Fay	Jane N. Pratt	Calvin Hough
George Hough	Esther Ann Hough	Henry Carpenter
I. S. Clark	Catherine Coleman	H. D. Kirtland
Daniel N. Boyd	Calvin D. Lackey	Andrew J. Potter
Philo P. Tuttle	Lucy Ann Alexander	H. Wm. Eddy
Wm. H. Eddy	Susan Alexander	Charles H. Westfall
Miles Kellogg	James H. Furman	Wesley Hough
Noah W. Hancock	Henry Stone	Wallace Carpenter
Ann Beveridge	Harvey Ward	T. G. Beveridge
Melinda Wilson	Daniel Hoag	D. M. Dobbin

LINKS WITH THE PAST

George Beveridge	Harriet Hough	Martha N. Sweetland
Charles P. Buckingham	M. Hoag	W. M. Sweetland
Horace Bacon	Clarissa Dale	William French
Hez. S. Clark	Caroline Dale	Isabel French
William Root	A. Westfall	James French
G. L. Hough	L. M. Westfall	MARCH 15, 1847
Byron Carpenter	Mahala P. Fay	Burrage Hough
Alex. Wilson	Rhoda S. Fay	Mary Hough
Augusta Carpenter	A. D. Root	Silas D. Coleman
Jennet Burchim	Agnes Beveridge	James Clark
Roxanna Carpenter	Robert Patten	Robert Howison
Francis Clark	Catherine M. Patten	Henry Tucker
Sarah Eddy	Mary Patten	Eunice Eddy
Belinda E. Eddy	Elizabeth Patten	Joseph Lay

OAK MOUND CEMETERY

Somonauk Cemetery Association

The cemetery records show that the original three acres were part of a parcel of land purchased by David Merritt from the United States April 21, 1847, and were deeded to the commissioners of De Kalb County, May 3, of that year, "for the inhabitants of Somonauk precinct and vicinity to be used as a burying ground." Under date of September 15, 1881, the Board of Supervisors gave a quit claim deed on these three acres to the Oak Mound Cemetery Association. The members of the Cemetery Board at that time were James H. Beveridge, James W. French, William S. Beveridge, Charles E. Wilson and Josiah Fosgate.

The incorporation of the Oak Mound Cemetery Association bears the date April 3, 1882. A new act being approved May 14, 1903, papers of incorporation were issued to the Somonauk Cemetery Association October 14, 1910, and the property deeded to the new body.

In 1909, George W. Patten bought ten acres of land west of the original cemetery and built the superintendent's house. Later, a complete water system with an artesian well was installed by his brothers who also built the Bedford stone balustrade surrounding the cemetery. George W. Patten by his will bequeathed \$42,000 to form an endowment fund for the cemetery, which, by additions from other lot owners, has grown to about \$60,000. An unusual feature of the improving of this spot is the extensive planting of trees and ornamental shrubs of varieties not native to this region, which in time will constitute an arboretum. The cemetery is situated on a rise of ground a quarter of a mile west of the United Presbyterian Church, five miles north and two miles west of Sandwich, Illinois.

In this cemetery are buried nearly all of the original members of the Somonauk United Presbyterian Church and many of their descendants.

APPENDIX

NAMES OF PERSONS WHO UNITED WITH THE SOMONAUK UNITED
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH DURING THE PASTORATES OF THE REVEREND
R. W. FRENCH AND THE REVEREND W. T. MOFFETT, 1849-1878

1849—*By Certificate*

Mrs. R. W. French
Mr. Joseph Thompson
Mr. James McAllister
Mrs. Jane McAllister
Miss Mary McAllister
Mrs. N. P. French

By Profession

Mr. James H. Beveridge
Mr. James W. French
Miss Eliza Howison

1850—*By Certificate*

Mr. Robert Graham
Mrs. Sarah Graham
Mr. Harvey Easton
Mrs. Harvey Easton
Miss Margaret Thompson
Mr. James More
Mrs. Maria More
Miss Christian Easton

By Profession

Mr. John Boyd
Miss Martha McAllister

1851 (or 1857)—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Thompson
Mr. James McCleery
Mr. John McCleery
Mr. Edward C. McCleery
Mrs. Edward McCleery

By Profession

Mrs. Elizabeth Irwin Beveridge
Miss Robena Jane French

1852—*By Certificate*

Miss Mary A. French
Mr. David Orr
Mrs. Elizabeth Orr
Mrs. Eliza Stott Dobbin
Mr. Andrew Beveridge
Mrs. Jane Martin Beveridge
Mrs. Elizabeth Stahl

1853—*By Certificate*

Mr. Elijah Stewart
Mrs. Elijah Stewart
Miss Mary Stewart
Mr. Tobias Cole
Mrs. Anna Cowden Cole
Mr. James C. Patton

By Profession

Mrs. John Campbell
Mrs. Daniel Boyd

1854—*By Certificate*

Miss Catherine Walls
Miss Ann Beveridge
Mr. James Henry
Mrs. Jennet Henry
Mr. Thomas Beveridge

By Profession

Miss Sarah Ann Stewart
Miss Nancy Ferguson

Method and Date Not Given

Mrs. Mary Patten
Mr. Alexander White
Miss Margaret McFarland
Miss Catharine McCleery
Miss Margaret McCleery
Mr. Joseph Thompson, Jr.
Miss Margaretta Thompson
Mr. Samuel McBride
Mrs. Rebecca McBride
Mrs. James McCleery
Mrs. John McCleery
Mr. James Ferguson
Mrs. Nancy Ferguson
Mr. Robert Ferguson
Mr. Isaac Kirkpatrick
Mrs. Isaac Kirkpatrick
Mr. Hezekiah Kirkpatrick
Mrs. Hezekiah Kirkpatrick

1855—*By Certificate*

Miss Mary L. Pratt

LINKS WITH THE PAST

1856—*By Certificate*

Mr. James A. Henry
 Mrs. Elizabeth Henry
 Miss Christie Ann Henry
 Mr. A. M. Stewart
 Mrs. Jane C. Stewart
 Mr. John Dobbin
 Mrs. Elizabeth Carr
 Mr. Smith Mercer
 Mrs. Smith Mercer
 Mrs. Jemima Cummings
 Miss Margaret Macklin
 Mrs. Jane Somes Patten
 Miss Sarah Jane Graham
 Mr. James McClellan
 Mr. Moses Robertson
 Mr. Thomas Graham
 Mrs. Thomas Graham
 Miss Pamela Henry
 Miss Annette Stewart
 Mr. W. B. Graham
 Mr. S. Nelson McClellan
 Mr. Isaac M. Graham
 Mrs. Elizabeth Graham
 Mrs. M. E. Shankland

By Profession

Miss Jane Patton
 Miss Phoebe Dobbin
 Miss Lucy Wells

1857—*By Certificate*

Adeline ———

By Profession

Miss Ellen Ann French
 Mrs. Laura Avery

1858—*By Certificate*

Mr. William Henry
 Mrs. William Henry
 Mr. James McEachron
 Mrs. Margaret McEachron

By Profession

Mr. William Howison
 Mr. Robert Howison
 Mr. Alexander Howison
 Mr. Andrew S. Dobbin

Mr. James M. Dobbin
 Miss Emeline Stewart
 Miss Anna Mary Henry
 Miss Isabel Henry
 Miss Ellen McAllister
 Mr. Edward Graham
 Mr. William P. Wells
 Mrs. Mary Wells
 Mr. Henry Carr
 Miss Ellen Walker
 Mr. Andrew A. Beveridge
 Mrs. Sarah Bullock
 Mrs. Jane Allen
 Miss Elizabeth Henry
 Miss Eliza McIlvaine

1859—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Eliza Fullerton

By Profession

Mr. John V. Henry
 Mr. Andrew Beveridge

1860—*By Certificate*

Mr. John Armstrong
 Mrs. John Armstrong
 Mrs. Margaret Dobbin Walker
 Mr. David Armstrong, Sr.
 Mrs. Margaret Livingston
 Mrs. Mary McAllister Christie

By Profession

Mr. Leonard Wells
 Mr. Samuel J. Stewart
 Mr. George Allen
 Mr. James H. Coon
 Miss Sarah Belle Beveridge

1861—*By Certificate*

Mrs. W. T. Moffatt
 Miss Nancy Taylor
 Mr. Anderson Graham
 Mrs. Anna McCague
 Mr. John Morrison

By Profession

Miss Catherine Pratt
 Mr. Andrew H. Graham
 Mr. Alexander Graham

APPENDIX

1862—*By Certificate*

Mr. William T. Armstrong
 Mrs. Mary Armstrong
 Mr. William Irwin
 Mrs. Margaret Irwin
 Miss Eleanor Irwin
 Mr. John C. Beveridge
 Mr. John McCleery
 Mrs. Ann McCleery
 Mrs. Margaret Howison

By Profession

Miss Mary French
 Miss Margaret Ann Dobbin
 Mr. John C. Stewart
 Mr. Robert Brown

1863—*By Certificate*

Mr. John McGibbon
 Mrs. Cynthia A. McGibbon
 Mr. William McKee
 Mrs. Mary McKee
 Miss Maria McKee
 Miss Sarah McKee
 Miss Esther McAllister
 Mrs. Hannah Ellen Howison
 Mrs. Maria P. More

By Profession

Mr. Thomas Irwin
 Miss Sarah French
 Miss Sarah E. More
 Miss Mary Ann McCleery
 Miss Elizabeth McCleery
 Mrs. Rosanna Fraser
 Miss Nancy Mary Graham
 Mr. James Graham
 Mrs. Sarah McAllister Graham
 Miss Mary Ann Graham
 Mr. William John Graham
 Miss Mary Jane Graham

1864—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Margaret Orr
 Mr. Alexander Fullerton
 Mr. Christopher Pierce
 Mrs. Margaret Pierce
 Mr. Joseph Gilchrist

Mrs. Martha Jane Gilchrist
 Miss Anna Mary Gilchrist
 Mr. T. B. Cole
 Mrs. Elizabeth Cole
 Mr. John Cain
 Mrs. Eliza Cain

By Profession

Miss Sarah Irwin
 Miss Sarah Henry
 Miss Lucretia Carr
 Miss Ellen McCleery
 Mr. James Blair Dobbin
 Mr. Andrew Graham
 Mr. George Lawrence
 Miss Arvilla Roff

1865—*By Certificate*

Mr. Daniel Tuttle
 Mrs. Margaret Tuttle
 Miss Agnes McGeoch
 Mr. Alexander Robertson
 Mrs. Albina Walker
 Mr. Alexander Miller
 Mrs. Eliza Miller
 Mr. John Mahaffey
 Mrs. Martha Mahaffey
 Mrs. Ellen Radley
 Miss Margaret McCleery
 Miss Mary Ann Orr

By Profession

Mr. Joseph More
 Mr. John Walker, Jr.
 Miss Jeannette Sarah Gilchrist
 Miss Caroline Goodell
 Mr. William D. McCleery
 Mr. William C. Ferguson
 Mr. William James Walker
 Mr. Robert Walker
 Mr. John Huston
 Mr. Edie R. Stewart
 Mr. James Martin McCleery
 Miss Anna Graham

1866—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Margaret Fulton
 Mrs. Elizabeth McGeoch

LINKS WITH THE PAST

Mr. Joseph Fulton
Mr. Wilson A. Shelby
Mr. John Bert
Mrs. Jeannette McEachron
Miss Mary McCall

By Profession

Mr. Wallace More
Miss Ellen Orr
Mrs. Ann Still
Miss Isabel McAllister
Miss Minnie Wood
Mr. William Robertson
Mrs. Elizabeth Robertson
Mr. William J. McAllister
Mr. Chester Henry
Mr. Andrew Robertson
Mr. I. McKelvey
Mrs. Marie McKelvey
Mr. William Morehead

1867—*By Certificate*

Mr. E. E. Mitchell
Mrs. Anna Kirkpatrick Walker
Miss Mary Ann Mitchell
Mr. Oliver Mitchell
Mrs. E. J. Mitchell
Mr. Thomas McEachron
Mrs. Margaret McEachron
Mr. Peter C. McClellan
Mrs. Isabel Beveridge McClellan
Mr. Andrew Randles
Mrs. Margaret Ann Randles
Miss Robena Jane Kirkpatrick
Miss Margaret McClellan
Mr. Alexander Randles
Mrs. Mary Randles
Mr. John A. McConnell
Mrs. Elizabeth McConnell
Mr. William Armstrong
Mrs. Phoebe Armstrong
Mr. David James Armstrong
Mr. James R. Graham
Mrs. Margaret Jane Graham
Mrs. Adeline McCleery
Mr. J. Elliott Kirkpatrick
Mr. James McCleery, Jr.

Mrs. Margaret McCleery
Mr. Alexander McGeoch
Miss Eliza Kirkpatrick
Miss Rebecca Kirkpatrick

By Profession

Mr. Michael McCally
Mr. William Mitchell
Mr. John A. Armstrong
Mr. George McEachron
Miss Mary R. McEachron
Miss Mary A. McEachron
Miss Mary Jeannette Randles
Miss Emma Kirkpatrick
Miss Agnes Kirkpatrick
Miss Jane E. Fullerton
Miss Martha S. Fullerton
Miss Margaret I. Robinson
Mr. Clark G. Cole
Mr. James Graham
Mr. William J. Randles
Mr. James Irvine More
Miss Margaretta Kirkpatrick
Miss Puella White

1868—*By Certificate*

Hon. A. W. Graham
Mrs. Mary Graham
Mr. Alexander Henry
Mrs. Isabel Henry

By Profession

Mr. John S. Kirkpatrick
Mr. Wallace Gilchrist
Mr. Robert I. McCleery
Mr. Albert Gilchrist
Mr. Henry Walker
Mr. Easton Kirkpatrick
Mr. John R. White
Mr. Taylor Fullerton
Miss Mary Jane Graham

1869—*By Certificate*

Miss Mattie Moffatt
Mrs. Sarah McEachron
Mrs. Mary Kenyon
Mr. Donald McInnis

APPENDIX

By Profession

Mr. Robert McAfee
Miss Susan French
Miss Rosanna Walker
Miss Laura Goodell

1870—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Margaret Martin

1871—*By Certificate*

Mr. William Watson
Mrs. Esther Watson
Mrs. Mary Clymons
Mrs. Mary Cain
Miss Eliza Cain
Mr. I. L. Graham

By Profession

Mr. James Doig Orr
Mr. Alexander Gilchrist

1872—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Lizzie J. Shepherd Moffatt
Mrs. Margaret Morrison
Mr. Andrew Beveridge, Jr.

By Profession

Mrs. Eliza Ann White
Mrs. William Robertson
Miss Mary A. Morrison
Mr. William Robertson
Miss P. Robertson

1873—*By Certificate*

Mrs. Mary Ellen Gilchrist
Mrs. Catherine Stewart
Miss Jeannette Stewart
Miss Samantha Wood
Mr. Thomas McIlhenney

By Profession

Mr. Frank Morris
Mr. Wallace Moffatt
Mr. Andrew Gilchrist
Mr. Albert E. Stewart
Miss Ellen Ann Stewart
Miss Agnes McBride
Miss Emma White

Mr. Edward McCleery, Jr.
Mr. Albert Dobbin
Mr. Alexander French
Mr. Elliott Cole
Mr. Joseph Mercer
Mr. Simon N. Patten
Mr. T. H. Robinson
Mr. James T. Winter
Miss Laura Reid

1874—*By Certificate*

Mr. T. H. Robinson
Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson
Mrs. Myra Beveridge
Mr. John Mains

By Profession

Miss Eliza Jane Dobbin
Miss Sarah E. Kirkpatrick
Miss Lizzie McMillen
Miss Emma A. Schiver
Miss Jennie M. Patten

1875—*By Certificate*

Miss Lizzie Dobbin
Mrs. Mary Hopkins
Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson
Miss Mary A. Robinson
Mr. Miles Robinson
Mrs. Ellen Radley
Mrs. Belle Cole Armstrong

By Profession

Miss Jennie Graham
Mrs. Mary Cain
Miss Mary Stewart
Miss Ellen Stewart
Miss Mary R. Carr
Mr. James C. McClellan
Miss Anna M. McClellan
Miss Jeannette French
Mr. Alexander Farris
Mr. Hugh R. Moffatt
Miss Sarah J. McCleery
Miss Nora McEachron
Miss Anna J. McEachron
Miss Agnes J. Dobbin

LINKS WITH THE PAST

Mrs. William McClellan
Mr. Nathan O. Graham

1876—*By Certificate*

Mr. William Mitchell
Mrs. Margaretta Mitchell
Mr. Hezekiah Kirkpatrick
Mrs. Sarah Kirkpatrick
Mr. William T. Stinson

By Profession

Miss Effie Boyd
Miss Fannie Stewart
Miss Charlotte M. Morrison
Mr. Henry G. Dobbin
Miss Theresa McClellan
Miss Emma Dobbin
Miss Jennie Gilchrist

Mr. Robert F. McCleery
Miss Emma McEachron
Mr. James H. Robinson

1877—*By Profession*

Mr. Ithamer Robinson
Mr. William J. French
Mr. Gilbert Henry
Miss Anna Cole

1878—*By Profession*

Miss Mary McCleery
Miss Anna L. Irwin
Miss Charity Dobbin
Miss Ida Hamlin
Miss Lona Hamlin
Mr. Ernest Stewart
Mr. Robert Cole

APPENDIX

FAMILY LETTERS

The following have been selected from a large number of family letters either because they are vivid pen pictures of life in early Illinois or because they constitute a commentary upon the family histories contained in this volume.

The first group are all written to Miss Agnes Beveridge from girl friends in Washington County, New York, and touch in sprightly manner upon a wide circle of the younger generation, casting much light upon the manners and customs of society in the '40s.

The letters of Alexander R. Patten and his sister show them to have been deeply interested in education, particularly the progress of science. Miss Martha writes learnedly about two new therapeutic agents—tomato pills and mesmerism. Mr. Patten's letters to his wife reflect his intense devotion to "the lovely Agnes Beveridge," as her friends loved to call her.

The letters of William Patten and his wife, Elizabeth N. Pratt, afford such a picture of pioneer life as is rarely met with in private correspondence, while the letters descriptive of the journey of the gold seekers to California are epic in their way. The unvarnished narrative of hardships experienced day after day—hardships uncomplainingly borne and dismissed with a jest—produces a profound respect for the enterprise, fortitude and endurance of Scotch-American young manhood. The ability of the young wife in the management of their farm, her cheerfulness and practical suggestions for the health and comfort of her absent husband are no less monumental.

Mr. Hummel's is valuable for its first hand information on the beginnings of Somonauk.

LETTERS TO MISS AGNES BEVERIDGE

I. Miss Eleanor Crawford Pratt, aged 14, of Cossayuna, N. Y., to her former schoolmate, Miss Agnes Beveridge, of Somonauk, Ill.

Dear Friend Agnes.

July the 7 1842.

For some time past I have thought of writing to you but it being the first time I felt rather delicate about commencing and time past away so rapidly that I hardly was aware of it. I attended the temperance celebration on the fourth of July at Salem. The proceedings all went on well. First of the procession was the Salem band, after them came the captain with his trainers, the engine came next drawn on a car with 2 horses. Next came a small engine drawn by six or eight black caps marked number 2.*

On each side of the large engine there were three men dressed in red coats and white pantaloons, and large caps, and then came four boys

*The firemen's uniform consisted of very large black caps, blue coats and white pantaloons.

FAMILY LETTERS

dressed in blue. They carried a very handsome flag fixed off with artificial and several small flags with writing on them, and the gentlemen and ladies (?) came last. There were very large flags carried. A large white cloth about half as large as a sheet was hung between the meeting house and the house opposite, very high, with Temperance on it, looked very nice. On Saturday last I attended catechizing. There were quite a number there. I missed your company.

A week or two ago Andrus Weaver's youngest child died with the inflammation in the head. I attended the funeral. It was a very small funeral. There was not but eight waggon. Only 7 went to the grave yard. I suppose you have not yet heard of the death of Mrs Sarah Stott and her child. She died the next Friday after she was confined. How great must be the loss of Mrs Stott. Mr Thomas Lamb had 5£ stole out of his house Sacrament day. He said the money was in his desk. They first went to the front window and tried to get in and worked the nail down in the hole and then they went to one of the square room windows and got in. They did not notice it until Sarah went to the window and found the curtain string broke and then he looked and found the money gone. They have not yet found who it was.

James Dobbin and Catherine Campbell rode out to meeting Sacrament day. They had an elegant horse and wagon and some called them bride and groom. They looked very smart. James Hill married Hugh Martin's sister Nancy and James McEachron was married last week to Miss Sarah Stott. They made their appearance last Sabbath day. Mr Wells married Miss Ann Eliza Johnson about two weeks ago (the one that was to be married to her cousin Sarah Johnson that died).

On the 4th of July they had a choir. I could not tell you all of the names of those that sung. I was not acquainted with any of them. They sung beautiful cold water songs. Uncle Boyd's folks and us went together. They had 6 long tables, 60 could eat at one table. They got dissappointed in their speakers. One of them had a death in his family, the other was very sick. They intended to have Gillet of Philadelphia. He was sick himself and Beamen had a death in his family. Mr. William Russell read the revolutionary address and Mr Pritchett of Union Village gave them an address. He was very smart. He came unprepared but he spoke well. He gave them a very short address in the bower which was better than the church (?) He drank toasts. There was the greatest Huzaing about ever I heard. The tables were set very tasty and in nice style. Mr. Halley's congregation had a fair in their church yard. They were a great many, the most at the temperance dinner than there was at the fair.

Mother has just started for to go to Rev. Millers. Mrs Miller is very sick, they have not much hopes of her getting well. Mr Miller did not preach but one sermon Sabbath day. She looks very miserable. We called there last Saturday when we was coming home from catechizing. We could not talk to her because she cannot talk to anybody but

APPENDIX

the doctor. Mr Miller told her who we was, she did not mind it much. Jennet Lendrum came here Thursday night fast day and stayed until Saturday. She is a very pleasant girl. Friday forenoon we went over to uncle Boyd's and took dinner. Towards night we went and took a sail on the big lake. Brother Moses, John Boyd and Mary & Helen Dunlap and Martin, Jane, Jennet and I. We had two boats, Mr. Dunlap's and Uncle John McEachron's boat. Agnes I wish that you had been here with us to enjoy that pleasant sail.

Your cousin Isabel Beveridge is a learning the Milleners trade with Miss Mc Allister. I saw her when I was at Salem. She is well. All your relations are well that I know of. Miss Wheaton was sick with the inflammation of the lungs. There was a vacation 2 or 3 weeks and she was not able to teach and they hired Barbara Alexander. The girls like her very much.

I have tried to write all the news but I dont know as you will want to give sixpence for such a letter, but you must excuse all mistakes as it is from your friend Eleanor. Our people are all well. We send our love and best respects to Mrs Beveridge, Isabel and Ellen Ann and you in particular. Mary Boyd received the papers that you sent her, she sends her love and best respects to you. I send my love and best respects too you all: write soon as possible.

Eleanor Pratt.

Agnes Beveridge,

Moses sends his best respects to John and all of you. Alexander and Martha Patten is now attending school in Argyle. Aunt Lydia Pratt is here and sends her love. We had a very hard thunderstorm here this afternoon. I want you to tell me when you write, all about how you like the folks out there and all about it. Elizabeth sends her love and best respects to you all. Agnes if this is not a full letter I say no more about it. This letter is so full that I can hardly get a place for any more. Sisters Sarah M., Mary and Emily send their love to you all. We had a very hard thunder shower here last week, about as hard a one as I ever saw and the hardest clap of thunder, two or three ever I heard. It struck a tree in our woods and tore it all in pieces.

To Miss Agnes Beveridge, Somonauk, Illinois.

(Postmarked: Lake, July 8. Received July 25. Cost 25c.)

II. Miss Eleanor Crawford Pratt to Miss Agnes Beveridge.

My Dear Friend.

March 25 1843.

I received your letter the fore part of December and was truly glad to hear from you. I have neglected writing to you until today. I thought I would not write until after examination so as to tell you the proceedings of that day.

I attended school this winter. George D. Stewart was our teacher. I studied Grammer, Comstocks philosophy, Watts, Town's analysis and Town's Spelling Book. We had to learn definitions and they were quite

FAMILY LETTERS

hard to learn. Hamilton Robertson boarded at William Henry's this winter and went to school about 5 or 6 weeks. He studied Arithmetic, Grammer, philosophy and read in Virgil. Alvira studied Latin Grammer, they recited yesterday. I will now begin to tell you about the examination.

1, The way the school house was trimmed. The window on the stage had a white curtain with little twigs of hemlock fixed together like evergreen hung all the way down the curtain and branches of bushes round all the windows. I will not have time and room to tell you all about how they are fixed.

Our school closed on Friday. Thursday it snowed all day and night until yesterday noon the sun shone very bright in the afternoon. The snow is 3 or 4 foot deep, 10 or 11 some places. The Rev. Mr. Henley visited our school in the afternoon. He questioned us an considerable. Lydia and I read together, L on our Creator, mine on Selfishness: Jane, Mary and Alvina read together, Mary's on Education, Janes on the close of school, Alvira's on The Shortness of Life. Jane Tane and Sarah McDougall, Mandy Mary and I repeated poetry. We had speaking. After we got through Mr. Henley got up and spoke and made a very able prayer. The scholars went with 2 four-horse teams down to the meeting house at Lakeville (Cossayuna) and had a lecture by the Rev. Mr Henley on the value of wisdom. It was a beautiful lecture. The church was full every seat. William Brown drove one team and James McEachron the other.

David Law and Margaret Ann Robertson was Married in February. John Robertson and Mary Alexander was married two weeks ago Thursday. Stewart attended the wedding. I had some of the brides Cake, it was very nice. John and his wife and Barbara were to examination yesterday. They went to the lecture and stepped in in very nice style. They have not yet made their appearance to our meeting, I expect they will tomorrow. O! I wish you much joy with your new cousin. The Groom called here today.

Samuel McEachron and Sarah Beaty was married the last of February. William Sanders and Jane Bain was married in Jan., Alexander McEachron was married to Nancy McGeoch in December! Mr. Alexander Shaw died on Thursday 3 o'clock in the afternoon, was buried today and the Girl's father and (brother) Moses went to the funeral and have just got home. He was to meeting last sabbath and looked smart. Tuesday morning was struck with the num palsey and was speechless. This shows us the necessity of preparing for death, for we know not how soon we shall die and appear before the judgement seat of Christ.

There has been quite a revival at Lakeville, 18 was bapized one sabbath and 6 the next. I suppose you would like to know who they were. Harvey, Isaac and Alvira Hanks, Luther and Lydia Brown, Charles Coon, Mary and Silas Brand, Texter & Earleville Wilber and Mary Tanner, David Andrew and Amandy Watson, John and Eliza Clark,

APPENDIX

Mary Marth and Emily Tucker and Harvey Granger and a few more I dont know. Eliza Williams was one. Samuel Mathias, Mary Ann Clark was married one evening after meeting in the meeting house. I have heard nothing about Catherine Campbell James Dobbin this winter. They are not married. Naomi Campbell is so she goes about the house. She was up to Jared's and stayed a week in February, she has not been to meeting yet.

Sarah McNaughton told me to send her love to you, and tell you they was a coming out there the 1st of June and perhaps call on you. We attended the singing school 2 weeks a Tuesday evening and there was none at Black Creek. Coming home, Mary Boyd was a driving and tipped us over in front of Mr McClellands. It was drifted a little there. I must leave a place for mother to write.

I will have to fill this space out. [Brother] Moses is sick, he is not able to set up much and mother has him to wait on. He was taken sick Monday. We have had a writing school here, Mr Barber taught it. I did not attend but I think I need to attend a writing school or some place to learn to write. I presume you have heard of Mr Stewart's marriage, I have not seen his wife yet. Uncle Boyd's and us visited Mr Lendrum's last winter, we had a very pleasant visit. I attended Mr Miller's donation party liked it very much. Daniel McDougall chorister had a singing school in the meeting house this winter. I attended 2 evenings. The last evening he scolded us for making noise. He said this was the last singing school he should ever teach and so on. Good evening.

Daniel Terry sends his love to you all. Old Mrs Conklin is dead. James Bartlett and Deacon Johnson of Cambridge are dead. The girls visited to Mr McNeil's this week, Mr Robertson's last week. Both Familys well. Sarah Maria says tell Thomas she thinks that Ann Eliza will be much improved by the time he comes for her. We have had the mumps this winter. Margaret is sick with them now. Mary Ann Hall has been attending school in Cambridge this winter, went 2 terms. Margaret Hay was married to Mr Wallace & Miss Jane Wallace was married to Mr. Whitam of Vermont, this winter. Mr Cowans has moved to Salem, and is keeping a tavern. No one occupies his house now. There was not but two or 3 from Carterstreet to examination; they were boys. Mary Dunlap is in Princeton and is almost perfectly happy. She went last fall. She is a Sabbath School teacher, a tract distributor, and enjoys the advantages of the best Society. Mr. Hanks people received a letter from Mary this week and she is enjoying life very much. Sarah Maria sent a paper to Thomas not long since. Mary Boyd sends her love to you and wants to know whether you have received the paper she sent you. Sister June got a letter from Jane McKallor. She is well and had received a letter from you. Examination day we thought of you and wished you were here to participate with us in our happiness. Martha Patten sends her love to you. Helen Dunlap sends hers also. Lydia Brown Alvira Hanks and Lis. I dont know how many more. They are too numerous to mention.

FAMILY LETTERS

Uncle William Hutchens is going to move away, they do not know where. There is more going away. What will we do? Jane sent a paper to you last fall and the compliment has never been returned. Write as soon as you receive this and tell me all about how you like it and have you been attending school this winter or not and tell me all about Margaret Walls & James Walker if they are married, but I heard they was married in Saratoga, about John Walker and his wife. I send my best love and respects to Margaret, her people are all well as far as I know. Tell me whether you have cherries, plumbs and strawberrys, black caps or what kind of berrys you have. Write soon. We send our love to you all, Mrs B J. . . . in particular. My best respects to you all with much, much love A. Beveridge

E. Pratt

Addressed: Miss Agnes Beveridge, Somanauk, Illinois

Lake N.Y. March 31

Received April 21 1843

*Poem**

This is the place where oft we have played
In childhood's happy hours
With our companions we have strayed
And culled many beautiful flowers

The fields and woods have rung with many a laugh
From minds that were free from care
Then sweetly did each minute pass
Our troubles then never caused a tear.

But alas those happy hours have fled
Never, never more to return
And many of my companions now are gone
And I am here their loss to mourn

Others have gone far far away
The thorny path of life to tread
O may they never from the paths of virtue stray
Or live unmindful of their God.

Time has sadly all things changed,
Changed Childhood into Youth
And our youthful days will soon be told
Like a short lived tale of truth

And thou dost tell how from the heart
The bloom of hope and youth decay
How each one lingers loth to part
Until all are swept away.

*The above verses occupy one page of the foregoing letter and may possibly be original with Eleanor Pratt, reflecting her loneliness as one after another of her young friends left Cossayuna.

APPENDIX

III. Miss Elizabeth [Miller] to Miss Agnes Beveridge.

My dear friend Agnes,

South Argyle Oct 12th 1844

I love punctuality. I received your letter Thursday and I will answer it Saturday. Father told me yesterday that a Mr Weaver intended to start for Somonauk next Monday and as you have been so kind as to send yours to me free of postage, I will do the same. Father arrived home day before yesterday (Thursday). He was pretty well, but has been sick since he left your house. He had an attack of fever and ague which kept him *shaking* every other day for a week till he got the fever broke when he arrived at my uncle's; as much in need of rest and attention as you can imagine. There he remained a week 'till he recruited up when he started for home and arrived here nearly as well as when he went away excepting a little of the flesh the *shakes* took away.

I am sorry to hear that so many of your Somonauk people are sick. I am afraid it is a sickly place. How queer it would look to see wagons driven by oxen! I would think it would be a long time before you would get used to the log houses and horned horses of the west. I suppose you have heard of the death of Mrs Bachop, John Shaw & c. Little Mary died in six weeks after her mother of putrid sore throat, which is very prevalent here. My sister Mary had a slight attack. So you see it is as sickly here as with you.

Are there any Liberty party men or voting Abolitionists in your part of the world? That party is coming on with rapid strides in the east. I have been at school all summer. We have an excellent school in Cambridge. The last term I was there we had nearly a hundred scholars. We were very glad to hear that your own family were well as also our friends in Bloomington. It seems so long since you went away. I have been going to Mr Pratt's this long time but have not got there yet. Jane was well a short time ago. Jane McKellor is well, She is not going back to school again. Mary cant spare her since Amanda has married. I suppose you've heard that Catherine Campbell and James Dobbin were married. The Miss Armstrongs, Halls and all your old friends are well I believe. Are you going to come back if Thomas comes this fall? We would all be very glad to see you and I have no doubt but you would be glad to see Washington County again. But Mother wants to write a littel to your mother so

Good bye Yours ever

Elizabeth.

Mrs. Amanda [Miller] to Mrs. George Beveridge.

My dear Mrs. Beveridge

Saturday.

Elizabeth has left me room to write a few lines & I will say something tho I have just been washing up Mr M's clothes & my hands are stiffer than usual. E. has informed you that through the good providence of God Mr. M. has returned in safty on Thursday. The first thing he had to do was to attend Mary Bachop's funeral on Saturday. She was an

FAMILY LETTERS

intelligent child & her aunt Mary Henry feels the loss very sensibly. Mrs. T. Bev(eridge) your sister has had rather poor health but is better, you will probably hear from her. I saw Mr and Mrs Patterson from Putnam at the Hebron Sacrament. They were well. Mr P, & Mr Hutton were delegates to Presbytery to ask for a moderation of a call they intend to call Mr Fisher I believe. Mr Patterson is a rather better looking man than I ever saw from Putnam. Yet *Aunt Ann* will not forgive Jen-net for marrying him. Mr and Mrs Cummings were at the sac(rament) in Hebron & were well. You will probably have heard that the Cambridge church case has been decided in our favor. It is not yet known whether the Dr's people will appeal. We had a fine liberty meeting at Union Village on tuesday of this week. If some of our ministers had been there it might have done them good — but the very ones that need it most are the most backward to attend. At the Hebron sac(rament) which I attended a fortnight since you could not have told from any prayer that was offered up that there were any persons in the world besides those in the meeting house. Not a prayer for the extenson of Christ's Kingdom—not one short prayer for the down trodden Slave of this country—by either Anderson or Reid. Is it any wonder the people are ignorant of their duty on this subject when their teachers are so deficient in their own duty? I have little doubt in my own mind that the reason Mr Anderson opposed Mr Fisher's being settled in Salem was that he could not bear to have any one near him who would open their mouth in the cause of the dumb as that reproved his conduct.

Mr Miller (?) said you had some hopes of visiting your native land next Spring. We will all be glad to see you, I am sure. Of course your daughter must be particularly so. I spoke to James H. yesterday at the funeral—they talk of calling the little boy John. We will never forget your kindness to Mr M. when at your house. I hope and believe the blessings of many ready to perish will rest upon you & particularly that you will be blessed by the God of the poor and the needy.

Addressed to

Amanda.

Miss Agnes Beveridge

[Mrs. J. P. Miller]

Favored by

Somonauk

Mr Weaver

Illinois.

Post marked Milwaukee, Wis. Oct. 29.

IV. ——— *Nesbitt to Miss Agnes Beveridge.*

Sweetest, Lovliest Ag

It is with a great degree of *indicatory reconciliation* that I address these few lines to you. I was disappointed at not getting over to your house yesterday but it could not be helped. Our people are all gaining quite fast. Ma's mouth is very sore yet, it does not appear to get much better. I heard that they wanted me back to my school. I will try and get down there this week to see about it and unless they are *very* anxious to

APPENDIX

have me commence again, I shall not, for I would rather be at home lonesome as it is, and I am afraid if I go that Mother will have so much to do that it will bring on the fever again, for she is not very strong. Alex thinks that he can go over to Walker's better this week than any other as the thrashers will not be here, I do not think we will go tomorrow but you may look for us any day after that, I intend to stay and go down to see Rebecca. Give my best respects to all. Tell the Doctor that I have not got over being *mad* yet and do not think I shall soon, any body that will tell such an infamous story about me I cannot forgive. I hope I shall see you before many days and then I will tell you lots, but I have neither time nor room.

I feel very solomcholly

from your sincere friend

————— Nesbett.

(Addressed: Miss Agnes Beveridge, Somonauk.)

V. Andrew M. Beveridge, D.D., to his Sister, Agnes Beveridge.

My Dear Sister:

Princeton (N. J.) March 5th 1847

Were it required to tell from which of us a letter was due, it would puzzle to give an answer. But is it not *you*, that is in debt to *me* as much as one good long letter? I trow that such is the state of things. If so, why are you so silent? Have you lost the use of your hands? Have you forgotten that "Uncle Sam" is traveling back and forth from the "far West" to the old blue Atlantic? always accoutered with his secret bag carrying and recarrying the thoughts and sentiments of *friends, lovers & c?* Or has your maidenish fancy become so exceeding fastidious that you question the propriety of holding a correspondence with a "Gentleman"? Forsooth other affections, other friends, new loves have started up into being—pushed back—thrust out—overwhelmed and completely annihilated past remembrances and insinuating themselves so intimately and interwaving themselves so thoroughly through every fibre nook and corner of your heart, that now you live and love only in the bright beams of their sunlight.

But Agnes throw off these fastidious notions, if you have them, dont become *wholly* absorbed with new acquaintances &c, resolve yourself back into your old relation, write to your brother and let him read who you are, where you are, what you are, and if you please, what or whom you intend to be, for I find that after an absence of some half-dozen yrs. it puts me to a stand to know just how to address or where to place you. When I last saw you, *you* were but a "young lass" and therefore when now I sit down to write you, I think naturally of you as you were some 5 or 6 yrs ago, or my mind must run over this long period and picture the changes which must have taken place and finally, after all I scarcely know where to reach or find you, whether in the expanding bud or fully developed flower. But you may say that you also are laboring

FAMILY LETTERS

under a similar difficulty. To remove from you all embarrassment on that score, I will with your permission *Ag*, give you some idea of this wondrous person, whom I usually call *myself*.

As for height of course I am no bigger than I was $\frac{1}{2}$ a dozen yrs. ago—nor am I heavier—nor better looking—my color is of the same true unchanging hue—my face is partially covered with a philosophical beard—my hair of the pepper and salt cast—nose still scrubby—my whole figure probably more erect—my strength and capability of endurance lessened. *Age* and *care* have left there marring touch, wrinkles & c., so that now, let me take a squint at the mirror. Ah! yes, Alas! very true in appearance at least, I may be safely laid upon the shelf, with that odious class of human beings—sometimes, *truly* not *invidiously*, styled “Old Bachelors”—Yes Alas! such is the lamentable fact. Recollect then that it is an old dry Knotty Bachelor that is addressing you, with an Old Bachelor’s freedom, or impudence if you please, and dont therefore make wry faces nor turn up your nose at my privileged bluntness, nor declare upon your faith and honor that you will “*cut*” my acquaintance for such a miserable and inevitable fortune as has befell me for I can’t remove back one degree the shadow upon the dial. There is no stopping the wheels of time—day will succeed night and night day. I must go on with the moving crowd—I *must grow old*—*time* and *labor* will have *their effect*. Moreover this *age* if characterized by wisdom (a superabundance of wh, this letter evinces) is not dishonorable. “Not honorable”? Why not? How more so? “Marry”? Pshaw! How can I when I cannot. “But you can.” Ha, ha, ha, *Who* will have *me*? Where is she? have *me*?—an old *Bachelor*, a dry, scathed and *riven* old *trunk*—who will *love*—(what a word for an old man to use) &c &c. Well I *will try* to follow your suggestion—Sometime—. I will have a w-i-f-e. I will present you with a new *Sister*. Heh, how supremely ridiculous the idea—what hallucination! But then I must bestir myself if such be the case—keep my peepers fully dilated—draw fine sight on all the pretty girls (for let me assure that I will never have an Old Maid, Oh no!) that cross my path. *One*, the *best*, the very *best*, if she be gettable, I will lay hands (not violent, of course) upon and triumphantly lead her away captive to my home and there feed and *fat*—no—(I wish I had lovers vocabulary better committed) but as the *young* man would say, protect and cherish and love her, and myself feed upon—upon—upon—her enrapturing beauty (these old eyes can *yet* see by the aid of concaves) and sip with intoxicated happiness the honied nectar that bedews her ruby lips. By the way why dont that oldest brother of ours “go it.” Stir him up to his duty.

Enough of this for one time and more than enough. I will try to improve next time. My time is spent here quite agreeably and I hope profitably. I shall remain here, it is probable about six weeks more—the summer more than likely will be passed in Old Washington Co. somewhere. My quarters here, and that is my room, is very agreeable, as

APPENDIX

also my roommate. I occasionally hear from the north and from Tennessee but have nothing of special importance to communicate. Remember me to all relatives and friends and write me soon—if not within the six weeks—direct to Cambridge, Wash. Co., N. Y.

Your affectionate Brother

A. M B

LETTERS OF ALEXANDER R. PATTEN AND MARTHA PATTEN

I. Miss Martha N. Patten of East Greenwich, New York, age seventeen, to her brother, William Patten, of Somonauk, Illinois.

William:

[Jan. 23, 1844]

Well, I suppose by this time that you are thinking that we have forgotten you or that we have grown careless.

I acknowledge you may accuse us of the latter and not be very far out of the way either. We have all been sick but are quite well now. There has been much sickness about here lately, there is scarcely a family but has had more or less of it.

I was quite sick, they thought I was taking the fever, but we found it was the same disease prevalent in the neighborhood.

The Doctor said it was the influenza, accompanied with an inflammation, usually settling on the lungs. They gave me Tomato pills. I never had anything do me so much good in my life. It drove the inflammation out of my blood and it settled just above my ankles. The Doctor said it was well for me it was there. I was very lame for two weeks but was satisfied, it was better there than on my lungs.

I have been gaining fast for the past week and am now about as thin as you were when you first came home last fall. I suppose you remember how you looked then.

Some of the neighbors will have it that the thoughts of going west in the spring is wearing on my constitution but I think they are mistaken. I am there half of the time in my imagination.

Mother and Roxy (Washburn) were both sick but soon got better. Deacon Henry and Elizabeth were both very ill, the inflammation settled on their lungs. Mary Hanks has been very sick with the same disease.

I called to see them the day Eleanor Pratt was buried.

Thomas Beveridge's wife has also been very sick but is now better.

Uncle Archie Robertson's are all well except Aunt Anna. She has had very poor health this winter.

They think she is gaining but so slowly, they can scarcely perceive any difference from week to week. Jennet (Robertson) has gone to keeping house. John (Robertson) is living with his brother Thomas this winter. I suppose he is going to learn the trade.

FAMILY LETTERS

Isaac Shaw's wife is much better so that they are getting along without a girl, but he is as good as half the hired girls.

Mrs. Cook is quite well. Frances and Lorenzo have gone to Albany. Thomas is going to school this winter. Robert has quite a good school, the most of the large girls attend.

The young men have a great debating school once a week. I went down to hear them Thursday night, there were some very *weighty* arguments brought up and I thought the majority of them did very well *considering*.

They have had two lectures at Lakeville on animal magnetism. The gentleman who lectured magnetized a fellow who came with him. He made him talk and sing. They would set things and hold behind him and he would tell them what they were but they would have to hold them where the magnetizer could see them.

There has been two or three magnetized here since. Mr N. Dyre has been magnetized three times, the first time by Dr Mack and then by Samuel Matthews. Sidney Matthews magnetized McNaughton, he touched the bumps of mirth and music and he began singing Rosa O More. John Dobbin put one or two sound asleep. They are beginning to have much faith in it around here.

They tell me that I would make a good subject but I think it will be after this when I allow myself to be magnetized.

Mr Harsha, our teacher, has a fine school. They all met last night at 5 oclock at North Argyle. There was a Mr Mason who had two schools, that met with them. I was there and we had some excellent singing. There were so many the singers were all up in the gallery and the spectators below, it no doubt sounded much better to them than it did to us.

To prevent a rush among the crowd during recess, they had the minister Rev. J. Harsha to address them. He complimented them very highly, I thought it bordered on soft soap. We had a delightful time while there, but Oh dear!—stop—I shall not say a word about our terrible cold ride home for fear you will think we paid too dear for our *whistle*.

They think of having a concert (this last was only a meeting of the schools to learn to sing together) towards spring in the church in Argyle. I expect that will be something smart.

William McDougall and wife have gone back to Tennessee. Jane Ann (McDougall) is married. Uncle John Bishop and Aunt Mary have been here to make us a visit.

You spoke in your letter about our shanties. I was well pleased with the plan. I found no fault with any of it. I soon had things straightened. I was the longest finding a place solid enough on the clapboards for the clock, but a few moments of planning made things all right, but in your letter to Elizabeth you say you are going to build a log house.

Well, never mind, it did not take me more than a minute to tear down the shanties (I don't believe in letting old houses stand to rot down)

APPENDIX

and put up a log one. What care I whether the house is built of slabs, sods, logs or anything else (excepting rattlesnakes) sweet contentment is what I desire.

James Dobbin and Henry Rogers talk of going out with us in the spring and William Henry also talks of going.

We rather expect Robert (Patten) home next week and then have matters and things talked over. Elizabeth came here last night and will go to meeting with us tomorrow and then home.

We laughed about your charges not to quarrel. We are on very good terms now and trust we shall ever be.

Elizabeth wrote you last week and no doubt gave you the particulars of her sister Eleanors death. How very sudden it was! It was a solomn warning to us all to be also ready. Two weeks before she died we were all over to Mr McKallor's. She and I sang much together that evening. She was then in good health, much better than I was. That was the last time I ever saw her alive. We did not hear that she was ill until we heard of her death.

Give my love to Mr Beveridges people and am glad to hear that their health is so much better. Mr and Mrs Tanner send their love.

I must leave the next page for Alex and he will tell you what I have forgotten.

Write often and excuse us for not writing sooner.

From your sister, Martha N. Patten,
East Greenwich.

II. Alexander R. Patten, of East Greenwich, N. Y., to his brother, William Patten, of Somonauk, Illinois.

William: January 23, 1844.

You have waited long and no doubt impatiently for a letter but you have at last received one. Mother and Martha have not been well but have almost recovered their former health. My health has been as good as usual. I will now commence and give you a mixed account of our affairs since you left. I had quite a disagreeable time getting to Uncle Archibalds that night after I left you.

Although I always knew *Jack* to be a slow horse, yet his motion seemed to be retrograde instead of onward that night, at last however the long looked for place came in view, with a shout I aroused Duncan (Robertson) and soon found myself in a warm bed resting my weary bones, for such they really were.

The next day I felt much better, gathered my apples and returned home. From that time until the commencement of my school not anything of great importance took place.

We had one party at Mr McKallor's. We had a social evening but one of our then joyful company—God has seen fit to remove to another

FAMILY LETTERS

and I trust happier world. Like the bud nipped by the untimely frost, she fell to the earth to be mourned by her friends and associates. That reminds us that from dust we came and to dust we shall return.

Elizabeth was at our home last week. She came Friday and staid until Sabbath. I had no school on Saturday and we had a social visit. We anticipated our home in the west—a log cabin, and the enjoyment we should take there, if life and health were spared. The time will most likely seem longer to you than it will to us. We shall be preparing to go and the time will pass quickly to us. You must live on anticipation.

We shall have many difficulties to encounter before we get started. Getting our money will be the most troublesome.

I shall enclose five dollars in this letter and would ten if I thought it would be safe. I will send you five dollars in about two weeks. Uncle John Bain was at our place last Thursday on a visit and paid and paid his note of \$11.44. Barker has paid me five, Martin will pay me this week. I have not seen Watson. There will be no difficulty in collecting all of your money.

I am filling up this sheet without saying anything I suppose you will care to hear. I suppose you would like to hear how I get along with my school. This much I can say far better than I expected. I began November 13 (1843) my time was half out last Thursday if I teach 4 1-2 months, there is no doubt I will. I have 39 scholars on my roll, will have two or three more, will average 25 since I commenced. This is more than they have had in several years.

I have had no difficulty, every one sends and appear to be satisfied. I dreaded to commence as I told you before you went away. They were a saucy lot, but I soon taught them I was *master* and they scholars. I punished eight of them at once severely, that put a damper on them. They found it best to submit.

It is as good a school as I could wish to have. I am looking for the inspector every day. The teachers in this part of the county had a convention in December. I attended. There were about 50 teachers there. The teachers in this township have a meeting every two or three weeks. I have been unable to attend any of them. I shall go next week. Robert Robertson is getting along very well.

He has a large school and some think it rather noisy but must be suited.

Robert Livingston has returned from the west. He looks quite well.

I am expecting Brother Robert home every day. I shall write again as soon as he comes. You must look up a farm for Robert and me—a nice one. Uncle Moses Robertson has rented the farm to James McEachron. He pays \$20.00 for the rent and finds his own firewood otherwise he rents it just as you did.

He will have to work hard to make anything. He comes the first of April.

APPENDIX

Roxy Washburn is talking of moving down to the Kill in one of Uncle Moses' houses. Mother will most likely go with her. We will pack up the most of our things before we go down there.

We will have a short time to make our visits and then start for the west.

I do not know what time Robert will come home to stay, soon after the 1st of April I suppose.

We have a debating school in the school house by Dunn's every week. We have quite *eloquent* speeches. Mr. Tanner, George and John Christie, William Harden, the Dobbins, Robertson's and the young men around here, are members. We had quite a respectable audience at the last evening. The ladies attended. The next question is ought the President be elected for more than one term?

Isaac Shaw left a church certificate here for you, but I did not think you will need it and I could take it in the spring; if you think you will need it, I will send it to you.

George Christy asked me for your salary which is \$1.50. He said you agreed to pay while you staid, if so I will pay him 75cts.

The store in Lake was broken open last week by Frank Dutcher. They suppose others were engaged in it. None but Dutcher are missing. There were but ten or fifteen dollars worth of goods taken.

Sidney Matthews had received considerable money that day, but he had laid it where they did not find it.

Dutcher went down to Sanford Langs and took one of his horses from his stable and rode it to his brothers in White Creek and then turned it loose. The horse came back again the next day.

Langworthy was more lucky this time than when his horse was stolen before. Dutcher has not been caught yet.

The weather has been very cold here this winter. The thermometer has registered as low as 25° below zero. It stood at from 12 to 16 below all the latter part of last week. We have had good sleighing for six or eight weeks. The snow has not been very deep, about a foot.

I think you had better sell your wagon, but you must be sure and sell it to one who will pay you when it is due.

I was up to Mr Pratt's last night. Elizabeth wrote a few lines on this sheet. Mr Henry is much better. They think they are out of danger now. I have room to write no more

From your brother

Alex R. Patten

III. Alexander R. Patten, Somonauk, Illinois, March 25, 1850, to his brother, William Patten, at Council Bluffs, Mo.

Dear Brother

Somonauk Ill March 25 1850

The time has arrived when I was to write to you. I received your letter dated at Albany—last week. I was pleased to see you in such good spirits. I hope you may enjoy yourself as well till you return. I am

FAMILY LETTERS

going to Ottawa to morrow If were not I should wait till the mail came from the east, to-morrow, before I wrote.

Have not yet received that certificate of deposite from Pratt. It is not impossible for it to come yet. I hope it may—

Anthony Harmon sent up last week after that five dollars. Said he needed it verry much So I paid it. James Beveridge rec \$100 from Andrew which he paid me.

There was a caucus held at the School House last week. It rained very hard, but few there. Merritt & I went down about 8 o clock they had made out the ticket, before we got there Lay was chairman of the meeting, Eddy secretary Dale & Kirkland chief speakers. I will give you the ticket

David Merritt, Sup. Chs Merritt Town Clerk, Eddy, Assessor Capt. Davis, Capt Pratt & W. D. Alexander Road Com— Samuel H. Lay Esqr—Poor Master and poor enough Israel S. Clark Const & Collector. Alford & Wilkins Justices of the peace

What do you think of the ticket

I should be inclined to think that an effort will be made to Elect Col Miller Assessor I favor the idea of course. I should like to see Eddy & Lay defeated. I believe they will be

I think that Merritt will have some opposition, but I think will be elected

I have attended two weddings since you left. Mahala P Fay-to Gilbert & Mary D. Arnold to Mr. Ismon. I had the honor of *standing up* with both couples

Mary Delia was married last week. They got horned good and strong. I went out in the evening and found near the door a large *rag youngone*, with a paper attached to it on which was written: these lines

Take me in and use me well

For within this house my father dwells

I put the paper in my pocket and tore the *youngone* to pieces and threw it in the hog pen I thought it would hurt their feelings and the less knew it the better I hope Ismon is a better fellow than we thought he was

I know of nothing else to write. All are well. Robert was up here Saturday. Said all was right at home. Elisabeth sent up a line which I will enclose with this. Hough & Mahala leave for the South Thursdy They are to be at Beveridge's this evening. I *may go up*. I will not seal this letter and if I should not start in the morning till the mail arrives I will tell if any thing comes.

Yours truly A. R. Patten.

IV. *Alexander R. Patten to his wife, Agnes Beveridge Patten.*

Dear Wife

Cambridge (N. Y.) Monday, April 25, 1853

I received your letter at Coila last Friday: If you had sent it to N. York I would not have received it. I left N. York on Thursday.

APPENDIX

I came up to Cambridge that night, stayed at Uncle John's; the next day I went to Mr Culver's and to Uncle William's. Saturday morning I went up to Slab City. In the afternoon I went to Carter Street, took tea at James Dobbin, he lives in the house where Mr Tanner used to live. I called in to see Mr Campbell's folks. I found old Mr. Campbell just alive, he died yesterday—from there I went up to Deacon Robertson's, was there about fifteen minutes. Then went up to Lakeville—took tea at Wm. Henry's—then went to Thomas Robertson's, was there about an hour—then started for James Henry's. Got there about 9 o'clock. We talked till the clock struck 12 then went to bed. I found them all well. I never saw Jennet so fleshy. Andrew had been there but a few days before I got there. He intends to go to Ills about the 1st of June.

Yesterday I went to Meeting at Argyle. Mr Collins (a brother of the one in Wis.) preached. I saw nearly all of our friends and had a great many warm invitations to stay a week but I told them my wife would object. I went home from meeting with Thomas Robertson—stayed there till evening—then went to the Kill—stayed all night with Mr Hall. Got up early in the morning and called on Roxey—left there between 6 and 7 to take the cars at Clapps Mills—got down to Cambridge about 9 o'clock—was with Uncle Moses till after dinner, then came up to Uncle John's—where I am now. It is now just 4 o'clock. Phebe Ann is nearly through washing. She feels bad to think that you do not write to her. Uncle William and Aunt Mary both wish me to stop in Indiana and go and see their land. It has been sold for taxes and the time for its redemption runs out this summer. They have written several times but can hear nothing from it. It is situated about 15 miles from Elkhart on the Sou. Michigan Rail Road. They feel so bad about it, and insist on my going so much that I have partly promised that I will stop. If I should I cannot get home this week—perhaps till the middle of next. I think I shall get to Chicago Saturday. I will have some business to do there. If I should get to Chicago Saturday Morning I will try and get home Monday. I do not know how long I shall be detained in Indiana. I feel anxious to get home, if it had not been for this business I should have been half way to Buffalo by this time. I do not know whether I shall stop at Martin's or not, it will depend on circumstances.

You cant imagine how much good it done me to hear from you. When I left New York I gave up the idea of hearing from you till I got home. I supposed your letter had been detained on the Road and that it would not reach New York till after I left—but I was happily disappointed to find it (at) Coila. George Culver had taken it out of the office. Mr. Culver's folks were all pleased to see me. Tell James that they are all well. I shall call there again this evening.

You must try and enjoy yourselves as well as you can till I get home. I am getting homesick myself. I could not content myself to stay here a week. I shall start tomorrow morning. I shall write to you again from

FAMILY LETTERS

Chicago. If I should not get there so as to be home on Monday—I wish you would write to me again direct to Chicago, send it on the first mail East after you receive this. James promised to write to Chicago. I feel lonesome. I don't know what ails me. I never felt so discontented and so anxious to get home before. But there is no use in feeling bad—I shall be home in a few days—be a good Girl—kiss Jimmy for me, keep things all right. And I shall get home as soon as possible. Johnny is running around the room, he talks quite plain. He looks fleshy. I will bid you farewell.

Your affectionate husband

A. R. Patten.

V. Alexander R. Patten to his wife, Agnes Beveridge Patten.

Dear Wife

Chicago, Oct. 1 1862

I recd. Yours to-day. I was up to Evanston last night came down this morning with the intention of going home to-day but as you are coming I will stay. I was afraid you would give up the idea of coming. I am glad you have concluded to come and I don't want you to fail—never mind if it does look a little rainy, it may be fair by the time you get here. I will go back to Evanston to-night & have John and Helen come down with me to Chicago to-morrow morning.

I took dinner with Mr. Kimball today. Lib made me promise to have you and the others go there to-morrow for dinner. I promised if possible to go.

I will meet where the Rail Road crosses State Street and we will go down to Camp Douglas and back to Mr. Kimball's then go down town and do your trading and get ready to leave for home. I was intending to get your dress and other things this afternoon but I had rather have you select for yourself. I spoke to Mr. Shepard about your getting some money—he will give you what you want, bring along enough. I will send this to you by George and have him deliver it to-night—now do not fail to come. Kiss that good natured little son for me, imagine one for yourself. Retire and have a good night's rest and then “be up in the morning early” and we will endeavor to have a pleasant time.

from your husband A. R. Patten.

[NOTE: Mark Kimball, a hardware merchant, at Lake and Dearborn Streets, was the father of Eugene Kimball.]

VI. Alexander R. Patten to his wife, Agnes Beveridge Patten.

Dear Wife

Galt House

Louisville, Ky. Nov. 5, 1862

We arrived here at 12 M to-day—had a very pleasant time. This afternoon Mr Abel and I have been to several hospitals to see if we could find any of our Co's sick. Fulton and Mr Wells son are here but we did not succeed in finding them. I have been to the Provost Marshalls

APPENDIX

office and procured a pass for Lebanon, they say I will have no difficulty in reaching Jamestown. (I leave at 7 A.M. tomorrow.) So you need not fear my being caught by the rebels. Mr Abels recd. a Tel. dispatch from Mr Castle dated Nov. 4 at Bowling Green. The Reg. is there. I may or may not go to see them, it will depend on circumstances. I will write again when I reach Cousin John's if I think the letter will get home before I do.

I hope you are all getting well. Tell the boys to see how well they can do the chores till I get back.

Yours Affectionately A. R. Patten

LETTERS OF WILLIAM PATTEN AND HIS WIFE ELIZABETH PRATT PATTEN

1. William Patten to Miss Elizabeth Pratt, of Cossayuna, New York, who a few months later became his wife.

Elizabeth: Somonauk, Ill., June 16, 1843.

I do not know but you will think I have been very careless and negligent in not writing before this time.

It was my intention to have written as soon as I arrived, but by commencing to work the next day, I have been prevented until today or rather I have waited for a more convenient opportunity, but I find that I may wait all summer, if I wait for a rainy day.

The boys prayer that it would rain nights and Sabbath days that hired men could rest, has been fully answered since I have been in Illinois, for we have not been obliged to remain under shelter more than two or three hours, although it has been very wet for this country.

It is now almost two months since I have heard from home. Although I am not homesick, I can assure you that a separation from friends that I love, associations that have become endeared to my heart, has not been made without many a painful sensation. One of the many days that I spent so pleasantly with my friends in the east would be an acceptable treasure now.

I arrived at Mr. Beveridges, after considerable delay on the way May 16th. I had a pleasant time traveling, the weather was generally favorable and company agreeable.

I made many new acquaintances on the route, some of whom I parted with regret. I had many cordial invitations to call on persons in different parts of Wisconsin and Illinois with an assurance that I should meet with a welcome reception.

I was fortunately able to be of some service to a young Scotchman in Buffalo, which I had repaid me four fold in going around the Lake. It is customary for deck passengers to find their own bedding and as I had made no provision for this, would have fared hard had it not been for the Scotchman, who generously shared his with me.

FAMILY LETTERS

My friend left the boat at Milwaukee and from there to Chicago, I had the opportunity of trying how comfortable it was to sleep on three slats about two inches wide, with the boat pitching and rolling so I had to hold on with both hands, sleeping on the soft side of a white oak plank is nothing to be compared to it.

I do not know as I could give a description of this country than what you have had already. It exceeds my expectations. It is all I expected and more.

If a man cannot suit himself here, whatever his circumstances are as to wealth, I should be inclined to think he did not know what he was looking after.

This is the land for the poor or the rich farmer. There are room, opportunities and employment for all, and if they can succeed anywhere, they can here.

Industry and perseverance and an ordinary blessing from Him "who feeds the young ravens when they cry" is all that is needed.

I am confident you will be pleased with the country generally, if not with the place I have chosen on which to begin my improvements.

There are as many different fancies as individuals.

You cannot find a man in Illinois, who has not the best and handsomest place in the state.

It appears to me all fancy, one part being so much better than another; it is all good enough.

I have met and conversed with men from nearly every county in the northern part of the state and find they all have the richest land and the best market, even those who are hauling their wheat from a hundred miles west of here to Chicago, they all tell the same story.

If I were able to buy an improved farm, think I should settle fifteen or twenty miles nearer Chicago (nearer than the land is mostly cold and wet) but as I cannot I think this is the best place.

The most of the passengers on our boat left at Milwaukee and Racine. The tide of emigration is setting into Wisconsin with a perfect rush, but the reason the most of them give for going there would keep me away, viz. that every body else is going there.

I have had good opportunities for getting information about Wisconsin from those who have traveled through any part of the territory and I cannot hear anything that would induce me to settle there at the present time. The land is no better and the chances of getting near a market not half as good as here.

Everything the new beginner has to buy is exorbitingly high and to crown the whole the snow falls sometimes four or five feet deep with a *slight* touch of winter now and then.

The number of emigrants going into Wisconsin at the present time is so great they consume more than they can produce. Here in many ways it is entirely different.

The country has been settled long enough to produce five times as much as they consume.

APPENDIX

Here the climate is milder, provisions and necessary clothing and farming tools are cheap and easily obtained, besides there is plenty of land to work on favorable terms while we are making improvements on our own.

For wheat they will find team and seed, standing in the field in the stack, corn the same leaving their half standing on the ground without cutting or husking.

I have engaged to work for Mr. Beveridge three months for forty dollars, this is as long as I wanted work as I intend to put in a crop of wheat this fall.

I believe it will be better to go back (to Washington Co.) this fall as next spring to go and return after navigation opens, to put in a spring crop.

Mr Beveridges family are all well. James and John are at school. They received a letter from Andrew this morning.

Give my respects to your folks. I wish you would write as soon as you receive this and tell me if mother is well, if Martha and Alexander are home.

I wish you were here. Our coming out here this spring would not have been as far out of the way as you thought for there are hundreds coming out every season, without knowing any more than we did about country. I can have plenty of employment at a liberal compensation. I had rather be here without a dollar to begin with than to have \$500.00 in the east and be under obligation to stay there. I believe I could obtain a comfortable home here sooner.

I think I shall make a good *Hoosier* except in driving cattle. Yesterday I drove four yoke of oxen between two stumps four rods apart without touching which is better than I could do at first.

Do not neglect writing as long as I have done

Yours sincerely
(Signed) William Patten

II. William Patten to Miss Elizabeth Pratt.

Elizabeth:

Somonauk, Thursday, Dec. 28, 1843.

It is with unfeigned pleasure that I sit down this evening to acknowledge the receipt of and answer your letter which I received this morning. I have been counting the days ever since I wrote you. At first I thought it would come in about twenty days but at the time when we began to look for one, we received some papers that were about twenty days on the way. You may imagine what my feelings were, when I found I must double the time.

This morning I was about ready to leave Sononauk for Shabbona Grove, when I received the long looked for letter.

It was a welcome messenger. I was pleased with your promptness in writing. All the fault I could find was in not giving a fuller account of

FAMILY LETTERS

all that was passing in the vicinity of that much loved but now far distant land. Every occurrence whether trifling or serious is interesting.

It was with painful and melancholly feelings that I received the account of Cousin Mary Henry's departure for that bourne from whence there is no return. Alas! how soon are our long cherished hopes of earthly happiness and pleasure cut short. William's grief must be deep. He almost idolized her. How many warnings do we daily have of the uncertainty of life.

With all the assurance which we have that the time of our sojourning here being short and very uncertain, we go on building our hopes of earthly happiness as if we were to remain forever.

We have also been called on to mourn the loss of one of our number. Small as was our circle a break has been made in it. Jonathan B. French was taken from us Dec. 26 (1843) at a quarter before nine A. M.

He gave the fullest evidence of dying in the faith and hope of our Savior. He was spared the full possession of his senses to almost the last moment of his existence. He was perfectly calm and resigned, anxiously waiting for the hour when he should be called to pass the Jordan of death and appear before that merciful Redeemer who died that we might live.

His death and previous conversation has made a deep and I trust lasting impression on us all.

Well may we with the Psalm wish that we may die the death of the righteous and our last end may be like his.

Dr. French received during his protracted illness all the attention that duty and affection required. No mother could have shown more kindness to a son than Mrs Beveridge did for him.

She was with him the most of the time for the last three weeks. His distressing complaint, a chronic diarrhea (He had consumption) kept one and sometimes two constantly in attendance. James Beveridge waited on him a month, until he left for school in Mount Morris, then John Beveridge took his place until his school commenced Dec 5th, since then William French has cared for him assisted by the rest of us.

I was with him the day he died. This is the second death I have witnessed in Illinois. Alas! what a contrast between them. The one receiving every assistance that the kindest heart could suggest. The other with scarce a friend to moisten his dying lips. The one giving the clearest evidence of a hope in that better life that is to come.

The other to all appearance having scarcely a knowledge that there was a Savior, before his Judgement seat he was to appear. May God grant that these dispensations of his Providence may be blessed to our use, that our hearts may be softened, that they may be the means of weaning us from the things of this world and set them on Him who is able to make us wise unto salvation.

I do not know but that I gave you a too dismal picture of the health of our friends in Somonauk. This fever and ague is not very serious if

APPENDIX

properly treated. It lasts but three or four hours at a time, with sometimes a week in between.

It is not considered much more dangerous than toothache. There is plenty of medicine that will cure it if properly taken, but there are few who have the patience to continue taking it and lay idle the requisite length of time. They feel so much better in a day or two and there is usually so much to do that they commence work, which usually brings on the shakes again.

The health of the neighborhood has improved very much, there is not to my knowledge a person confined to the house, within ten miles and but few who are not in the enjoyment of perfect health. I am still of the opinion that it is healthier here than in the east, where a proper choice has been made of location and house, some of the houses are not fit for hog pens. In the chamber where we sleep we can count the stars through the roof, sometimes our clothes are wet in the morning, if we are not careful to lay them in a sheltered place.

Dec. 30th.—I have a poor opinion of building log houses in this country. It takes the same amount of flooring, roof &c that a frame one does. The most of the houses built recently have been small frame ones, costing from one to two hundred dollars. This is almost as cheap as a log house can be built and made comfortable.

It was something like this description of Houses that I wished to put up but the expense of board and other extra expenses would run up the cost in money out, to more than I could afford at present. It was this that led me to that proposition in my letter to Alexander. I should have liked to have had your opinion but the improbability of receiving an answer in time to be of any use has in a measure compelled me to adopt the log house plan.

The cellar is almost dug and the foundation laid, for a house twenty feet square. I could not get logs for a longer one, indeed it is difficult to find logs that will do at all. They are either too large, crooked or too short. It would be no trick at all to put one up if we had the eastern hemlocks to get the logs out of.

It requires a lot of hewing to get the logs in any kind of shape that will answer. There was another difficulty at the time I wrote. The claim of about fifteen acres of timber that was given up to me by Mr. F. turned out by measurement to be about twenty-five and he has recalled his gift.

I do not know as yet for certain if he will let me have any of it or not. According to the claim rules I hold it. Nothing but the fear that I will enter all of it will bring him to terms.

If I were able to deed the eighty acre lot the house will be on and the forty the timber is on, it would make a farm 80 rods wide and 240 long. The creek runs through the forty. This would make us a good and handsome a farm as I have seen in Illinois or any where else of its size.

FAMILY LETTERS

The other eighty I claimed lies between us and Howisons and it is not possible that any one will meddle with that for some years to come as there is plenty of good land elsewhere.

I am determined if possible to keep clear of small debts.

I have received my box of goods and they were all safe. Mr. Beveridge is now in Chicago and may bring the wagon home if the roads are not too bad. We have had considerable trouble about our land in Shabbona Grove, it was to have been surveyed the next week when I wrote and was not until last week.

We had been over to see about it four or five times.

It is quite an undertaking to walk nine miles and back again without the satisfaction of accomplishing anything. It has prevented us from doing anything about getting out rails and to crown the whole we have been set by the surveyor, about half of the width of the lot west, which throws us into a grove of large maple timber, which is of no use to us as it is too far to draw wood (7 miles).

When I went east I left particular instructions not to pay out the money with out ample security that the contract would be fulfilled, instead of that, there was not even a receipt taken. The one who owns the land is a perfectly irresponsible and slippery case and to make the matter worse the land was entered in another mans name upon whom we have no hold, so we are obliged to take what we can get and hold our peace. I was provoked when I came back and found things in this shape. I would about as soon have thrown the money in the fire, and getting timber we do not want is not all, it is land another man claims and swears that if we attempt to cut a stick, he will shoot us as quick as he would prairie wolves.

I thought I would mention this so that if we are missing some night, you may be prepared in a measure for the news.

The title to what we get is perfectly good.

You will see by what has been written that you are coming to a civilized country as all the ways of lying and cheating are as well understood here as in the east.

There has been a perfect turmoil all the fall and winter about land claims. The high prices of produce has made money more easily obtained and every one seems to be looking about where he can obtain the most with what he has on hand. The certainty that the canal will be completed as soon as practicable has set speculation completely afloat and they are all going to be rich in a short time. I almost believe a near market is a curse instead of a blessing. It seems to make people more grasping and covetous.

You ask what gave me the blues and you can form some idea of how many vexatious circumstances I had to contend with by reading the foregoing account. All this with ill health and the thought I was separated.

APPENDIX

from nearly all that I loved was enough to give any one a touch of the blues. I almost wished I had never attempted to settle in the west but things now wear a different aspect.

I was not well the first two or three weeks after my return but since have enjoyed excellent health. I think if those I left in the east were here I would enjoy living here as well as I ever did in my life. Tell Eleanor her apples were distributed according to her directions.

Jennet Henry sent some apples and chestnuts. They were a great treat here. We had some long talks over Greenwich matters over them.

There is a minister now at Mr Beveridges to preach for us tomorrow. A Rev McClintock or some such name. He arrived a few hours after we buried Dr French. We would have been pleased if he had arrived sooner as it made considerable talk in the neighborhood, our burying him without a sermon or even a minister in attendance. It is considered all important here to have a funeral sermon and they will sometimes send a great distance for a minister when on other occasions they would not go to hear the best gospel sermon ever preached.

You will all be pleased to hear that Mrs Beveridge is enjoying quite good health. James Beveridge is at Mount Morris at school. Thomas is as healthy as I ever saw him. John Beveridge is teaching about twenty scholars, not including the retinue of dogs, which are too difficult to count. I think however there are not more than forty.

Some one opened the door one day when they all took a notion to run in. When John was trying to drive them out, they commenced fighting and such a racket they made, would be hard to beat. There were no lives lost however.

William and James Howison are well. We now intend to begin chopping Monday if nothing prevents us. I have been making an ox sled, which the boys advise me to tie up nights to prevent its going into the woods to steal rails but I think it is not necessary as nothing that belongs to me would enter a business where there is so much competition. You mention having a singing school at Lake, but you must not think we are entirely destitute of music here. The wolves have taken it into their heads to serenade us almost every night. Just imagine fifty dogs and cats all barking and making a noise together and you may have some idea of it.

They will come as near the house as they dare and commence, that sets all the dogs in the neighborhood barking and one might as well sleep in Bedlam.

We are having a mild and pleasant winter so far. If all of the winters are like this we shall not regret leaving that cold, frosty country.

There has not been more than two or three inches of snow at a time yet. That was in November. December has been a beautiful month.

I am now at John Walker's and expect to remain here the most of the time until March, when with the Howison boys we will set up house-keeping for our selves.

FAMILY LETTERS

I have made a trade with J. Shaw by which I am to use his oxen when I want them until spring, that is better than to get them of my own and buy feed for them.

The sickness of the boys prevented their getting much cut for me. I do not know as half I have been writing will be of interest to you but I have plenty of time to write mornings and evenings and nothing else to write.

You must not mind my sending such a blotted sheet as it was written mostly by candle light, and does not look well beside of yours

Yours,

Signed William (Patten)

I should like to keep this open until Monday to give you an account of the sermon but if I do may not have an opportunity to mail it for some time.

I shall endeavor to comply with your time of writing but do not know as I can get papers to send you but will do my best. I was pleased that you are on good terms with my folks. visit there as often as you can, for my sake if not for your own. I would not for the world have any misunderstanding between you. Give my respects to all our mutual friends.

W. P.

III. Mrs. William Patten to her sister in Cossayuna, Washington County, New York.

My dear Sister:

Somonauk, Illinois, Aug. 1, 1845

Your letter dated July 4, and 11, came last week. It was received with joy. I had become quite anxious to hear from home and began to think they were rather tardy answering my letters.

My health is good, I never felt better than I do this day. James Miller (the Baby) is well. The day he was three months old he weighed 16 pounds.

Your present came just right, it was what I wanted and intended to get at the first opportunity.

The 4th (of July) was celebrated by the young people of Somonauk at Mr. Arnold's, about two miles from here. I attended, there were 27 couple, but few others except relatives and close friends of Mr. Arnold's. It was called by the young people an "Independence Party."

Perhaps you will wonder how I came to be invited. Mrs. Arnold is a sister of our nearest neighbor Mr. George Hough and they insisted on my going with them. I also had an invitation from Gilbert L. Hough, another brother and the orator of the day.

An arbor was erected under which we had our dinner, and I never sat down to a table more bountifully spread, everything you could wish was before us.

The young people were neatly and fashionably dressed and appeared as well as any company I ever saw.

APPENDIX

Our orator was a prairie boy not twenty years old, who had never been to an academy but sixteen weeks and has not been highly favored with common schools. His oration evinced talents of a superior order.

William went Thursday afternoon with Mr. Beveridge to Sycamore to attend an Abolition County convention and a Democrat celebration on the 4th at that place. He was a delegate to the convention.

William and Alexander have harvested their wheat and five large stacks were built this week near the house. They are now at Mr. Beveridges and expect to be there a week after this.

I am with Mother Patten as we are both left alone, when the boys are gone. I stay with her and she is very kind to me and I like her very much.

Martha's school closed yesterday, she had a very pleasant school, she was very much attached to her scholars and they appeared to love her sincerely.

Write what William Henry says about this country and about the way people live here.

Affectionately your sister

Elizabeth Patten.

IV. William Patten to his wife Elizabeth Pratt Patten.

Elizabeth:

Council Bluffs, Apr. 12, 1850

We are now at Council Bluffs, have been here a week tonight, are all in good health and good spirits. We are living in a small cabin about ten by twelve feet square.

This is the great Mormon settlement. There are some ten or fifteen thousand of them in this vicinity. To all outward appearances they are an honest, industrious people, with a very respectable amount of intelligence for a back settlement, and as happy, with any amount of peddling and singing going on among them. Some of their songs describing their persecutions and pilgrimages would bring tears from any one.

They are stowed away here in the hills so thick. It is the hilliest country I was ever in, and to look at, as barren a one, but they say the valleys are very fertile, yielding some sixty or one hundred bushels of corn to the acre.

I never saw so large an agricultural population stowed in so small a space. The Californian's are scattered up and down the river for fifteen miles, Kanessville being the central point. We are about seven miles from Kanessville in a north east direction, in what is called Brown's camp.

Every little hollow contains from three to a dozen families and is called a camp. We paid fifty cents for corn, two dollars per ton for hay and fifty cents a week for the cabin.

We cook in the cabins and sleep in the wagons. Most of the Californian's are similarly situated. Corn is now sixty five cents a bushel, those who came first paid only thirty.

FAMILY LETTERS

Some companies talk of starting next week. We do not intend to start until there is grass, if it is not until July. We are in hopes of starting two weeks from next Monday.

Those who are acquainted with the trip, say that it will be impossible for those that start before the grass is up, to keep up their teams. The Mormons do not intend to start until the first of June.

We are living a dull, monotonous life and could get very homesick if we were to indulge in such feelings.

I fear I shall receive no letters before we start as the mail contractors have given up their contracts between here and Des Moines, so there is no eastern mail from this place.

We are living beside a man who has been to California and back, he thinks with good luck we can go from here in one hundred days. He thinks we have a very good outfit.

There have been two deaths among the Californians, one shot by accident and the other died with lung fever.

They all appear to be in good health that I have seen. I have not seen any place yet that I would exchange for Somonauk to spend my days in.

Iowa, a large portion of it, is rough and hilly, and in one place we came sixty five miles without seeing a house, it was prairie, with one exception of about half a mile, all the way. We had a very pleasant trip to here. The distance here must be five hundred miles.

I have not slept in a house since we left home. It is supposed there are about two hundred wagons in this vicinity. There have quite a number turned back already.

I wish you would write about two and a half months before you think I will arrive in Sacramento City.

April 20th I began this letter some days ago, but did not mail it on account of the delay in the mail.

We are now preparing to start a week from Monday. It has been very cold with considerable snow. There is scarcely any appearance of grass yet.

Some companies have started and report says they are in snow a foot deep. It has been a very backward spring. Corn is now \$1.50 a bushel. We have plenty to last us until we start. I met Andrew Watson and three of Alex McFarlands boys here. There are people from Washington, Iowa here who want to go in our company. We are to have no labor on the Sabbath, no liquor drinking, no gambling or other immoral conduct in our company. We elect our officers today. I am one of the committee to receive applicants and examine outfits. We have thirty three wagons and are to have but forty and about one hundred and twenty men.

Some of the companies have bands of music with them. We have blacksmiths and other mechanics in our company. I wish you were along. There are women here with their husbands, who appear to enjoy the trip.

APPENDIX

There are a great many fine men along and quite a number of the companies have regulations similar to ours, others are as rough as city rowdies, drinking and gambling all the time.

Yours affectionately

William Patten

V. William Patten to Elizabeth Pratt Patten.

Elizabeth:

Laramie, May 28, 1850.

I write again a few lines with the wish that they may find you in the enjoyment of good health and all of the blessings that are promised those to whom God has chosen for his own.

I write under the influence of painful feelings. Small as was our number, one of them is missing.

James Walker was taken ill Friday night, the 18th inst. On Saturday he drove his team and wagon until afternoon, then he was taken in so much pain, that he was unable to do so any longer, that night he was very sick and on Sabbath day, he appeared some better, in the earlier part of the day and in the evening he was somewhat worse but the Doctor that belonged to our company did not think him seriously ill.

On Monday our company started on with the expectation that we would be able to follow that afternoon. We start then but found he was unable to proceed. The Doctor remained with us until Tuesday evening when we had to send him forty miles, before morning, in order to overtake the company.

On Monday night James was very sick. His disease was inflammation of the bowels. We had another Doctor to see him that night and the next morning, when both Doctors pronounced him convalescing.

He continued, as we supposed getting better until Wednesday noon, when we hailed another Doctor, who was passing. James was then up; dressed and sitting on a trunk in the shade of the wagon.

We wanted the Doctor's opinion as to the propriety of moving on.

He thought James convalescing and that the ride, if anything, would be beneficial in producing the operation of medicine given that morning. We took the loading out of one wagon and our clothing and placed a straw tick filled with prairie hay under him and started on with the company, the Doctor was with, in order to have his advice.

During the ride he complained some of pain and feeling tired. During the night I gave him three injections and in the morning after a free elimination he seemed to feel much better and the Doctor advised continuing on with him and we did so and during the day he appeared quite cheerful and told me repeatedly, that he did not feel much pain but was weak and complained considerably of the heat (it was very hot) on our arrival where we stopped to camp he got out of the wagon and sat on the eavener and while there he had a sinking spell and came near fainting.

FAMILY LETTERS

He soon revived and lay down on some blankets in the shade of the wagon. We washed him and was about changing his clothes and preparing a bed for him on the ground, when he arose, went around the wagon he was lying beside, to the front of the other wagon, where A. B. was standing, grasped hold of him and sank to the ground dead, without a struggle.

You may judge our feelings. I cannot describe them. Such a shock I never received before. We buried him as respectfully as circumstances would permit and proceeded on our way with heavy hearts. It is supposed that mortification had set in the morning before the elimination from his bowels.

We have just overtaken our company at Laramie 120 miles from where we buried him. Our Doctor thinks there must have been some internal disease not perceptible.

I wish you would send or go over to Mrs Walker, with this letter and tell her I intended writing a more full account of his sickness and death to her, but we have had to drive very hard to overtake our company and we are under the necessity of moving on immediately, as there is no feed here for our horses.

James wanted that John should be advised, not to undertake this trip on account weakness of the bowels. It is almost certain death to anyone subject to looseness of the bowels.

I am sorry I have not time to write more. I intended to have lain here all day instead of little more than an hour. I will try and write Mrs Walker from Fort Hall or Salt Lake.

We are all as well as could be expected. Our teams are in good condition. We are 522 miles from the Missouri river and half way to Salt Lake. There is considerable sickness among the emigrants. We had the small pox in our company. I was vacinated and it worked well, some dozen pits filled on me.

I shall try and have letters ready for any opportunity of sending them after this. The train is all hitched up and I must close and if should find feed within two or three miles, I will write to Mrs Walker this evening and bring it back here to mail.

We are leading a hard life, up night and day. It would take a heap of gold to tempt me to try this trip again. Everything like regularity has to be given up, either of living or anything else. Water is most abominable. It is thick with sand and clay.

Take good care of what you have for its very doubtful if I am spared to return, a great many are going back from here. We have had hard work to find feed for our horses, and our troubles are just commencing.

You can have no idea of what a jaunt this is—*Sand, Sand, Sand* to eat, sand to drink, sand to sleep on, and sand to be buried in. The train is moving on and I must close. May God bless you now and evermore.

(Signed) William (Patten)

APPENDIX

VI. Mrs. William Patten to her husband.

My Dear Husband:

Somonauk, June 3rd 1850

The letter you wrote me from Kanesville, I received the 21st of May and Alexander received one the 11th of May.

I presume mine was delayed or miscarried, it was so long in coming. I wrote three letters to Council Bluffs, not knowing but you might have to remain there some time.

My second letter was written the next week after the first. My principal object was to tell you about a letter that was written by a man, who had traveled, last season, all over California. The subject was the health of the miners.

He said improper food was the main cause of their sickness—that if they would use beef and fish instead of pork, use rice, beans and wheat meal, instead of fine flour, Indian meal and drink chocolate, boil their food instead of frying it and work reasonably, resting in the heat of the day, they would enjoy as good health as at home. He thought the climate healthy.

I have many reasons for being anxious you should keep well, but the main one is that you may come home sooner.

I feel at times so lonely, am like a divided being, feel all the time as if something is lacking to make things seem as they used to, yet I am getting along quite comfortably this summer but often think what shall I do next winter? I do not want to stay here alone.

I do not like to go home to stay so long. I sometimes say to mother (Patten) that I shall not worry about it for if I live some way will be provided.

If it were not such a long disagreeable journey, I would be in California, before many months. If you like the place so well that you would like to stay two or three years and think it best for me to come, I will, if spared, come next spring.

I presume by the time you reach Sacramento, you will be so sick and tired of the long journey and every thing there that you will almost shudder at the thought of any one you feel an interest in, ever attempting the journey.

Rev J. P. Miller (pastor of the South Argyle U. P. church) is very anxious to go to Oregon this summer, if the Synod will give him an appointment. He and his family will go to Oregon City.

Would it not seem strange, should you visit at that place, to find yourself and Mr Miller on the shores of the Pacific.

I hope you will be able to obtain some agreeable employment through the winter as I know you would almost die of the blues, to be cooped up in some back place, without news or change during the wet season.

A number of letters have come to Somonauk, since you left. John Arnold writes he is doing well. Thomas Latham was in business in

FAMILY LETTERS

Sacramento and made \$600.00 in a week. Dr Merriman was heard from at Chagrees. Oliver Pearson is in Sacramento.

May 25th, I sold the wagon to Peter Dobbin for \$65.00. Everything in my care seems to be doing well. I have the calf pasture fenced and the calf in it. They have reduced breaking teams a good deal this summer. Mr Wilmarth and H. Merritt are each breaking with one span of horses and Mr Hough uses three horses. The men breaking for Robert have a yoke of cattle. Mother went to Plainfield last Saturday with Rev. French. He preaches there half the time this year.

John Boyd and Mrs Easton joined at the last sacrament. Simon Boyd and a son of Alexander Beveridge have been here two weeks.

Mr (Robert) Graham, wife and five children are here and more are expected in the fall. Mr French has a Bible class at 10 A M. the day's he preaches here and there is a Sabbath school every Sabbath, under the care of our people.

Mrs Howison was anxious the last time I saw her for fear you were suffering for water on the plains. It has been very dry here and very backwards.

It was published in the papers of the third week in May that the emigrants, who started first to cross the plains were in distress and had sent back an express for assistance.

Last weeks paper states that gold had been found in the streams, this side of the mountains.

Your letter to the Editors of the Tribune was published in the Tribune and Gem and extracts were printed in the Herald and Watchman of the Prairie.

You must write to Greenwich, N. Y. as soon as you reach Sacramento, for I may decide to go home this fall and in that way would hear from you sooner. Brother Moses wrote that he would have gone with you, if he had known it in time.

Brother Nelson wrote he was glad some of his kin had enterprise enough to undertake the journey. Remember me to your company and write particularly about Mr Blair.

I think Alexander will write in two weeks. I want two letters there as soon as you reach Sacramento.

Oliver Pearson starts home Oct 1st, perhaps you can send your journal by him. I intend writing once in two months unless you direct otherwise.

I hope that you will do so well that you will be satisfied to come home a year from this month, for if you live through next fall, I do not want you to risk another there

If a few months trial satisfies you that the climate does not agree with you the sooner you come home the better

The papers state more than forty thousand will cross the plains this summer

Now for a recipe for fever. Put as much salt in any quantity of vinegar as it will dissolve. Take a tablespoon full at a time for an adult,

APPENDIX

as an emetic, at first, then continue it until there is profuse sweating, when the fever is rising, take it as the stomach will bear, followed by copious draughts of warm herb tea—keep warm until better, be careful about diet and exercise for a few days.

It is recommended for all kinds of fever, pleurasy, sore throat and dysentery.

I hope you will get some good dried herbs before you go to the mines. If you see Oliver Pearson he can tell you where to get them. Prepare your salt and vinegar and keep it corked for use

I have the Water Cure Journal, I wish you could have read them I have given both remedies for fever and dysentery and the sick may take their choice

The author of the letter mentioned was a Dr and was made so (water cure) by powerful medicine. The old practice I believe. Don't stop where there is no good water

Oh! William, I did not think I should feel as I do. Almost every hope of future earthly happiness is associated with your return, if disappointed the future looks dark and unpromising to me. Have just read of 65 miners from Michigan being murdered by the Indians. I almost feel that I had rather you would remain in San Francisco than risk your life in the mines but you will know when there what is best to do.

No one that went from Cambridge (N. Y.) have done well, the Argyle boys have not been heard from.

I duly commend you to God, knowing he can preserve you from all evil, support you in every trial and restore you to your family if it is His will. I rejoice that you have an Arm on which to lean that can never fail you and that He has said, "My Grace shall be sufficient for thee." Build on that foundation and it will never fail nor put to shame.

I will kiss this spot and may your lips next rest on it

Write as often as you can.

Yours affectionate wife

(Signed) Elizabeth Patten

VII. Mrs. William Patten to her husband.

My Dear Husband:

Somonauk, June 15 1850

The first week in June I wrote you a full letter, but fearing something might prevent its reaching Sacramento I decided to write again and have Alexander write too, and think one will reach you. Last weeks paper states that letters sent to California should be prepaid. I did not know it was necessary when I sent the last letter, I gave you all of the news in the other and will only name a few in this. We are all well and it is very healthy here

Last weeks paper states that grain and water are abundant on the plains, but that a number had died of cholera in some companies. The news came by emigrants, who weary of the journey, had returned.

FAMILY LETTERS

Letters have been received lately from California, that came in six weeks. How glad I am they can come so soon. You do not know how pleased I was that I could hear from you so soon after you get there. Many rich mines have been lately discovered. Several from Somonauk have recently been heard from and all expect to do well this summer. If you have your health, I doubt not but you will too. All write it is healthy there if they take care of themselves

One gentleman, a physician, who traveled all over California last years says, that the only cases of incurable diseases he has seen were made so by taking powerful medicines.

If you have the means when you reach Sacramento do buy the best kind of provisions, even if it is much more expensive.

Oliver Pearson leaves Sacramento Oct 1st and hope you may see him and can send by him your Journal

Robert Graham, wife and five children came last month and more are expected from Ohio, this fall.

Rev James P. Miller and family expect to go to Oregon City this summer A long journey for one of his age, but he is very anxious to go.

Elizabeth Miller is to have \$500.00 a year for teaching.

There were letters from Oregon in the last Repository that gave the country a great recommendation and I almost wish you were there instead of California. A man could make there all he would want in a few years and at the same time enjoy an excellent climate and health. If you do stay until next fall I wish you would go to Oregon to spend the rainy season. Common laborers there receive \$50.00 a month and I feel sure you could get into business there that would pay your expenses. I suppose you will go so far from Sacramento, it will be useless to write to you often

It will be fourteen weeks next Monday since you left and more than that many months before we meet again

Mother has been at Plainfield two weeks and Mrs. Alexander is with me. I could not write a full sheet and have Alexander write and thought you would like to hear from him.

Yesterday I was told they (Patten and Beveridge) had sold over one hundred dollars a day, since their new goods came.

Mrs Lay and Harriet Fay start soon for the east. Colonel Alexander has been here today. He admires the country very much. He said he had counted on a great visit with you and was disappointed not to see you. He says a number of the Argyle and Cambridge company went right to the mines. Cousin John Robertson was one of them. Duncan Hall was stabbed at San Francisco

I fear this will try your patience but there is so much I want to write. May God bless you and keep you from all evil. Receive this with much love from your

affectionate wife

(Signed) Elizabeth Patten

APPENDIX

GEORGE HOWISON TO MR. ALEXANDER HENRY GREENWICH—COUNTY OF WASHENTON—STATE OF N. Y.

Dear nephew and neice

Somonauk

I Received your letter from Miss Mcneice and we was all verry happy to hear of your welfare and this comes to let you know that we have ben but porley in our health we have all had the Illinois sickness save Robert he has had his health verry well we are all well except Margaret and my self Margret has been sick for six wicks and she is verry sore Reduced but she is now on the gain I am so as to be around most part of the day I some times takes the Shakes after Dinner and at night and for all the sickness we have had I think everything of Illinois and if you saw our plase you would think everything of it as I do if the boys be spared to pay for it, there is plenty for them all to work, the place is 240 acers if not more and that is a verry good farm ther is over 20 acers of wood on the place it is rather thin as the house heath taken a good part of the principal wood that was on it we have one yoke of first rate oxen 2 cows 2 calves and 10 acers of first rate timber at Shabners grove these things are all payed the wood cost them 57 Dollars and 25 cents money is verry scarch hear at present they want a nother yoke of oxen so as that they may brack up some more of the land to have plenty to work on, they can get plenty to work on the share but there is no profit on working on others land when one has plenty of ther own Alexander if you and your Wife was hear you Could have a good living if you was farely Stearted by working half of your time that you work in Greenwich I should like verry well to see you planted down beside us and we would have a talk about old langsin My wife thinks so much of Isabel for a neighbour that she wished verry much to be near hir Alexander Mcneice has taken up his residence hear after traveling throu all the stats from Salem to Illinois he came to us and stoped with Mr. Beveridge for about 3 or 4 weeks and looked around hear and Could not sut him self then away he went to wisconsin and spent 4 weeks there and returned back to us and acknoleged that this is the only place he had seen, therefore Alexander I would wish verry much that you would come out along with Thomas Bevaredge and my Alexander as I think that Alexander will be Coming out to us we had a verry pleasant passage from Troy to Buffalow at buffalow we went to the Steam boat the neil and set of at 7 oclok at night and Just as we was sterting a thunder storm broke out but the carred on and we had a verry rough passage all the night on the morning hir main shaft brok and then we had to ly about a day till they got hir fixed and then they got hir wrought in to erie and then the madison came up the next morning and we was all put in to hir and the neil returned back to Buffalow to be repaired the were a proper night sickness and puking but we had a verry pleasant passage after that when we landed at Chicago James were redey for us we had as rough a passage from Chicago to

FAMILY LETTERS

Somonauk the rods was so bad owing to the wet season the oldest settelrs niver saw such a season in Illinois, the rods is good now we have had a good Iry fall we have had some verry havey thunder storms in the harvest which did a great deal of damage to the crops we had 6 acers of ots you niver saw the better of them either in Scotland or in america and it nocked them flat to the ground if they had ben properly attended to they would turned 60 bushels if not more to the acer we have a pretty far crop of spring wheat and our Corn heath don verry well considering the most part of it had neither plow nor how in it, you have had a great many Deaths around you I was very sorry to hear of Mrs Mc dougal and Mrs Matthew and Mrs allexander John Shaw Mrs Becop thomas henry hath tired in keeping house death makes great alteration I hear that William Henry is still going to law but it is with a woman now I hope that his plea is good and that he will gain the day give my best respects to Petter Alexander his Wife and famely I estem them verry highly for ther kindness to me and my famely give my Respects to Hiram Matthew and Docter Mack W Thomas while James Boyd sam curtus Moses Curtus Mr Stewart and Jared Stewart Walter Stewart Mr Henry and his famely both single and married Mr. john Alexander and his famely, give my Respects to thomas Beveridge and his wife my Wife has hir best respects to Petter Alexander and his wife and often she speaks about them I think more about greenwich than Scotland the people is settling very fast around us now ther is 5 fameleys settled around us this Summer and mor expected therefor Alexander I wish you to Come and Sellet as soon as you can for we want good neighbours and if James Henry was hear he would be transported in working the land hear a man that is brought up on a farm hear would be unfit to work on a farm in greenwich being so mountaneous My Wife has hir best Respects to william henry and she is glad to hear that he is going to get such a good match Isabel my wife thinks that you have don well by your Cows considering the pasture She often said that they would have a poor pasture with his great Stock of horses you didnot mention how Alexander Crop of corn turned out on hogs back if he had 40 or 50 bushels to the acre if we wer all to gether what a chate we would have about things but I dont wish to mention what is past and gone I was verry glad to hear that your father is so well put up I wish it may long continue for old people neds nursing and if he comes to ned it I could have wished him a better one I was sorry to hear that Robert was seized with such a dangerous Complent it would answer very ill with a empty pocket but I am glead to hear that he is in the way of Recovery I am sorry that he heath left you in such a bad situation but the thing that cannot be cured must be endured every one has there troubel and ther triels but when they are brought on with there own hands they have the more to reflect but I wish that we had you both out at Illinois and I think that you would be Releived out of a great maney of your troubel you did not mention aney thing about the wood

APPENDIX

on williams hill I hope that you will asist Alaxander as fare as in your power as you know that Alexr is very bashful and give him a eye look and what you done for him we will done as much for you if providence spares you and us to meet if we can we will do as much for you I have now news at present I do not middel with other folks afairs and therefore if I cannot write what is good a dont write what is bad my famely Joines in wishing you both well and hops to see you both soon. No mor at present but Remains your Welwisher George Howison De-rect George Howison

Somonauk Deckalb

Illinois

Illinois November 4th, 1844

MR. J. M. HUMMEL TO MR. ANDREW GRAHAM

My Old Friend Andrew:

Sandwich, Ill., March 4, 1927.

You pulled the right string—to the bureau of information desired. I ought to know about the Beveridge double log house. My grandfather, John Eastabrooks, and his sons Decatur and Bradbury, came to Squaw Grove, De Kalb County, Illinois, in the spring of 1835, about the time the government was removing the Indians across the Mississippi, and settled on claims north of the Grove. John Seabee had settled on the south side the fall before—1834.

In 1836 John Eastabrooks and son, Bradbury, made a deal with Reuben Root for the land that later became the property of George Beveridge. Root also had owned, by Squatter's Rights, the farm of the late William G. Beveridge but had sold his rights to Lucian Frisbee.

The log cabin that Robinson, the trapper, had built early in 1834 not affording sufficient room for John Eastabrooks' family, he built a larger log cabin near it on the north bank of the Somonauk Creek, fronting south, a few yards north and east of the bridge now spanning the stream. In 1836 John Eastabrooks returned to Pennsylvania and brought back his wife and younger children, using a farm-wagon which my father built for him.

My father, Peter F. Hummel, a son-in-law of John Eastabrooks, was persuaded by Mr. Eastabrooks' glowing accounts of the possibilities of the West to exchange his property in Pennsylvania for Bradbury Eastabrooks' one-half interest in the Root land, and in November, 1837, started for his western home with his wife and five boys. The boys were taken with measles on the boat. Arriving in Chicago in the midst of winter weather, with deep snow on the ground, the exposure was so severe on the journey out to the claim that a relapse was the consequence and three of the boys, aged seven, five and three years, died. They were buried in one grave in the cemetery now known as Oak Ridge, on the Somonauk Creek, five miles farther south. This triple grave was the second grave made in Oak Ridge, the well-known pioneer, Anthony Har-

FAMILY LETTERS

mon, having laid a sister there in 1836. Oak Mound was later chosen for a burial-ground.

When father Hummel came another log cabin was built adjoining the Eastabrooks' cabin and the two families lived side by side, the place thenceforth being designated "the double log house." This house faced the road running east and west, somewhat nearer the road than the present house. The rooms were quite large—had to be for two families. I came to life in 1841, so do not remember father and John Eastabrooks, but my memory retains a vivid picture of this double log house. I have been in it but have no recollection of a fireplace. As a small boy of seven and eight years I frequently saw it when it was the Beveridge property, and I pronounce the accompanying picture perfect.

In the spring of 1838 John Eastabrooks took over my father's interest in the claim and father settled on a new claim two miles east of Freeland Corners on prairie land. Later in the year George Beveridge made a trade with John Eastabrooks, giving him a quantity of woolen cloth, a team and conveyance for his Squatters Rights and improvements.

The home of Robinson, the trapper, built in 1834, disappeared in 1835. In the spring of 1838 Eastabrooks bought father's interest in the Beveridge land and father built a larger house near Frank Wilson's, and two log houses after that. Later that season George Beveridge came. He had been interested in the manufacture of woolen cloth. Bringing with him a quantity of cloths he persuaded grandfather Eastabrooks to let him have his claim in exchange for cloth, telling him he could sell it to settlers and make a profit. So they traded.

Mr. Beveridge bought a yoke of oxen, a plow and other implements from Lucien Frisbee, whose children all died of consumption.

All that the settlers could sell was Squatter's Rights, as the land was not surveyed until 1847 and 1848. Then deeds were given at \$1.25 an acre. I recall several instances when greedy individuals took deeds for claiming, when parties had improvements, thereby trying to steal the improvements.

The settlers were organized to protect each other's rights and, when such dishonest methods were resorted to, settlers waited on the depredators with tar and feathers, and unless they turned over the property to the rightful owners they stripped and tar and feathers applied and run out of the country. I attended one such case of self appointed justice and came near seeing another one but the settlers formed a wedge, with pitchforks and clubs in their hands, and as they neared the house one of those inside came running out with a white flag and agreed to leave the matter to three old settlers to settle, and chose Squire Shonts, E. L. Brady, and Banker Johnson. They decided the land must be re-deeded and the settlers paid whatever expense they had been to. Settlers had to band together to protect their rights.

My father enlisted and was a soldier in the Mexican War, 1847-48. In 1849 he went to California in search of gold but did not live to return.

APPENDIX

These were hard years for us. Our family was separated for a time. Four of us children were out doing our bit to save the home and make a living. At seven years of age I was put out for a time to work for my board, living with Heman Westfall, west of Freeland Corners, where John Fanning now lives. My work was milking cows and doing other chores, dropping corn and potatoes, in fact any thing a boy could do. My brother James was doing the same thing for William French. It was kind of these men to give us the job. Sometimes I got permission to go fishing, would go to the point where the road crossed the Somonauk by the George Beveridge home. I always went to the house to get a drink and of course "Aunt Ann" would invite me in.

When I was eight years of age I drove three yoke of oxen breaking prairie. My wage was 12½ cents a day from sun to sun. As there was no money I was paid in corn, wheat, fat pork, beans—anything to sustain life and keep body and soul together. We had a mortar to reduce corn, wheat and other cereals to make them edible. Our electric light was a strip of a rag in a cup or a saucer in which was lard. After candle moulds came, candles were indulged in only by the most well-to-do. I first cut grain with a sickle, later with the cradle. Small grain was all stacked and threshed by means of flails in the fall of the year. The manipulation of the flail is quite an art. After a few years we got things straightened out and were at home again. I think the double log house was removed about 1850 or 1851.

Now I have digressed and rambled hither and thither—and the most part of what I have written you did not request, therefore I shall make no charge.

Anybody can draw a double log house; I am not a draughtsman, so would make poor work of it.

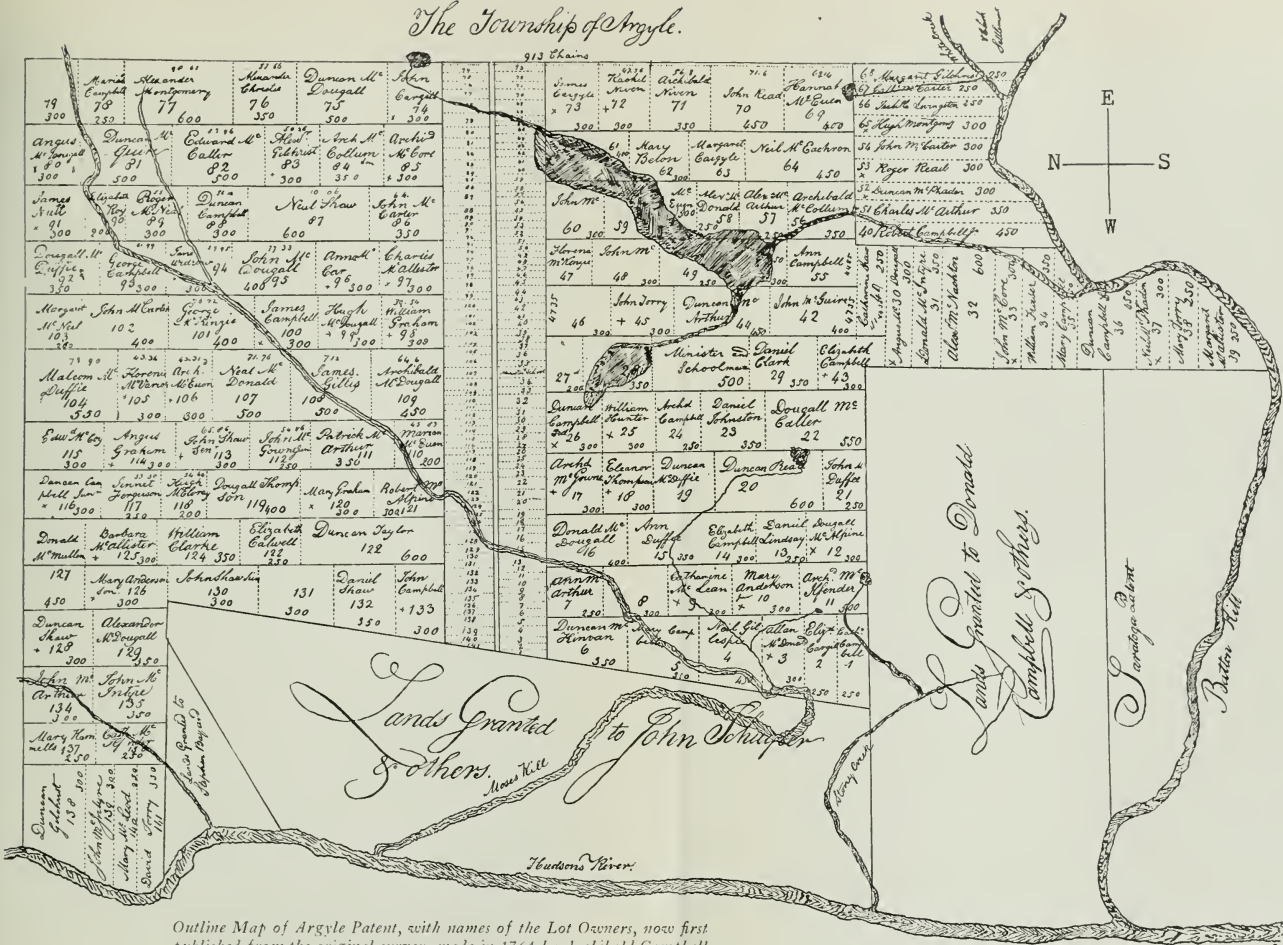
Yours,

(Signed) J. M. Hummel

THE REVEREND J. P. MILLER, PASTOR OF THE SOUTH ARGYLE CHURCH

The following was received too late to be included in the reference to the "parent church" on page 244. The church records show that the Rev. James P. Miller was installed over the congregation at South Argyle in October, 1829. In 1844 he was appointed by the Eastern Synod to visit the Somonauk Church and was with that congregation for two or three Sabbaths, giving them wise counsel and great encouragement in their Christian work. He resigned in 1851 to accept a missionary appointment to Oregon, where he died three years later. The South Argyle Church furnished so large a proportion of the pioneer members of the church at Somonauk that relations between the two were very close. The Rev. Miller was entertained by Mr. and Mrs. George Beveridge during his missionary visit. For letters, etc., referring to him, see Index.

The Township of Argyle.



Outline Map of Argyle Patent, with names of the Lot Owners, now first published from the original survey, made in 1764 by Archibald Campbell and Christopher Yates.—“The Fort Edward Book,” by Robert O. Bascom, 1903. (Keating, Pub., Fort Edward, N. Y.)

THE ARGYLE PATENT AND ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS

Present day Americans can with difficulty realize the laborious steps by which their ancestors secured their first foothold upon the shores of this continent. To show how one by one the obstacles were overcome that stood between Laughlin Campbell's colonists and the establishment of their homes in the Crown lands granted to them in the name of King George III., in eastern New York, the documentary evidence of that struggle, continued through an entire generation, *is here for the first time brought together in print*. The gathering of these documents has taken half a lifetime to accomplish and is a distinct service for from them may be gleaned much that is of personal interest to a great number of the descendants of the original grantees. It will be noted that in the time that elapsed between the original petition and the granting of the Patent some changes in names occur due to death, marriage and other causes. While the period of waiting tried the patience of the colonists it was providential that the lands were not at once thrown open, for those of limited means could not have maintained themselves upon the new land in the period before it became productive.

C. M. M.

Document I

The first of the Campbell colonists landed in New York City on September 22, 1738. The following petition of heads of families, dated October 17, 1738, was presented to the Governor of the Province.

To the Honourable George Clark Esqr.,

Lieutenant Govenour and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York &c.

The Humble Petition of Alexander Montgomerie Alexander McNaught (on) Peter McArthur and Daniel Carmichil in behalf of themselves & twenty Six other heads of ffamilys who came from North Britain and lately arrived in this province

Sheweth That Your Petitioners being informed that there is a certain Tract of Land at or near the Wood Creek in the County of Albany now vested in the Crown And Your Petitioners being desirous to Sue out his Majesty's Letters Patent for Seven Thousand two hundred acres thereof In order to cultivate & improve the Same

Your Petrs. Therefore humbly pray Your Honr. will be favourably pleased to grant to them their Heirs & Assignes His Majesties Letters Patent for the said quantity of Seven Thousand two hundred acres of the Lands aforesaid in Such proportions & in such Manner

APPENDIX

and under Such Quitt sale Conditions provisoes Limitations & Restrictions as to Your Honr. & this Honble. Board Shall Seem Meet
And Yr. Petrs. Shall Pray

Alexander Montgomery in behalf of
themselves & rest off ffamilys

(Endorsed)

Petn. of Alexander Montgomery &c for 7200 Pat ye Wood Creek 1738. Octr 17th read & referred & reported by Mr. Horsemanden in favor of ye Petrs. Petn. Warrt. not desired till they had taken a view of the lands. List of No. ffamilys proposed to settle inclosed.

John McNeal proposes to bring in 4 ffamilys on a grant of a thousand acres to him.

Ronald Campbell the same proposal as Mr. McNeal. Lands vested in ye Crown at or near the Wood Creek in ye County of Albany.

To begin at the North bounds of Saragtoga at the East Side of the river and soe to the Northward back of the Pattens as far as the Caring place and along the Caring place & the Wood Creek soe farr as the false on the sd. Creek.

Saml. Campbell.

On the Petn. of Alexander Mtgomery & Compe.

report—That ye Lands be granted in such proportions & Divisions to each ffamily yat List therewith produced

Condn—that such ffamilys respectively Sho'd on or before the 1st. of June then next Settle on ye Said Lands and continue to inhabit there unless removed by fforce, and in case removed by fforce & obliged to quit their respective Settlements. or Dwellings to return thereto again So Soon as Such fforce Sho'd be removed.

A List of ffamilies from the Island of North Britane

	CHILDREN	
Patrick McArthour & wife.....	6	300
Alexr Mc Arthour & wife.....	6	200
Duncan Mc Arthour & wife.....	6	300
Neill Mc Arthour & wife.....	5	200
Ronald Mc Dugall & wife.....	4	300
Allan Mc Dugall & wife.....	5	300
Archd. Mc Dugall & wife.....	3	300
Donald Carmichell & wife.....	5	300
Neill Mc Conn & wife.....	5	200
Donald Mc Cloud & wife.....	3	300
Alexander Mc Naught (on).....	6	300
Donald Mc Eachern & wife.....	3	100
James Gillies & Broer.....	5	400
Duncan Tailor & wife.....	3	300
Archd. Mc Kellar & wife.....	3	200
Charles Mc Kellar & wife.....	3	200
Dudly Mc Duffie & wife.....	3	200

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

	CHILDREN	
Neill Mc Donald & wife.....	4	200
John Mc Kenzie & wife.....	7	240
George Mc Kinzie & wife.....	7	150
John Mc Niveen & wife.....	4	200
Cormig Mc Keay & wife.....	3	100
Duncan Gilchrist & wife.....	3	200
James Campbell & wife.....	6	200
Archibald Mc Eachern & wife.....	3	200
Donald Mc Millan & wife.....	2	100
Archd Jonstone & wife.....	2	100
Malcolm Mc Duffie & wife.....	7	150
Donald Campbell	4	400
Alexr Montgomery	8	560
		7,200

Document II

The foregoing petition not having been granted, the colonists resided elsewhere for a quarter of a century and on the 23d. of February 1763 certain of them again petitioned the Governor.

Petition by Alexander McNaughten, Neal Shaw, Ronald McDougall, Rich'd Campbell and one hundred others 23d. of February, 1763; The Report of the Council of the City of New York held the 2d. of March, 1763 and the Minute recording the granting of the Petition 21st. May, 1763.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY the Honourable Robert Moncton Captain General and Govenour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same and Major General of his Majestys forces &c &c &c

THE PETITION of us the Subscribers HUMBLY SHEWETH

THAT some of your Petitioners are part of the fellow Emigrants of and others are descended from Persons now Deceased who also did emigrate with the Deceased Capt. Campbel from North Britain with design to form a Settlement in the Northern frontiers of this Province

THAT your Petitioners are informed that Donald Campbel George Campbel and James Campbel Sons of the said Capt. Campbel Have lately Preferred their humble Petition to your Excellency setting forth the General encouragement formerly given by the Government of this Province upon which the Aforesaid Emigration was founded the Obstructions that were raised against so laudible and useful a Design the Great distress and Poverty to which the Emigrants were reduced by the disappointment of their Scheme and the said Petitioners well grounded hopes of Effecting by the Assistance of Yoyr Present Petitioners and their relations in Argylshire the Settlement formerly intended on the Lands which the said Capt. Campbel had in view part whereof Sufficient for the Purpose are still Vacant. And therefore praying of your Excellency the Royal Grant to them the said Donald

APPENDIX

Campbel George Campbel and James Campbel and their Associates for one hunderd Thousand Acres in fee to be elected in one Tract on or near the Wood Creek between the falls of that Creek on the North and Batten Kill on the South a line Twenty Miles from Hudsons River on the East and that River the East side of Lake George and a South Line thence to Hudsons River on the West upon such Terms as your Excellency may think necessary to Prescribe.

AND Your Petitioners further beg leave to inform Your Excellency that the Government of this Province never treated the Said Captain Campbells fellow Emigrants as Dependants on him but as Principals in the Then intended Settlement as appears by the Copy of the Minutes of Council hereunto Annexed expressive of the favourable Intentions of the Government towards those Emigrants which however were Prevented from being carried into Execution by the last War which rendered a Settlement Impracticable in that part of the Country and together with the poverty of those Emigrants compelled them to abandon the Enterprise.

THAT as the late remarkable Success of his Majestys Arms in the Total reduction of Canada has removed every obstacle to a Settlement of that part of the Country your present Petitioners humbly beg leave to renew their aplication to the Government in favor of the said Emigration which your Petitioners Conceive the more necessary as the said other Petitioners have never thought Proper to advise with Your Present Petitioners on the Subject matter of their said Petition however proper they thought it to avail themselves of a pretended Association with your present Petitioners on the subject matter thereof

THAT your Petitioners are informed that the said other Petitioners relying on the merit of their said Father which was common with that of his fellow Emigrants flatter themselves with an expectation of appropriating so large a proportion of the Lands which they Petition for as would not Leave a Quantity of Good Lands sufficient for the Encouragement of those whom they are pleased to call their Associates

That tho it is not the design of your Petitioners to endeavour at Obstructing the Bounty of the Crown in favor of the said other Petitioners yet it is humbly conceived that the very reasons offered by the latter will have weight to prevent any grant in their favor which would be inconsistent with the General Interest of those whom they call their Associates.

THAT many of your Present Petitioners and some of the Other Emigrants and their families tho they long felt the ill Effects of former Disappointments are at length by the Smiles of Providence on their honest endeavours not only capacitated to make larger Settlements for themselves than were Originally intended for each of the said Emigrants but are also able and willing to Assist the Others of their fellow Emigrants and their families whose Circumstances will require Aid in the Execution of the General plan Besides which as the fam-

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

ilies of many of the Emigrants consist of Several Persons Grown to Maturity your Petitioners conceive that each parcel of One Thousand Acres will Speedily be Cantoned out into several farms and the Country thereby most effectually Settled

YOUR PETITIONERS therefore most humbly pray your Excellency that the Royal Grant may issue either to your Present Petitioners and their other Emigrants and their families seperately or in Conjunction with the said other Petitioners for One Thousand Acres of Land in fee to each of your present Petitioners and the Other Emigrants now living and the families of those who are dead from and out of the Tract Above Mentioned and described in one entire Parcel within the Bounds following that is to say Beginning at or about the head of South Bay Extending Southerly to the Lands Petitioned for by Ebenezer Lacey and his Associates to extend Eastwardly towards New Hampshire Line and Westerly by Mountains and Vacant Lands still vested in the Crown and that on such Terms as your Excellency in Your Superior Wisdom may think necessary to Prescribe

AND Your Petitioners shall ever Pray &c.

City of New York

23d. of February 1763. [List of names omitted.]

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York the 17th. October 1738

PRESENT

The Honourable George Clarke Esqr. Lieutenant Govenour

Doctor Colden

Mr. Livingston

Mr. Kennedy

}

Mr. Chief Justice

Mr. Ccurtlandt

Mr. Horsmanden

The Petition of Alexander Montgomery, Alexander McNaught(on) Peter McArthur and Daniel Carmichel in behalf of themselves and twenty six other heads of families who came from North Britain and lately arrived in this Province was presented to the Board and Read Setting forth that the Petitioners were informed that there was a Certain Tract of Land at or near the Wood Creek in the County of Albany vested in the Crown The Petitioners therefore Prayed his Majestys Letters Patent for Seven thousand two hundred Acres thereof in such Proportions and Divisions and in Such manner as to this Honourable Board Should Seem fit

WHICH Petition having been read was referred to the Gentlemen of the Council or any five of them

His Honour withdrawing the Council resolved into a Committee to consider of the foregoing Petition

THE Committee being agreed on their report by them to be made thereon and his Honour acquainted therewith.

His Honour returned to the Council Chamber and took his Seat Ordered that the said report be made immediately

APPENDIX

Then Mr. Horsmanden Chairman of the Committee to whom the said Petition was referred in his place reported that the Committee had duly weighed and Considered of the same and as to the Petition of the aforesaid Alexander Montgomerie and Company the Committee were of Opinion that his Honour do Grant to the Petitioners the Quantity of lands by them prayed for in such Proportions and Divisions of each family as in a List therewith are Particularly mentioned and under the Conditions that such families respectively shall on or before the first day of June next Settle on the said Lands and continue to inhabit there unless removed by force and in Case the Petitioners their heirs or Assigns or any of them Shall at any time be forced by any Enemy or otherwise to go off the land and Quit their respective Settlements or Dwellings they shall return thereto again and inhabit there as soon as such Force shall be removed and that they can Inhabit there with Safety

WHICH report on the Question being put was agreed to and approved of and this Board does humbly advise and Consent that his Honour do grant to the said Petitioners his Majestys Letters Patent for the Lands by them prayed for with the Conditions and Provisions above mentioned.

(Endorsed:)

To his Excellency the Honourable Robert Monckton Captain General & Governour in Chief of the Province of New York &ca &ca &ca

THE PETITION of a Number of the fellow Emigrants of Capt. Laughlen Campbell & the descendants of others of his fellow Emigrants praying a grant of Lands in the Northern parts of this Province at the place formerly intended for their Settlement.

2d. March 1763 Read and referred to a Committee.

21st. May. Reported and granted, & Warrant of survey issued dated 21 May 1763.

G. W. Banyar D. W. Con.

Document III

The following is the report of the Committee of the Council upon the foregoing.

At a Committee of his Majesty's Council of the Province of New York held at Fort George in the City of New York the Second Day of May 1763.

PRESENT

Mr. Horsmanden
Mr. Smith
Mr. Watts

}

Mr. Walton
Mr. DeLancey
Earl of Stirling

May it Please your Excellency.

IN OBEDIENCE to your Excellency's Order in Council of the second day of March last, Referring to us the Petition of Alexander Mc-

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Nachten and others, to the Number of One hundred and seven persons, some of them Emigrants, and others of them Descendants from Persons now deceased, who emigrated with Captain Lauchlin Campbell from North Britain in the years 1738, 1739 and 1740, on the Encouragement given by Colonel Cosby Governor of this Province, in Certain proposals made and published by him with the advice of the Council in the year 1734, for the settlement of the Northern Frontier by the Protestants from Europe—praying a Grant of One thousand Acres of Land to each of the Petitioners, and the other Emigrants now living, and the Families of those who are Dead, to be laid out in one entire Tract, Beginning at or about the Head of South Bay, Extending Southerly to the lands petitioned for by Ebenezer Lacey and his Associates, to Extend Eastwardly towards New Hampshire Line, and Westerly by Mountains and vacant Lands still vested in the Crown—The Committee have considered and duely weighed the said Petition, and having made the fullest Enquiry, they could, as to the Persons now living who so emigrated, or the Descendants of those who are deceased; are humbly of Opinion that your Excellency do by his Majesty's Letters Patent grant to the Persons hereafter named the Quantity of Forty seven thousand four hundred and Fifty Acres of Land, to be laid out in one Tract, vested in the Crown lying on the East side of Hudson's River, within the County of Albany, adjoining on the South to the Ten thousand Acres of Land proposed to be Granted to Donald Campbell and others and Batten Kill; On the West to the Lands granted to John Schuyler and others on the East to the Lands proposed to be Granted to Alexander Turner and others; and to extend so far Northward as to Contain the full Quantity above Expressed. That the same be granted on the Quit Rent Provisoes Limitations and Restrictions prescribed by his Majesty's Instructions, and that the said Grant be made to Duncan Read Alexander Montgomery Alexander McNachten, Neal Shaw, Henry Van Vleck, Archibald Campbell, George Campbell, Neal Gillaspie, Alexander McLean and Ennis Graham and their Heirs, as Trustees To hold the Quantity of five hundred Acrse, part of the said Larger Tract so to be Granted as aforesaid, in Trust to and for the use of a Minister and Schoolmaster resident on the said larger tract for ever, AND to hold all the Residue and Remainder of the said Larger Tract, in Trust to and for the Respective uses of the several persons named in the Schedule Hereunto annexed, and their Heirs, in the Proportions in and by the said Schedule allotted to the said persons respectively. AND that the whole of the said Tract of Land be erected into a Township with the usual privileges by the Name of Argyle.

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted

New York

2d May 1763.

(Endorsed)

By Order of the Committee.

Wm. Smith Chairman.

APPENDIX

Report of the Committee on the Petition of Alexander McNachten and others.

SCHEDULE

ACRES	ACRES
Alexander Montgomery . . . 600	Barbary McAlister 300
Daniel Johnson 350	Jannet Ferguson 250
Elizabeth McNeil 300	William Clark 350
Archibald Campbell Senr. . . 300	Issabela Livingston 250
John McCarter 400	John McEuen 500
John Shaw Senr. 300	James Campbell 300
James Gilles 500	Duncan McDuffie 350
Duncan Taylor 600	Allan McDonald 300
Donald McMullen 500	Duncan Read 600
Mary McCloud 250	John Shaw Junr. 300
Edward McCay 300	Neil Shaw 600
Ronald McDougall 400	Archibald McGowne 300
John McDougall 400	John McGowne Junr. 250
Archibald McDougall 450	John McGowne Senr. 300
Dougall McCallar 550	Donald McMullen 450
Edward McCallar 500	Ann Duffie 350
Alexander McNachten . . . 600	Duncan McGuire 500
Archibald McNiven 350	Duncan Lindsay 350
Patrick McArthur 350	Neil Carmichel 300
John McCarter 350	John Read 450
Duncan McCarter 450	Neil Carmichel 300
Neil McEachron 450	Duncan McDougall 500
Neil McDonald 500	Archibald Campbell Junr. . . 250
Duncan Gilchrist 500	John McFail 300
Florence McKinzie 200	Archibald McCollum Senr. . 350
George McKinzie 400	John McIntire 350
Malcolm McDuffie 550	Marian Campbell 250
John McDuffie 250	Duncan Campbell Senr. . . . 450
Dougall McAlpine 300	Alexander Christie 350
Robert Campbell Senr. 350	Alexander McArthur 250
William Fraser 350	Daniel Clark 350
Hannah McEhen 400	Daniel Shaw 350
James Nutt 300	Hugh McIlvray 200
Elizabeth Cal 250	Dougall McDuffie 350
Neil McPhaden 300	Duncan Mc Phaden. 300
John McGuire 400	Archibald McCollum Junr. . 350
Catharine McCarter 200	David Torry 300
Dougall Thompson 400	William Hunter 300
Mary Anderson 300	John McArthur 300
Robert Campbell Junr. . . . 450	John McCollum 300
Charles McAlister 300	Duncan Mc Kinvan. 350

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

ACRES	ACRES
Mary Anderson300	Margaret Cargill250
Hugh Montgomery300	Ann McArthur Senr.....250
Mary Beton300	Jane Widrow300
Alexander McDonald250	John Campbell300
Mary Graham300	Mary Hammels250
William Graham300	Margaret McAlister250
Hugh McDougall300	Angus Graham300
Angus McDougall300	Roger McNeal300
Rachel McNiven300	Anna McArthur300
John Gilchrist300	Margaret Gilchrist250
Alexander Gilchrist300	John Torry300
Donald McIntire350	John McCore300
Catharine McLean300	Archibald McCore300
Archibald McEuen300	Charles McArthur350
Catharine Campbell250	James McDonald350
Jane Cargyle250	Alexander Campbell350
Florence McVarick300	George Campbell300
Catharine Shaw250	Duncan Shaw300
Archibald McIlfender300	Alexander McDougall ...350
Catharine McIlfender250	Eleanor Thompson Widow
Roger Reed300	of Roger Thompson...300
Mary Torry250	Hugh McCarty300
Angus McDougall300	Neal McEuen's Daughter
Malcolm Campbell300	Marian McEuen200
Mary Campbell250	Elizabeth Frazier200
Robert McAlpine300	Elizabeth Ray200
Duncan Campbell Junr.....300	Parsonage and School...500
Duncan Campbell the third.300	
Elizabeth Campbell300	6250
Ann Campbell300	11300
John McIntire300	14250
Elizabeth Cargill250	15650
James Cargill300	
John Cargill300	47450

The above is the Schedule Referred to in the Report of the Committee on the Petition of Alexander McNachten and others of the 2d day of May, 1763.

By Order of the Committee.

William Smith, Chairman.

(Endorsed) 2d May, 1763:

Report of the Committee on the Petition of Alexander McNachten and others, 21st May, 1763. Read and Confirmed. No. 4. Entered.

APPENDIX

Document IV

Memorial of Duncan Read & four others praying that the Memorialists may be the sole Trustees in the Grantes ordered to the Persons who emigrated with Captain Lauchlin Campbell deceased. 14, Sepr. 1763. Read in Council.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esqr. His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Teritories Depending Thereon in America.

In Council

THE MEMORIAL of Duncan Reid, Neil Shaw, Archid. Campbell, Alexander Mc Nachten & Neil Gillaspie five of the Patentees Nominated for the Tract of land Surveyed and Laid out for Sundry Scotch People who Emigrated with Captain Lauchlin Campbell.

SEWETH THAT your Memorialist find themselves utterly unable to Collect or Raise the Monies Necessary towards the obtaining of the Patent from the Several Persons who have Shares therein, many of them (altho' very desirous of having the Land) yet (on Various Pretents) Refuse Paying any money whatsoever while Others Insist that they will not Pay any until the Patent is Actually Issued and those who are willing to Pay Their Proportions, keep back the Money in Justice to themselves, until the others Comply.

THAT your memorialists and some Others of the Patentees were about Raising a sum Sufficient for this Purpose upon Interest, and had Actually Procured the same but some of them Refseing to Execute the Bond for the Repayment Thereof, this Method was Drop't so that your Memorialists are utterly at a Loss what Measures to Pursue, as Delays in suing out the Pattent will be Attended with the worst Consequence to your Memorialists and those others who are Actually Prepared to Settle in May next having for that Purpose Delivered up the farms they now live on to Their Landlords, so that your memorialists would humbly Suggest to your honor that the Names of such Persons who are Present Nominated as Patentees and who Refuse Joining in Raising Money for this Necessary Purpose be Struck out and the Number Confined to your Memorialists who will undertake to Raise such sums of Money as shall be Necessary, and that a Clause May be added in the Pattent for the Security of your Memorialists (who must Otherwise run too great a Risque) that they shall not be Obligated to Convey to Their Associates the respective Quantities of Land Alloted to them before Each of Them do first Pay or Secure their Just Proportion of the fees and Expenses which shall Attend the Obtaining the Patent, this Method your Memorialists humbly Conceive would Remove all Difficulties.

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

AND Therefore humbly Prays that the same may be adopted or Such Other Measure as to your Honor Shall Appear to have a greater Tendency to facilitate the obtaining Of the Patent

And your Memorialist will ever pray
New York Septr. 14th. 1763.

Duncan Read
Neal Shaw
Archid. Campbell
his
Neil X Gillaspie
mark
Alexr. Mc Nachten

Document V

Petition dated February 1st, 1764 to the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esqr. his Majesty's Lieut. Govenour, and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon in America. IN COUNCIL

The Humble Petition of Duncan Read, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten & Neal Gillaspie, Trustees for the Emigrants of Captain Lauchlin Campbell,

HUMBLY SHEWETH

THAT your Petitioners run great Hazard, in becoming Security for all Such Costs, and Charges, as shall Attend the Obtaining his Majesty's Letters Patent, for the Lands Intended to be Granted, subdividing the said Lands & Conveying the same in the Proportions allotted to each Party, and that no Method is Laid out whereby they Can Reimburse themselves the Money they shall Expend, in Cases where any of the Parties shall Delay Neglect or refuse to Pay his Proportion of the costs and Charges.

Your Petitioners Therefore humbly Pray that a Clause may be Inserted in the Letters Patent, Empowering your Petitioners, or the Survivor or Survivors of them, to sell and Dispose of the shares of such Grantees, as do not within such Certain time as to your Honour shall seem Reasonable, Pay unto your Petitioners all such Expences as shall Attend the Execution of Their Trust.

AND your Petitioners will Pray &c;

Duncan Read
Neal Shaw

	ACRES
Alexander Montgomery	600
John McNeil's four Daughters.....	300
Ann McDougall, (Campbell) Archibald the Son & Isabell the Daughter	300
Neil McArthurs Widdow & 5 Childrn.....	400

APPENDIX

	ACRES
Donald Shaws Son and Daughter.....	300
Elizabeth Sutherland & four Childn.....	500
Duncan Taylor his Wife & 8 Childn.....	600
Donald McMillen Wife and five Childn.....	500
Donald McClouds Daughter.....	250
Cormack McCoy, Widdow Son & Daughter.....	300
Ronald McDougall, Wife & 3 Childn.....	400
Allan McDougalls, Widdow & 5 Childn.....	400
Archibald McDougall, Wife and 5 Childn.....	450
Archibald McKellers, Widdow & 8 Child.....	550
Charles McKellers, Widdow & 7 Childn.....	500
Alexander McNaught(on) Wife 4 Children and 8 Grand.....	600
John McNevin Dead left 1 son and four Daughters.....	350
Patrick McArthur, Wife 2 Sons and One Daughter.....	350
Duncan McArthur's Widdow 2 Sons and 2 Daughters.....	350
Alexadder McArthurs 7 childn.....	450
Donald McEachern Widdow & Six Children.....	450
Neil McDonald Wife & 6 Children.....	500
Duncan Gilchrist Wife & 6 Children.....	500
John McKinzie's Daughter.....	200
Geo. McKinzie Wife & four Childn.....	400
Malcolm McDuffie Wife & 7 Children.....	550
Dudley McDuffie's 2 Children.....	250
Dugal McAlpine Wife and 2 Children.....	300
Donald Campbell Widow 4 Children.....	350
Robert Fraziers four Children.....	350
Archibald McEuen Dead left 2 Childn.....	250
James Nut and Son.....	300
John Colwell's Daughter Widow Martin.....	250
Neil McPhadon Wife and Daughter.....	300
John McGuire Wife and 4 Children.....	400
Patrick McArcher's (Eacherns) Widdow.....	200
Dugal Thompson Wife three Sons & Neice.....	400
Patrick Anderson's Widdow and two Daughters.....	300
Duncan Campbells Widdow 3 Sons and One Daughter.....	350
Charles McAlister's 2 Sons.....	300
Duncan McAlister's 1 Son & 2 Dau'rs.....	300
Donald Ferguson's Daughter & Neice.....	250
William Clarke Wife Son & Daughter.....	350
Donald Livingston's Widdow & Daur.....	250
John Mc Euen Wife and five Sons.....	500
Murdoc McInnish Descendants.....	300
Archibald McDuffie Dead 1 son.....	250
Neil McEnnish (McInnish) Widdow married to Alan McDonald	200

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

	ACRES
Duncan Reid brought a Wife and 8 Children.....	600
Neil Shaws Grand Children.....	300
Neil Shaw the Eldest.....	300
Archibald McGowne 2 Children.....	300
Malcolm McGowne Dead 1 son.....	250
John McGowne and Wife.....	300
Donald McMillen, Wife and 5 Childn.....	450
Archdd. McDuffie Widdow & 2 Daur &c.....	350
Duncan McGuire Wife & 5 Childn. &c.....	500
Donald Lindsey 1 Son 2 Daur. &c.....	350
Neil Galaspie Wife 2 Sons & one Daur.....	450
John Reid Wife and five Children.....	450
Dugal Carmichael Dead, 1 son.....	300
Duncan McDougall Wife & five Childn.....	500
Archibald the son of Duncan Campbell.....	250
John Mc Fail Widdow Son and Daur.....	300
Archibald McCollom 2 Sons 1 Daur.....	350
Nicholas McEntire Widdow 2 Sons and 2 Daughters.....	350
James Storie Dead 4 Children.....	300
Alexander Hunter Dead Son and Daur.....	300
Alexander McArthur Widdow & 1 son.....	300
Alexander Campbell Dead 2 Daur.....	250
Duncan Campbell Wife & four Childn.....	450
John Christies Widdow and four Childn.....	350
John McArthur one Son and one Daur.....	250
Angus Clarke 2 sons & 1 Daur & Grand Children.....	350
John Shaws Widdow and four Childn.....	350
John Mc Elery (McGillivray.....	200
Dudley McDuffies Widdow 2 Sons & 2 Daughters.....	350
Duncan Mcphadons 2 Sons.....	300
Archibald McColloms son & Daur.....	350
Archibald McColemans Widdow One son and two Daughters...	300
Duncan McKinven and four Childn.....	350
Mary Anderson and two Daughters.....	300
Hugh Montgomery	300
Mary Beacon	300
Jennet Fergusons Son.....	250
Mary Grahams Children.....	300
Alexander Grahams two Sons.....	300
Hugh McDougall	300
Marian McNevan	300
Rachel McNevan	300
John Gilchrist	300
Alexander Gilchrist	300

APPENDIX

	ACRES
Donald McIntire	350
Lauchlin McLeans Daur. Cath:.....	300
Malcolm McEuens 3 Children.....	300
Catharine Campbell	250
Jane Cargyl now Mrs. Van Vleet.....	250
Florence McVarrick	300
Catharine Shaw	250
Archibald McIlfender	300
Roger Reed	300
George Storys Child.....	250
Angus McDougall	300
David Shaws Widdow.....	250
Malcolm Campbell	300
Archibald Campbells Daur.....	250
Robert McAlpine	300
Duncan Campbell	300
William Campbells Childn.....	300
Archibald Campbells Childn.....	300
Catharine McIlfender	250
Anne Campbell	300
John McIntire of Pensilvana.....	300
Elizabeth Cargill	250
James Cargyl	300
John Cargyl	300
Margt. Cargyl	250
Anna McArthur	250
Jane Widrow	300
John Campbell	300
Mary Hammels Daughter.....	250
Margaret Mcalister	250
Angus Graham	300
Roger McNeal	300
Anna McArthur	300
Margaret McGilchrist	250
John Tory	300
For a Parsonage & School.....	500
John McCore	300
Archibald McCore	300
Charles McArthur	350
Alexander McDonald	300
Alexander Campbell	350
George Campbell Son of John Campbell.....	300
Neal and Duncan Shaw, Sons of John Shaw.....	300
Alexander McDougall	350

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Document VI

THE ARGYLE PATENT

GEORGE the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth—To ALL to whom these Presents shall come GREETING

WHEREAS Alexander MacNachten and others our Loving Subjects, to the Number of one hundred and seven Persons in the whole, some of them Emigrants, and others of them Descendants of several Persons now deceased, who emigrated with Captain Laughlin Campbell from North Britain in our Kingdom of Great Britain, in the Years of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty Eight, One thousand seven hundred and thirty nine, and one thousand seven hundred and forty; with Design to Form a Settlement on the northern Frontier of our Province of New York, on the Encouragement given by William Cosby Esquire then Governor of the said Province, in Certain proposals made and published by him, with the Advice of the Council of the said Province in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty four; for the Settlement of the northern Frontiers of the said Province by Protestants from Europe, by their humble Petition presented to our trusty and well beloved Robert Monckton our Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over our said Province of New York, and the Territories thereon depending in America, Vice Admiral of the same, and Major General of our Forces, and read in our Council for our said Province on the second day of March last, did humbly pray a Grant of one Thousand Acres of Land to each of them the Petitioners, and the others the said Emigrants now living, and the Families of those other Emigrants who are dead, to be laid out in one entire Tract, beginning at or About the Head of South Bay extending southerly to the Lands Petitioned for by Ebenezer Lacey and his Associates to extend Eastwardly towards New Hampshire Line, and westerly by Mountains and vacant Lands still vested in the Crown, on such Terms as our said last mentioned Captain General and Governor in Chief of our said Province of New York should think necessary to prescribe; which Petition having been then and there duly weighed, read and referred to a Committee of our said Council, our said Council did afterwards on the Twenty first day of May following in Pursuance of the Report of the said Committee humbly advise the same our Governor by our Letters Patent to grant the Quantity of Forty seven Thousand four Hundred and fifty Acres of Land to be laid out in one Tract vested in the Crown, lying on the East side of Hudson's River within the County of Albany adjoining on the South to the Ten Thousand Acres of Land proposed to be granted to Donald Campbell and others and Batten Kill, on the west to the Lands granted to John Schuyler and others, on the East to the Lands proposed to be granted to Alexander Turner and others, and to extend so far Northward as to

APPENDIX

contain the full Quantity above expressed (on the Quit Rent, Provisoos, Limitations and restrictions prescribed by our Royal Instructions) to Duncan Reid, Alexander Montgomery, Alexander Mac Nachten, Neal Shaw, Henry Van Vleck, Archibald Campbell, George Campbell, Neal Gillaspie, Alexander Mac Lean, and Ennis Graham, and their Heirs as Trustees; to hold the Quantity of Five hundred Acres part of the said larger Tract so to be granted as aforesaid in Trust to and for the Use of a Minister and Schoolmaster Resident on the said larger Tract forever: And to hold all the Residue and Remainder of the said larger Tract in Trust to and for the respective Uses of the Several Persons named in the Schedule to the said Report annexed, and their Heirs in the Proportions in and by the said Schedule allotted to the said Persons respectively, and that the whole of the said Tract of Land should be erected into a Township by the Name of Argyle.

AND WHEREAS afterwards on the Twenty ninth Day of September now last past; on the Memorial of Duncan Reid, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Mac Nachten and Neal Gillaspie, five of the above named Trustees presented unto our trusty and well beloved Cadwallader Colden Esquire then and now our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over our said Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America, in Council, it was for the Reasons in the said Memorial assigned, ordered that the said Memorialists Duncan Reid, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell Alexander Mac Nachten and Neal Gillaspie should remain, and they the said Memorialists were by the said order appointed sole Trustees to whom the Grant of the said Lands should be made in Trust to and for the several Uses of the several Persons whose Names are inserted in the Schedule above mentioned in such Proportions as are therein expressed to be conveyed by the said Trustees, or the Survivors or Survivor of them to the said several Persons respectively their Heirs or Assignes, they first paying the Charge of such Conveyance and their Proportionable Part of all such Fees and Expences as the said Trustees shall be put to in obtaining this our Grant, and in making the Division of the said Lands.

WHEREFORE In Obedience to our Royal Instructions our Commissioners appointed for the setting out all Lands to be granted within our said Province, have set out for them the said Duncan Reid, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Mac Nachten and Neal Gillaspie, in Trust to and for the Uses aforesaid, ALL that certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situate lying and being on the East side of Hudson's River in the County of Albany, Beginning on the east Banck of the said River at the south west Corner of a Tract of Land granted to James Bradshaw and others, called Kingsbury; and runs thence along the south Bounds of the said Tract, East, four Hundred and ninety two Chains to the south east Corner thereof; and then along the East

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Bounds of the said Tract called Kingsbury North four Chains Then East two Hundred and thirty six Chains; Then South Eight Hundred and Eighty two chains, to the Middle of a Stream of Water called Batten Kill; then down the Middle of the said Stream as it runs, including the half of the said Creek or Kill called Batten Kill, to the East Bounds of a Tract of Land lately surveyed for Donald Campbell and others; Then along the said East Bounds of the said Tract surveyed for Donald Campbell and others North, Three Hundred and sixty seven Chains to the north east Corner thereof, and then along the North Bounds of the same Tract West Three Hundred and seventeen Chains to the East Bounds of a Tract of Land Granted to John Scuyler Junior and others, then along the said East Bounds of the last mentioned Tract North, Nine Degrees East, six Hundred and fifty one Chains to the North East Corner of the said Tract, Then West Thirty three Chains; then South Sixty Degrees West, six Chains; to a Tract of Land Granted to Stephen Bayard; Then along the North Bounds of the last mentioned Tract, West two Hundred and five Chains to Hudson's River; Then up the Stream of the said River as it runs to the Place where this Tract first began containing Forty seven Thousand four Hundred and fifty Acres of Land and the usual Allowance for Highways; and in setting out the said Tract of Land, our said Commissioners have had regard to the Profitable and unprofitable Acres, and have taken Care that the Length thereof doth not extend along the Banks of any River otherwise than is conformable to our Royal Instructions for that Purpose, as by a Certificate thereof under their Hands bearing Date the first Day of the month of February last, and entered of Record in our Secretary's Office, may more fully appear . . . Which said Tract of Land so set out as aforesaid according to our said Royal Instructions, We being willing to Grant to them the said Duncan Reid, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Mac Nachten and Neal Gillaspie their Heirs and Assignes with the several Powers and Priviledges and to upon and for the several Uses and Trusts herein after particularly mentioned, limited and appointed of and concerning the same and of and concerning every part and parcel thereof respectively—

KNOW YE That of our Especial Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and Do by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors give, grant, ratify and confirm, unto them the said Duncan Reid, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Mac Nachten and Neal Gillaspie their Heirs and Assigns for ever; ALL That the said Tract or Parcel of Land set out, abutted, bounded and described in manner and form as above mentioned, together with all and singular the Tenements Hereditaments Emoluments and Appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining: And also all our Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Possession, Claim and Demand whatsoever of in and to the same Lands and

APPENDIX

Premises, and every Part and Parcel thereof; and the Reversion and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders, Rents, Issues and Profits thereof, and of every Part and Parcel thereof;

EXCEPT and always reserved out of this our present Grant, unto us our Heirs and Successors for ever all Mines of Gold and Silver, and also all white or other Sorts of Pine Trees fit for Masts, of the Growth of twenty four Inches Diameter and upwards, at Twelve Inches from the Earth, for Masts for the Royal Navy of us our Heirs and Successors, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land, Tenements Hereditaments and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed, or hereby meant mentioned or Intended so to be and every Part and Parcel thereof with their and every of their appurtenances (Except as is hereinbefore excepted) unto them the said Duncan Reid, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Mac Nachten and Neal Gillaspie their Heirs and Assigns for ever, to for and upon the several and respective Use and Uses, Intents and Purposes herein after expressed limited declared and appointed of and concerning the same and of and concerning every part and Parcel thereof, and to and for no Other Use or Uses Intents or Purposes whatsoever; That is to say,

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD The Quantity of Six hundred Acres together with the Usual Allowance for Highways, Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed With the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (Except as is herein before excepted) In Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes, that is to say, to and for the only Proper and Seperate Use and Behoof of Alexander Montgomery, Duncan Taylor, Alexander Mac Nachten, Duncan Read and Neal Shaw, and each of them their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively forever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of Five Hundred and fifty Acres together with the usual Allowance for Highways, also Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises, hereby granted ratified and confirmed, with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (except as is herein before excepted) in Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes, that is to say; To and for the only proper and separate Use and Behoof of Dougall Mac Caller and Malcolm Mac Duffie and each of them their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively for ever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of Five Hundred Acres, together with the usual Allowance for Highways also Part and

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (except as is herein before excepted) in Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes, that is to say, to and for the only proper and separate Use and Behoof of James Gilles, Edward Mac Caller, Neil Mac Donald, Duncan Gilchrist, John Mac Euen, Duncan Mac Guire and Duncan Mac Dougal and each of them, their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively forever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of Four Hundred and fifty Acres, together with the usual Allowance for Highways also Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (except as is hereon before excepted) In Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next unmentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes, that is to say, to and for the only proper proper and seperate Use and Behoof of Archibald Mac Dougal, Duncan Mac Carter, Neal Mac Eachran, Robert Campbell Junior, Donald Mac Mullen, Niel Gillespie, John Read, and Duncan Campbell Senior, and each of them their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively for ever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of four Hundred Acres together with the usual Allowance for Highways, also Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (except as is herein before excepted) In Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assigns, that is to say, To and for the only Proper and seperate Use and Behoof of John Mac Carter, Ronald Mac Dougal, John Mac Dougal, George Mac Kinzie, Hannah Mac Euen, John Mac Guire and Dougal Thomson, and each of them their and each of their Heirs and Assigns respectively for ever, and to and for no other Use or Uses intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, the Quantity of Three Hundred and fifty Acres, together with the usual Allowance for Highways, also Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (except as is herein before excepted) in Trust to and for each of Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assigns: That is to say to and for the only proper and seperate

APPENDIX

Use and Behoof of Daniel Johnson, Archibald Mac Niven, Patrick Mac Arthur, John Mac Carter, Mary Campbell, William Fraser, William Clark, Duncan Mac Duffie, Ann Duffie, Duncan Lindsay, Archibald Mac Collom Senior, John Mac Intire, Alexander Christie, Daniel Clark, Daniel Shaw, Dougal Mac Duffie, Archibald Mac Collum Junior, Duncan Mac Kinvan, Donald Mac Intire Charles Mac Arthur, James Mac Donald, Alexander Campbell and Alexander Mac Dougal, and each of them their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively forever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever; and

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of Three Hundred Acres together with the usual Allowance for Highways, also Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (Except as is herein before excepted) In Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein above mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes That is to say to and for the only Proper and separte Use and Behoof of Elizabeth Mac Neil, Archibald Campbell Senior, John Shaw Senior, Edward Mac Coy, Dougal Mac Alpine, James Nutt, Neil Mac Phaden, Mary Anderson, Charles Mac Allister, Barbara Mac Allister, James Campbell, Allan Mac Donald, John Shaw junior, Archibald Mac Gowne, John Mac Gowne senior, Neil Carmichel, John Mac Fail, David Torry, William Hunter, John Mac Arthur, Duncan Mac Phaden, John Mac Collman, Mary Anderson, Hugh Montgomery, Mary Beton, Mary Graham, William Graham, Hugh Mac Dougal, Angus Mac Dougal, Rachel Mac Niven, John Gilchrist, Alexander Gilchrist, Catharine Mac Lean, Archibald Mac Euen, Florence Mac Varick, Archibald Mac Ilfender, Roger Reed, Angus Mac Dougal, Malcolm Campbell, Robert Mac Alpine, Duncan Campbell Junior, Duncan Campbell the Third, Elizabeth Campbell, Ann Campbell, John Mac Intire, James Cargill, John Cargill, Jane Widrow, John Campbell, Angus Graham, Roger Mac Neal, Anna Mac Arthur, John Torry, John Mac Core, Archibald Mac Core, George Campbell Duncan Shaw, Eleanor Thompson, (widow of Roger Thompson) and Hugh Mac Carty, and each of them, Their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively forever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of Two Hundred and Fifty Acres together with the usual Allowance for Highways, also Part and Parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (Except as is herein before excepted) In Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes: That is to say, to and for the only Proper and Sperate

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Use and Behoof of Daniel Lindsay, Margret Mac Neil, Mary Mac Cloud, John Mac Duffie, Elizabeth Calwell, Jannet Ferguson, Isabella Livingston, John Mac Gowne Junior, Archibald Campbell Junior, Marian Campbell, Alexander Mac Arthur, Alexander Mac Donald Catherine Campbell, Jane Cargyle, Catherine Shaw, Catherine Mac Ilfender, Mary Torry, Mary Campbell, Elizabeth Cargill, Margaret Cargill, Ann Mac Arthur Senior, Mary Hammels, Margaret Mac Allister, and Margaret Gilchrist and each of them their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively forever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever

AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the Quantity of two Hundred Acres together with the usual Allowance for Highways, also part and parcel of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted ratified and confirmed, with the Appurtenances to the same respectively belonging (except as is herein before excepted) In Trust to and for each of the Persons severally herein next undermentioned (being also Persons named in the Schedule herein before mentioned) their Heirs and Assignes that is to say to and for the only proper and separte Use and Behoof of Florence Mac Kinzie, Catherine Mac Carter, Hugh Mac Elvray, Marian Mac Euen Daughter of Neal Mac Euen, Elizabeth Frazier, and Elizabeth Roy and each of them, their and each of their Heirs and Assignes respectively for ever, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever, Which same several smaller Tracts and Quantities of Land, the Uses and Trusts whereof are herein before respectively limited appointed and declared as aforesaid, amount to forty six Thousand Nine Hundred and Fifty Acres of Land Part and Parcel of the Larger Tract of Forty seven Thousand four Hundred and fifty Acres of Land by these Presents Granted ratified and confirmed as aforesaid And as for and concerning the remaining five Hundred Acres with the Usual Allowance for Highways of the said Tract of Forty seven Thousand four Hundred and fifty Acres of Land

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging In Trust as a Glebe forever to and for the Use Benefit and Behoof of the Minister of the Gospel and Schoolmaster for the Time being resident and officiating on the said larger Tract of Land hereby granted, and to and for no other Use or Uses Intent or Purpose whatsoever: All and singular the said Tract of Land abutted bounded and described in manner above mentioned and Premises,

TO BE HOLDEN of us our Heirs and Successors in free and common Socage as of our Manor of East Greenwich in our County of Kent within our Kingdom of Great Britain Yielding rendring and paying therefore yearly and every Year for ever unto us our Heirs and Successors, at our Custom House in our City of New York unto our or their Collector or Receiver General there for the Time being, on the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary commonly called Lady Day, the yearly Rent of two Shillings and six Pence

APPENDIX

sterling for each and every hundred Acres of the above granted Lands and so in Proportion for any lesser Quantity thereof, saving and except for such Part of the said Lands allowed for Highways as above mentioned, in Lieu and Stead of all other Rents, Services, Dues, Duties and Demands whatsoever for the hereby granted Lands and Premises, or any Part thereof

AND for the more easy just and equitable determining, ascertaining and locating in the larger Tract of Land, by these Presents granted ratified and confirmed, the Situation and Place of each of the smaller Tracts or Lots of Land for which the Uses and Trusts have been herein before respectively declared limited and appointed it is our Royal Will and Pleasure that the same shall respectively be ascertained and determined by Ballot: And for that Purpose we direct and appoint that the Trustees herein before nominated, their Heirs or Assigns or the Survivors or Survivor of the said Trustees, their or his Heirs or Assignes shall within one Month Next ensuing the Date hereof appoint some convenient Time and Place within our said Province for the Balloting aforesaid, and shall give Publick Notice thereof in all the Publick Newspapers of this Province for four Weeks successively, and on the Day and at the Place so appointed and notified every the Person and Persons to whose Use and Behoof respectively the said several Parcels or Quantities of Land are by these Presents held in Trust by the Trustees as aforesaid or their Heirs or Assignes, shall by themselves, or their Attorneys respectively draw Lots for the Place where the several and respective Quantities of Land aforesaid so holden for them respectively in Trust as aforesaid shall on the said larger Tract of Land hereby granted be located fixed and measured out to him or her: which same Drawing shall continue there from Day to Day until the whole is finished: And in case any of the said Persons their Heirs or Assignes for whose Use any of the said Quantities of Land are respectively held in Trust as aforesaid, shall fail to appear by themselves or their Attorneys respectively on the Balloting aforesaid: Then our Will and Pleasure is That the said Trustees or either of them their Heirs or Assignes shall draw Lots for such of them as shall so fail to appear, and such Location as shall so be drawn for them respectively shall be the Location of their several and respective Shares and Quantities of the said Land AND our Will and Pleasure further is, and we do by these Presents further declare and appoint That as soon after the Balloting herein before directed as conveyniently can be; The Trustees herein before mentioned, their Heirs or Assignes or the Survivors or Survivor of them their or his Heirs or Assignes shall cause the larger Tract of Land hereby granted to be surveyed and divided and the several and respective Quantities of Land aforesaid Parts of the said larger Tract to be respectively located laid out and measured for the Persons for whom they are respectively held in Trust as aforesaid by these Presents in the Place and Places in the said

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

larger Tract where on the Ballotting aforesaid the Share or Shares of such Person shall be fixed and ascertained by Lot as aforesaid, and shall convey the same with the Appurtenances by good and sufficient Assurances in the Law to the said Persons respectively their respective Heirs and Assigns or to such other Person or Persons as they shall respectively nominate and appoint their Heirs and Assigns respectively forever. To their only proper and separte Use and Behoof respectively forever. He or they respectively paying the Charge and Costs of such Conveyances and their Proportionable Part of all such Fees and Expences as the said Trustees their Heirs or Assigns or the Survivors or Survivor of them his or their Heirs or Assigns shall be put to and expend in and for the obtaining this our Grant, and in making the division of the said Lands with lawfull Interest for the same, from the respective Times of disbursing and expending the same and every respective Part thereof, the said Proportions to be struck according to the Quantities of Acres in each share respectively

PROVIDED ALWAYS and it is our Royal Intent that the said Trustees their Heirs and Assigns and the Survivors and Survivor of them, their or his Heirs or Assignes, shall and may before any other Location; Locate and lay out the five Hundred Acres of Land with the Usual Allowance for Highways holden by of thes Presents, in Trust as a Glebe for the Use of the Minister of the Gospel and Schoolmaster as aforesaid, in such part of the said larger Tract of Land hereby granted as to the said Trustees their Heirs or Assigns or the Survivors or Survivor of them his or their Heirs or Assignes shall seem most convenient and proper to answer the good Ends we thereby propose; any thing herein before contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding

PROVIDED also and it is our further Royal Intent and Purpose in this our Grant, that if the Persons their Heirs or Assignes to whose Use the said several and respective Quantities and Lots of Land aforesaid are by Virtue of these Presents held in Trust, and directed to be conveyed as aforesaid, or any or either of them, shall not within one Year after Publick Notice given by the said Trustees their Heirs or Assignes, or the Survivors or the Survivor of them, their or his Heirs or Assignes, in all the News Papers of our said Province, apply to the said Trustees their Heirs or Assignes or the Survivors or Survivor of them his or their Heirs or Assignes, or to some or one of them, for the respective Conveyances above directed to be made to them respectively for their several Shares and Lots aforesaid, and pay or cause to be paid to the said Trustees their Heirs or Assigns, or the Survivors or Survivor of them their or his Heirs or Assignes, or some or one of them, the Charge and Cost of such Conveyances respectively, and their respective proportionable Part of all such Fees and expences as the said Trustees their Heirs or Assigns or the Survivors or Survivor of them, their or his Heirs or Assignes shall be put to, Disburse and expend in

APPENDIX

and for obtaining this our Grant and in making the Division of the said Lands: With lawfull Interest as aforesaid, that then and in such case it shall and may be lawfull for the said Trustees their Heirs or Assignes or the Survivors or Survivor of them their or his Heirs or Assignes, to sell and dispose of the share and shares Lot and Lots of the said Persons so failing and to convey a good Estate in Fee Simple of in and to the said Share and Shares Lot and Lots respectively to such Person or Persons as shall purchase the same: And out of the Monies arising by the Sale thereof respectively to pay and reimburse themselves the said Proportionable Share of the Costs and Expences aforesaid, with lawfull Interest as aforesaid, and shall render the Overplus Money, if any there be, to the said Person or Persons so failing their Heirs or Assignes, and the Person or Persons their Heirs and Assignes respectively, for whose Use the same is hereby held in Trust as aforesaid, shall be by the said Sale and Conveyance respectively debarred and estopped from claiming or in any wise having any Right or Title in Law or Equity to such the said several Shares and Lots as shall be so sold and conveyed: and the said sales and Conveyances respectively we do hereby consent and agree shall to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever be good against us our Heirs or Successors, any Thing herein before contained to the Contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding

AND WHEREAS divers of the Persons for whose Use divers Quantities of the Lands hereby granted are respectively held in Trust as aforesaid by these Presents, being Women, who are mentioned and named in these Presents, by their Maiden Names may at the Time of Issuing this our Grant be lawfully married, and thereby their respective Names be changed to the Names of their respective Husbands AND WHEREAS also divers others of the said Persons may now be dead, it is therefore our further Will and Pleasure, and we do hereby direct limit and appoint in every Case where any the said Women have married or are now married that the said Trustees their Heirs or Assigns, or the Survivors or Survivor of them their or his Heirs or Assigns, upon Application and Payment of a Proportionate share of the Fees and Expences Costs and Charges aforesaid, within the Time and in the manner herein before mentioned, with Interest as aforesaid shall convey the respective Lots and Quantities of Land so holden in Trust for them respectively, to them their Heirs and Assignes respectively forever by the Name they shall respectively bear, or be Known by at the Time or Times the same shall be conveyed to them respectively. And in Case any the said Persons shall be dead as aforesaid, then it is our Royal Will and Pleasure and we do hereby direct limit and appoint that the said Trustees their Heirs or Assigns or the Survivors or Survivor of them, their or his Heirs or Assigns shall upon application and Payment of a proportionable Share of the said Costs, Fees Expences and Charges within the Time and in the Manner herein before mentioned

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

with Interest as aforesaid, convey the respective Share and Shares Lot and Lots hereby holden in Trust for such Person and Persons respectively to the Heirs of such Persons so dead, and to their Heirs and Assigns for ever.

AND the said several Conveyances and each of them respectively shall be good and effectual in the Law to all Intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever against us our Heirs and Successors and all and every other Person and Persons whatsoever claiming or to claim the same or any Part thereof by Virtue of these Presents, any thing herein before contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding AND WE do of our especial Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion, create, erect and constitute the large Tract or Parcel of Land hereby Granted, and abutted bounded and described in Manner and Form as is herein before particularly set forth, and every Part and Parcel thereof, a TOWNSHIP for ever hereafter to, be, continue and remain, and by the Name of ARGYLE forever hereafter to be called and Known

AND for the better and more easily carrying on and managing the Publick Affairs and Business of the said Township our Royal Will and Pleasure is, and WE do hereby for us our Heirs and Successors give and grant to the Inhabitants of the said Township all the Powers Authorities Privileges and Advantages heretofore given and granted to, or legally enjoyed by all, any, or either of our other Townships within our said Province; and We also ordain and establish that there shall be forever hereafter in the said Township, one Supervisor, Two Assessors, one Treasurer, Two Overseers of the Highways Two Overseers of the Poor, one Collector, and Six Constables, elected and chosen out of the Inhabitants of the said Township yearly and every Year on the first Tuesday in May, at the most Publick Place in the said Township, by the Majority of the Freeholders thereof, then and there met and assembled for that Purpose Hereby declaring that wheresoever the first Election in the said Township shall be held, the future Elections shall forever thereafter be held in the same Place as near as may be, and giving and granting to the said Officers so chosen Power and Authority to exercise their said several and respective Offices, during one whole Year from such Election, and until others are legally chosen and Elected in their Room and Stead, as fully and amply as any the like officers have or legally may use or exercise their Offices in our said Province, and in Case any or either of the said Officers shall die or remove from the said Township, before the Time of their Annual Service respectively shall be expired, or refuse to act in the Offices for which they shall respectively be chosen: Then our Royal Will and Pleasure further is, and we do hereby direct ordain and require the Freeholders of the said Township to meet at the Place where the annual Election shall be held for the said Township, and chuse other or others of the said Inhabitants in the place and Stead of him or

APPENDIX

them so dying Removing or refusing to Act within forty Days next after such Contengency.

AND to prevent any undue Election in this Case: WE do hereby ordain and require that upon every Vacancy in the Office of Supervisor; the Assessors, and in either of the other Offices, the Supervisor of the said Township shall within ten Days next after such Vacancy shall happen, appoint the Day for such Election, and give Publick Notice thereof in writing under his or their Hands by affixing such Notice on the Church Door, or other most Publick Place in the said Township, at the least Ten days before the Day appointed for such Election.

AND in Default thereof we do hereby require the Officer or Officers of the said Township or the Survivor of them, who in the order they are herein before mentioned shall next succeed him or them so making Default, within ten Days next after such Default to appoint the day for such Election and give Notice thereof as aforesaid Hereby giving and granting that such Person or Persons as shall so be chosen by the Majority of such of the Freeholders of the said Township as shall meet in the manner hereby directed, shall have, hold, Exercise and Enjoy the Office or Offices to which he or they shall be so elected and chosen, from the Time of such Election, until the first Tuesday in May then next following, and until other or others, be legally chosen in his or their Place and Stead, as fully as the Person or Persons in whose Place he or they shall be chosen, might or could have done by Virtue of these Presents; AND WE DO hereby Will and direct that this Method shall for ever hereafter be used for the filling up all Vacancies that shall happen in any or either of the said Offices between the annual Elections above directed.

PROVIDED ALWAYS and upon Condition, nevertheless that if the said Trustees or the Persons for whom the said several Quantities and Lots of Land are by Virtue of these Presents held in Trust as aforesaid, or some or one of them, their or some or one of their Heirs or Assignes, shall not within four Years next after the Date hereof Settle on the said larger Tract of Land hereby granted so many Families as shall amount to one Family for every Thousand Acres thereof, or if they the said Trustees or the Persons for whom the said several Quantities and Lots of Land are hereby held in Trust as aforesaid or some or one of them, their or some or one of their Heirs or Assignes shall not also within four Years to be computed as aforesaid Plant and effectually Cultivate at the least three Acres for every fifty Acres of such of the hereby granted Lands as are capable of Cultivation, or if they the said Trustees, or the Persons for whom the said several Quantities and Lots of Land are held in Trust as aforesaid or any of them, their or any of their Heirs or Assignes or any other Person or Persons by their or any of their privy consent or Procurement shall fell cut down or otherwise destroy any of the Pine Trees by these Presents reserved to

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

us our Heirs and Successors, or hereby Intended so to be, without the Royal Licence of us our Heirs or Successors for so doing first had and obtained, that then and in any of these Cases this our Present Grant and every thing therein contained shall *shall* cease and be absolutely void, and the Lands and Premises hereby granted shall revert to and Vest in us our Heirs and Successors, as if this our present Grant had not been made: Any thing herein before contained to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

PROVIDED Further and upon Condition also Nevertheless, and we do hereby for us our Heirs and Successors direct and appoint, that this our present Grant shall be registered and entered on Record within six Months from the Date hereof in our Secretary's Office in our City of New York, in our said Province in one of the Books of Patents there remaining; and that a Doquet thereof shall be also entered in our Auditors Office there for our said Province, and that in Default thereof this our Present Grant shall be void and of none Effect, anything before in these Presents contained to the contrary thereof in any wise Notwithstanding. And WE do moreover of our especial Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion consent and agree that this our Present Grant being registered recorded and a Docquet thereof made as before directed and appointed shall be good and effectual in the Law to all Intents Constructions and Purposes whatsoever against us our Heirs and Successors, Notwithstanding any Misreciting, Misbouding, Mismaming or other Imperfection or Omission of in or in anywise concerning the above granted or hereby mentioned or intended to be granted Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments and Premises or any Part thereof, and of in or in anywise concerning the Trustees aforesaid or the Persons for whose Use any the said Lands and Premises are held in Trust as aforesaid or any of them.

IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent, and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed.

WITNESS our said Trusty and Well beloved Cadwallader Colden Esquire our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over our said Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America: at our Fort in our City of New York the thirteenth Day of March in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven Hundred and sixty four and of our Reign the fourth. First Skin Line 36 the Word *last* interlined. Second Skin Line 47 the Word *from* wrote on an Erasure. 3d. Skin Line 1st. the Word *and* Wrote on Erasure and Line 6, the Words *and Businesss* and the word *us* and Line 22 the Words *shall be chosen* interlined.

Clarke

In the preceeding Certificate and Letters Patent recorded for the Trustees therein named, the following Interlineations &ca. appear—Page 2 Line 3 the Word *the*, Line 36 (then along the said East Bounds of the said Tract surveyed for Donald Campbell and others); Page 4

APPENDIX

Line 1 the Word *his*: Line 12 the Word *the*: Page 5 Line 20 the Word *said*; and Line 21 the Word *the* interlined; Page 8 Line 30 the Word *and* wrote on an Erasure Page 9 Line 35 the Word *said* Page 11 Line 5 the Word *the* Line 19 Word *or* Line 20 the Word *so* and Line 35 the Word *the* Page 12 line 10 the Word *other*: line 17 the Word *contrary*; and Line 38 the Word *Assigns* Page 13 Line 7 the Words (or Assigns and the Person or Persons their Heirs) Page 15 Line 1 the Word *Days*; and Page 16 Line 19 the Word *a* interlined; and Line 36 Word wrote on an Erasure— Examined with the Original this 21th. Day of March 1764 By

G w Banyar

D Secry.

Document VII

GRANTEES NAMED IN THE ARGYLE PATENT WITH THEIR HOLDINGS

LOT	NAME	ACRES	LOT	NAME	ACRES
77	Alex. Montgomery	600	71	Archibald McNiven	350
32	Alex. McNaughton	600	86	John McArthur	350
87	Neil Shaw	600	34	William Fraser	350
22	Dougall McCallor	550	124	William Clark	350
108	James Gillis	500	15	Ann McDuffie	350
107	Neil McDonald	500	..	Arch. McCollum Sr.	350
59	John McEuen	500	31	Donald McIntire	350
75	Duncan McDougall	500	76	Alexander Chrstie	350
109	Archibald McDougall	450	132	Daniel Shaw	350
64	Neil McEachron	450	6	Duncan McKinvan	350
127	Donald McMillan	450	51	Charles McArthur	350
70	John Reid	450	28	Alexander Campbell	350
102	John McArthur	400	43	Elizabeth McNeil	300
95	John McDougall	400	130	John Shaw Ju.	300
69	Hannah McEuen	400	12	Dougall McAlpine	300
119	Dougall Thompson	400	37	Neil McFaden	300
23	Daniel Johnston	350	126	Mary Anderson Sr.	300
111	Patrick McArthur	350	125	Barbara McAllister	300
5	Mary Campbell	350	3	Allan McDonald	300
122	Duncan Taylor	600	17	Archibald McGowne	300
20	Duncan Read	600	48	John McFail	300
104	Malcolm McDuffie	550	25	William Hunter	300
82	Edward McCallor	500	52	Duncan McFadden	300
138	Duncan Gilchrist	500	65	Hugh Montgomery	300
81	Duncan McGuire	500	120	Mary Graham	300
44	Duncan McArthur	450	19	Duncan McDuffie	350
40	Robert Campbell Jr.	450	131	Duncan Lindsay	350
4	Neil Gillaspie	450	..	Arch. McCollum Jr.	350
36	Duncan Campbell Sr.	450	135	John McIntyre	350
16	Ranald McDougall	400	29	Daniel Clark	350
101	George McKinzie	400	92	Dougall McDuffie	350
42	John McGuire	400	61	James McDonald	350

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

LOT	NAME	ACRES	LOT	NAME	ACRES
129	Alexander McDougall	350	46	Malcolm Campbell	300
..	Archibald Campbell	300	116	Duncan Campbell Jr.	300
115	Edward McCoy	300	14	Elizabeth Campbell	300
91	James Nutt	300	139	John McIntyre	300
10	Mary Anderson Jr.	300	74	John Cargill	300
97	Charles McAlister	300	133	John Campbell	300
100	James Campbell	300	89	Roger McNeil	300
113	John Shaw Sr.	300	45	John Torry	300
..	Neil Carmicheal	300	85	Archibald McCore	300
141	David Torry	300	128	Duncan Shaw	300
134	John McArthur	300	..	Hugh McCarty	
..	John McCallman	300		(McArthur)	300
62	Mary Beaton	300	103	Margaret Mc Neil	250
98	William Graham	300	21	John McDuffie	250
50	John McGours Sr.		117	Janet Ferguson	250
99	Hugh McDougall	300	112	John McGowne Jr.	250
72	Rachel McNiven	300	78	Marion Campbell	250
83	Alexander Gilchrist	300	58	Alexander McDonald	250
106	Archibald McEuen	300	1	Catharine Campbell	250
11	Archibald McIlfender	300	41	Catharine Shaw	250
80	Angus McDougall	300	38	Mary Torry	250
121	Robert McAlpine	300	2	Elizabeth Cargill	250
88	Duncan Campbell (3)	300	7	Ann McArthur Sr.	250
55	Ann Campbell	300	39	Margaret McAlister	250
73	James Cargill	300	47	Florence McKinzie	200
94	Jane Widrow	300	118	Hugh McIlvray	200
114	Angus Graham	300	27	Elizabeth Fraser	200
96	Ann McArthur	300	8	Mary McGowne	300
33	John McCore	300	54	John McArthur	300
93	George Campbell	300	49	Jane Cargill	250
18	Eleanor Thompson	300	136	Catharine McIlfender	250
13	Daniel Lindsay	250	35	Mary Campbell	250
140	Mary McLeod	250	63	Margaret Cargill	250
123	Elizabeth Caldwell	250	137	Mary Hammell	250
66	Isabella Livingston	250	68	Margaret Gilchrist	250
24	Arch. Campbell Jr.	250	67	Catharine McArthur	200
57	Alexander McArthur	250	110	Marion McEuen	200
30	Angus McDougall	300	90	Elizabeth Roy	200
79	John Gilchrist	300	26	Duncan Campbell Jr.	300
9	Catharine Mclean	300	60	John McMitchell or	
105	Florence McVarich	300		John McEacron	300
53	Roger Reed	300			

Four grantees named in the Argyle patent, do not appear in the printed lists of the grantees of that patent, namely Neil Carmicheal, Archibald McCollman, Hugh McCarty or McArthur, and Archibald Campbell Sr.

APPENDIX

Document VIII

(Endorsement) A List of the Persons Brought from Scotland by Captain Lauchlin Campbell to settle the Kings Lands at the Wood Creek from 1738 to 1740—89 Familys.....358
 Persons 112 Single112

470 Persons

Memorandum of Passengers who Came in the years 1738, 1739 & 1740

A List of Passengers from Islay with Captain Lauchlin Campbell bound for New York, July 1738.

No Claim Ronald Campbell, Dead. John Campbell of Balinabie & Anna Campbell his wife. Alexander Montgomery & Anna Sutherland his wife. Hugh Montgomery. Mary Beaton. Duncan McEuen. Janet McEuen, (son & Daughter to Hugh McEuen). Mary McEuen. Mary McEuen, Daughter to John McEuen. Janet Ferguson (her son Alexander McDonald). Archibald Johnston & Christine Johnston his wife. No Claim Mary Graham, Dead. John McNeil & Eliz: Campbell his Wife, & Barbra, Peggie, Catharine, Betty & Neil, 5 Children. Margaret McNeil. Angus McAlister. Elisbie Thompson of Dunardrie. No Claim Alexander McLean, Died at Cuba. No claim William Campbell, Joiner, Dead family But in Scotland. No Claim William Campbell Wheel Wright, Dead. Alexander Graham. Donald Carmichael & Elizabeth McAlister his wife. John, Alexander & Mary his three Children. James Campbell & Anna McDougall his wife. Archibald Lauchlin Eliz; & Janet his 4 Children. Neil McArthur & Mary Campbell his Wife & Alexander. John and Christian his 3 Children. Donald Shaw & Merran McInish his Wife. Mary Campbell. Elisbie Sutherland and her Children, James, Alexander, Duncan, Margaret & Elizabeth Gillies 5 Children. Duncan Taylor & Mary Gillies his Wife & Mary his Daughter. Archibald McEachern & Jean McDonald his wife & Catharine his Daughter. Donald McMillan & Mary McEachern his Wife. Donald McCloud & Catharine Graham his Wife, John & Duncan his 2 sons. Ronald McDougall & Bettie McDougall his Wife, John & Alexander his 2 sons. Allan McDougall & Elizabeth Graham his Wife, Margaret, Anna & hannah his 3 Daughters. Archibald McDougall & Christian McIntyre his Wife, Alexander & John his 2 sons. Hugh McDougall. Archibald McKellar & Jannet Reed his Wife. Charles McKellar & Florence McEachern his Wife, Margaret, Catharine & Mary his 3 Daughters. Catharine Fraser. Alexander McNaught(on) and Mary McDonald his Wife, John, Moses, Janet & Eleanor his 4 children. John McNiven & Mary McArthur his Wife, Elizabeth & Mary his 2 Daughters. Merran McNiven. Rachel McNiven. Patrick McArthur & And Mary McDougall his Wife, Charles, Colin & Janet his 3 Children. Duncan McArthur &

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Anna McQuin his Wife, Anna, Mary, Margaret & John 4 Children. Alexander McArthur & Catharine McArthur his Wife, John, Donald, Duncan, Catharine & Florence his 5 Children. Donald McEachern and Anna McDonald his Wife, & Catharine his Daughter. Neil McDonald & Anna McDuffie his Wife, Donald, Archibald & Catharine his 3 Children. Duncan Gilchrist & Florence McAlister his Wife & Mary his Daughter. John McKenzie & Mary McVurich his Wife, Archibald & Florence 2 Children. George McKenzie & Catharine McNiven, his Wife, Donald & Colin his 2 sons. Malcolm McDuffie & Rose Docharty his Wife, Margaret & Janet his 2 Daughters. Dudley McDuffie & Margaret Campbell his Wife & Archibald a son. John McIntagart. Malcolm Martine & Florence Anderson his Wife. Dugald McAlpine & Mary McPhaden his Wife, Donald & Mary his 2 Children. John McIntaylor. James Stewart. Donald Campbell & Mary McKay his Wife, Robert, James, Margaret & Isabel his 4 Children. William McGie. Duncan Smith. James Livingston. John Gilchrist. Alexander Gilchrist. Lauchlin McVurich. Alexander Campbell. Allen Thompson. Donald McIntyre. Murdoch Hammel. Donald McIntaylor. John McColl. John McLean. Christain Paterson. Catharine Lessly. Mary Ross. Jean Ross. Merran Hameel.

33 Families, 42 passengers, 177 Persons.

Passengers from Islay, June 1739.

Robert Fraser & Mary McLean his Wife, Charles, Coline, Sarah, Catharine, Mary & Isabel 6 Children. Archibald McEuen & Janet McDougall his Wife. Malcom McEuen. James Nutt & Rebecca Creighton his Wife, Robert, John & Elizabeth his 3 Children. Neil Campbell. Peter Green. John Caldwell & Mary Nutt his Wife, Alexander & James his 2 Sons. Neil McPhaden & Mary McDearmid his Wife, Dirvorgill & Margaret his 2 Daughters. Angus McIntosh. Alexander McChristen. Catharine Campbell. Jean Cargill. Florence McVurich. Archibald McVurich & Merran Shaw his Wife. Neil Shaw. Catharine Shaw. John McQuary & Anna Quarry his Wife. Patric McEachern & Mary McQuarry his Wife. Donald McPhaden. Dugald Thomson & Margaret McDuffie his Wife, Archibald, Duncan & Christie & his Brothers Daughter 4 Children. Patrick Anderson & Catharine McLean his Wife. Duncan Campbell & Sarah Fraser his Wife. Charles McAlister & Catharine McInnish his Wife, John & Margaret his 2 Children. Duncan McAlister & Effie Keith his Wife. Donald Ferguson & Flory Shaw his Wife With One Child of his Own & Catharine & Anna Ferguson his Brothers Children. William Clark, his Wife & one son John. Donald Livingston & Isabel McCuarg his Wife, John & Duncan his 2 Children. John McEuen & Anna Johnston his Wife & his son Malcolm. Lauchlin McVurich. John McDonald. James Cameron. Mary Thompson. Murdock McInnish & Merran McKay his Wife, Catharine, Archibald, Neil, Anna & Flor-

APPENDIX

ence his 5 Children. Archibald McDuffie & Catharine Campbell his Wife, John and Duncan his 2 sons. Neil McInnish & Catharine McDonald his Wife. Duncan Reid & Mary Semple his Wife, Alexander Nicholas, Angus & Jennie his 4 Children. Neil Shaw & Florence McLachlin his Wife. John Shaw & Mary McNeil his Wife, Neil & Duncan his 2 sons. Gustavus Shaw. Archibald McGown with his 3 Children, Duncan, John & Margaret. Malcolm McGown with Patrick alias Hector his 2 Children. John McGown & Anna McCuarg his Wife, Malcolm and Angus his 2 sons. Donald McMillan & Janet Gillies his Wife & Alexander his son. Alexander McDuffies Widow, Anna Campbell (he Dieing at sea) Archibald, Duncan, James, Mary & Isabel his 5 Children. Duncan McQuarrie alias Brown & Effie McIllepheder his Wife, Donald, John, Gilbert & Christian his 4 Children. Archibald McIllepheder. Catharine McIlpheder. Donald Lindsey & Mary McQuarrie his Wife, Richard Duncan, Effie & Christian his 4 Children. Neil Gillaspie & Mary McIllepheder his Wife, Gilbert and Angus his 2 Sons. John Reid & Margaret Hyman his Wife and his son Donald. Roger Reid. Dugald Carmicheal & Catharine McEuen his Wife, Janet, Mary, Neil & Catharine his 4 Children. Merran McEuen with her Daughter. Christain McAulla. Patrick Robertson. Duncan McDougall & Janet Calder, his Wife, John Alexander, Ronald, Dugald & Margaret his 5 Children. Dugald Gilbert, Flory & Margaret his 3 Children. Archibald McCollum & Merran McLean his Wife, Donald, John, Margaret, Mary & Allan his 5 Children. James Torry & Florence McKay his Wife & his Children Mary & Catharine. Nicholas McIntyre & Margaret Peterson his Wife & John his son & Catharine. George Torry. Cornelius Collins. Angus McDougall. Alexander Hunter & Anna Anderson his Wife, his Children, William, Alexander & Janet. Alexander McArthur & Catharine Gillies his Wife, Duncan & Flora his 2 Children. Angus Campbell with his son John. John McPhail & Christy Clark his Wife, McIntyre.

42 families, 24 Single Passengers, 193 Persons.

Passengers from Islay, November 1740.

Neil Campbell. Edward Graham & Jean Fraser his Wife. John McEuen. William Adair. Malcolm Campbell. Alexander Campbell & Margaret Campbell his Wife & One Daughter Merran. Duncan Campbell of ye family of Duntroon. Alexander Campbell of ye family of Landie. Duncan Campbell & anna Campbell his Wife (Lenos) and one Daughter Catarine. Robert McAlpine. Duncan Campbell of Lochnel. William Campbell, Archibald Campbell, of Ardenton. Anna Campbell. Duncan Campbell of ye family of Dunn. Duncan McCollum. John McIntyre. John Christy & Isabel McArthur his Wife, Hannah & Mary his 2 Daughters. John McArthur & his son Neil, Daughter Christian. Angus Clark & Mary McCollum his

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Wife & Catharine & Mary his 2 Daughters. Anne McNeil Widow to Hugh McEuen, with her Son Alexander and Mary her 2 Children. Elizabeth Cargill. James Cargill. John Cargill. David Cargill. Margaret Cargill. Ann McArthur. Jean Widrow. Merran McIndeora. James McEuen. John Shaw & Merran (Sarah) Brown his Wife. Donald Mary & one Infant (Margaret born at sea). Christian Brown. John McGibbon. Archibald Graham. Roger Thompson. John Campbell. Duncan McKinven & marian McCollum his Wife & Donald & Mary his 2 Children. John McGilvrey & Catarine McDonald his Wife, Hugh Donald, Bridget & Mary his 4 Children. Anthony Murphy. Duncan McKay. Dudley McDuffie & Margaret McDougall his Wife, Dugald & Mary his 2 Children. Duncan McPhadden & Flory McCollum his Wife, John and Duncan his 2 Children. Archibald McCollum & Flory McEacheon his Wife, Hugh & Duncan his 2 Sons. Archibald Hammel. Mary Hammel. Catharine Graham. Margaret McArthur Wife to Archibald McCollum at New York & Anna & Mary his 2 Daughters. Mary Anderson, Widow with her 2 Children. Duncan Leech & Mary Leech. Margaret McAlister. Effie McIlvrey. Lauchlin McLean. Angus Graham. Roger McNeil. John Reid. Ann McArthur.

Document IX

List of Persons brought from Scotland by Capt. Laughlin Campbell in 1738-40. This list was probably prepared in 1763.

Heads of Families Imported in 1738.

- 1 Ronald Campbell Decd. No family with him.
- 2 John Campbell Dead, brought a Wife with him who is Dead and they have left no Children. but he has a sister called Ann, who is married in the Highlands & has 5 Childn. married Duncan Campbell who is in this list hereafter.
- 3 Alexander Montgomery, now living, has a Wife and no Children 200
- 4 Archibald Johnston he is Dead His Wife Kerstain Johnston is living as also two Sons and three Daughters. she is married to Daniel Mc Alpine. Macolm Johnston for himself one Bror. & three Sisters..... 250
- 5 John McNeil he is Dead, his Widow is living and four Daughters in this Province and one in England. N:B: one of the Daughters Named Jane came over in 1740 four Daughters. 200
- 6 Donald Caemichael, he is Dead, has Children, but hath none in this Province.
- 7 James Campbell He is Dead, His Widow Anna McDougall and one Son Archibald and two Daughters are living. Widow (100), Archibald the son (50), Isabel (50)..... 200

APPENDIX

8	Neil McArthur	Dead, His Widow and five Children Living	300
9	Donald Shaw	Dead Son and Daughter living.....	200
10	Elizabeth Sutherland	She is living and four Children.....	400
11	Duncan Taylor	living, and has a Wife and Eight Children three of them married.....	500
12	Archibald McEachern	brought a Family Consisting of a Wife and Daughter.	
13	Donald McMillan	living, has a Wife and five Children, two of whom are Married.....	400
14	Donald McCloud	is Dead, & has one Daughter living.....	150
15	Cormick McCoy	Dead his Widow living and a Son and Daughter who are Married.....	200
16	Ronald McDougall	living, with a Wife & two Children who are both Marriwd. John one of his Sons is Dead & hath left two Children.....	300
17	Allan McDougall	Dead the Widow, one son and four Daughters living.	300
18	Archibald McDougall,	Living, has a Wife and five Chil- dren three of whom are Married.....	350
19	Archibald McKellar	Dead hath left a Widow & 8 Chil- dren. one Married.....	450
20	Chas. McKellar	Dead hath left a Widow and Seven Chil- dren. One of whom is Married. The Mother of these two McKellars Came over with them but is Dead.....	400
21	Alexander McNaught(on)	Living, has a Wife and four Children three of whom are Married. he has 8 Grand Children.	500
22	John McNiven	Dead One Son and four Daughters living three of whom are Married.....	250
23	Malcolm Martine	Dead his Wife alive not Known	
24	Patrick McArthur	living, has a Wife two sons and one Daughter.	250
25	Duncan McArthur	Dead, his Widow and two sons and two Daughters living, three of whom are Married.....	250
26	Alexander McArthur	Dead, two sons and four Daughters four are Married. John the Eldest son Dead and has left a Widow and two Children.....	350
27	Donald McEchern	Dead his Widow and three sons and three Daughters living, two Married.....	350
28	Neil McDonald	living, has a Wife and Six Children. one Married.	400
29	Duncan Gilchrist	himself, Wife, and Six Children living, one Married.	400
30	John McKinzie	Dead. One Daughter left.....	100
31	Cormick McCoy	before (see No. 15)	

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

32	George McKenzie, living with his Wife and four Children, two of them Married. lives in New Jersey.....	300
33	Malcolm McDuffie, & Wife, living with three sons and four Daughters one Married.....	450
34	Dudly McDuffie Dead Married and (had) a son & a Daughter the Daughter Married.....	150
35	Dugald McAlpine and Wife and two Children, who are both Married.	200
36	Donald Campbell Dead, his Wife and four Children living. One of whom is Married.....	250

Heads of Families Imported in 1739.

1	Robert Fraser Dead, three Daughters living, and William Fraser the son of Charles who was the Eldest son of Robert & two Sisters.....	250
2	Archibald McEuen, Dead, two Children living a Son & Daughter	150
3	James Nutt living, and one son who is Married.....	200
4	John Caldwell doubtfull whether living or not, but has Daughter living in N. York, who is Married, & two sons which he took to Pensilvania.	
5	Neil McPhadon and Mary his Wife and one Daughter Called Margaret who is Married & hath 2 Children are now alive.	200
6	Archibald McVarick Dead, his Widow living, who hath two Children living by another Marriage.	
7	John Quarry and his Wife and four Children, one Married.	300
8	Patrick McEachern Dead, his Widow living.....	100
9	Dugald Tomson and his Wife, three sons, two sons Married.	300
10	Patrick Anderson, Dead, his Widow & two Daughters by him, &c Many Children by another Marriage.....	200
11	Duncan Campbell, Dead, his Widow & three sons and a Daughter living, the Daughter Married.....	250
12	Charles McAlister Dead, left two sons, three Children of the Eldest son living, & the youngest son.....	200
13	Duncan McAlister, Dead, One son and two Daughters living.	200
14	Donald Ferguson, Dead, one Daughter living, and a Daughter of his Brother whom he brought over.....	150
15	William Clark his Wife and two Children, a Son and Daughter.	250
16	Donald Livingston Dead, his Widow and Daughter Living.	150
17	John McEwen living, and his Wife and five Sons.....	400
18	Murdock McInnish Dead, three Grandchildren by the Widow of his son Neil by another Marriage, and three by his Daughter Florence.....	200
19	Archibald McDuffie Dead, One son Duncan & two Children & two Children half Blood.....	150

APPENDIX

20	Neil McInnish the son of Murdock above Mentioned Widow Married to Allen McDonald.....	100
21	Duncan Reid Living brot. over his Wife and 8 Children all Dead	500
22	Neil Shaw Dead. Five Grand Children living Neil the Eldest to Youngest.....	200
	Neil the Eldest.....	200
23	John Shaw Dead, Neil and two other Children living two Married. provided for above	
24	Archibald McGown Dead A Grandson living Named Archibald, and a Daughter who hath 4 sons.....	200
25	Malcolm McGown, hath one son living who is Married & hath Children.	150
26	John McGown, & Wife both alive.....	200
27	Donald McMillan, alive, five Children 3. Sons & 2 Daugh- ters	350
28	Alexander McDuffie, Died at Sea, his Widow and two Daughters, his son Duncan Duffie who is dead hath left one Daughter called Anne.....	250
29	Duncan McQuore & Wife and Five Children four Sons, & One Daughter are living, the four Sons are Married.....	400
30	Donald Lindsey living One Son & two Daughters living one son & One Daughter Married.....	250
31	Neil Gillaspie living as also his Wife & one Daughter....	350
32	John Reid living as also his Wife and five Children, three Boys & one Girl, the Daughter Married.....	350
33	Dugall Carmichael Dead One son living Named John brought over a Numerous family.....	200
34	Merrian McEuen Dead the above named John the son of Dugall is her Nephew.	
35	Duncan McDougall Alive as also his Wife & six Children, three Sons & two (three) Daughters two sons & a Daughter Married the Daughter a Widow & 4 Children.....	400
36	Dugald Campbell Dead. Archibald Campbell of N. York his Heir	150
37	John McPhail Dead, his Widow a son and a Daughter living.	200
38	Archibald McCollum Living, with two sons and One Daughter, one son & the Daughter Married.....	250
39	Nicholas McIntire Dead his Widow two sons and two Daughters living.	250
40	James Torry Dead, two sons and two Daughters living, Daughters Married.	200
41	Alexander Hunter Dead, son & Daughter living who are both Married & have Children.....	200

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

- 42 Alexander McArthur Dead his Widow & One Son living brought over a large family..... 200
- 43 John Campbell & Mary his Mother Dead, Archibald the Nephew of John Living provided for

Heads of Families Imported in 1740

- 1 Edward Graham Dead One Daughter living. provided for
- 2 Alexander Campbell Dead, two Daughters living..... 150
- 3 Duncan Campbell living as also his Wife, with three Sons and two Daughters 350
- 4 John Christy Dead his Widow One Son & three Daughters living, two Daughters Married..... 250
- 5 John McArthur Dead a Son and Daughter living. both Married. 150
- 6 Angus Clark Dead, two sons & One Daughter living. Daniel the Eldest son Dead, leaving a son & Daughter.... 250
- 7 Anne McNeil said to be living at Basking Ridge in New Jersey, with her Children.
- 8 John Shaw Dead, his Widow and four Children living 2 Sons & 2 Daughters. a son and a (two) Daughters Married. 250
- 9 Merrian McCollum the Parties know nothing of this Person at present she having moved to N. York.
- 10 John Mc Elvrey Dead One son living at Amboy..... 100
- 11 Dudley McDuffie Dead, his Widow & two sons and two Daughters living. One Daughter Married..... 250
- 12 Duncan McPhaden Dead One son John the Eldest Dead Leaving 4 Children & One son Duncan living..... 200
- 13 Archibald McCollum living with a son and a Daughter several Grang Children..... 250
- 14 Archibald McColeman Dead Widow and one son and two Daughters living. 200
- 15 Mary Anderson living, with two Daughters both married. who have sons grown up..... 200
- 16 Duncan McKinven Living and one son & three Daughters, one Daughter Married New York..... 250

Single Persons Imported in 1738

- 1 Hugh Montgomery living in N. Y.: & is Married and has two Children 200
- 2 Mary Beatton living, is a Widow and has a son Married.. 200
- 3 Duncan McEuen } living in the Jerseys and are Married
- 4 Jennet McEuen } there
- 5 Mary McEuen }
- 6 Mary McEuen lives in or about the same place & is Married there
- 7 Jennet Ferguson Dead, One son living in N.Y.:..... 150

APPENDIX

8	Mary Graham	Dead, has Children living in the Manor of Livingston	200
9	Margaret McNeil	Living in the Highlands.	
10	Angus McAlister	Said to be living in Carolina.	
11	Alexander Graham	Died, has left two sons both in N. Y...	200
12	Hugh McDougall	lives in Livingston Manor.....	200
13	*Merran McNiven		200
14	*Rachel McNiven		200
		*both live in New York and have Children	
15	James Livingston	Dead, his Widow and Children live in Trenton in Jersey.	
16	*John Gilchrist		200
17	*Alexander Gilchrist		200
		*both living, and are Married in the Highlands of this Province	
18	Alexander Campbell,	is Married & has a family in Amboy.	
19	Donald McIntire	Lives in New York. one son, & a Wife who likewise came over with Capt. Campbell as p List....	250
20	Murdoch Hammell	lives in the Island of Jamaica.	
21	John McLean	Has a Relation in Town.	
22	*Lauchlin McLean		
23	*Mary Ross	married after their arrival.....	200
		*Died leaving one Child named Catharine Who is now in Albany	

Single Persons Imported in 1739.

1	Malcolm McEuen	is Dead but has left three Children who now live in New York.....	200
2	Neil Campbell	lives in the Island of Jamaica.	
3	Catharine Campbell	lives in the Highlands.....	150
4	Jane Cargill	Married in New York to Mr. Van Vleck Merchant	150
5	Florence McVarick,	is Married and has Children. in Livingston Manor	200
6	Catharine Shaw	lives in New York is Married and has one Child	150
7	Mary Thomson	Married and lives in Pennsylvania.	
8	*Archibald McIlpheder		200
9	*Catharine McIlpheder		150
		*both Married and live in the Highlands & have Children.	
10	Roger Reid	Married and lives in the Highlands, & has 3 Children	200
11	George Torry	Dead, has left one Child in N. York.....	150
12	Cornelius Collins	lives in the Jerseys.	
13	Angus McDougall	is Married and lives in the Highlands.	200
14	David Shaw	Dead. Widow living in Tappan.....	150

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Single Persons Imported in 1740.

1	John McEuen lives in the Province of Pennsylvania a Doctor.	
2	Malcolm Campbell lives in New York, a Merchant.....	200
3	Alexander Campbell Dead but has one Daughter alive in New York.	150
4	Robert McAlpine lives in New York, has a family of five Sons & 2 Daughters.....	200
5	Duncan Campbell Married in New York and has sevl. Children.	200
6	*William Campbell	200
7	*Archibald Campbell	200
	*both Dead, but have left Children who live in the Highlands.	
8	Anne Campbell lives in the Highlands & is Married & has a family of 6 Children.	
9	John McIntire a Clergyman in Pennsylvania.....	200
	for a place of Worship & School house.....	500
10	Elizabeth Cargill lives in Tappan and is Married there..	150
11	*James Cargill	200
12	*John Cargill	200
13	*David Cargill	200
	*All living in N. Y. and are Married & have Children.	
14	Margaret Cargill is a Widow, has Children & lives at New Rochell.	150
15	Anna McArthur Married in Albany.....	150
16	Jane Widrow Is Married & has a family of 7 Children in the Highlands	200
17	James McEuen Said to live in Boston.	
18	Roger Thomson Dead. his Widow lives in Amboy & his Children.	
19	John Campbell Married in New York.....	200
20	Mary Hammel Dead, but has a Daughter left who lives in the Highlands.....	150
21	Margaret McAlister is Married and lives at the Manor of Livingston	150
22	Angus Graham Lives in New York, has two sons & 3 Daughters	
23	Roger McNeil Living on Long Island.....	200
24	Anne McArthur Lives in the Highlands & has five Children	200
25	Margaret Gilchrist Lives in New York.....	150
26	John Torry Married and living in N. York.....	200
	(Colonial Manuscripts, vol. 72, p. 170, New York State Library.)	

APPENDIX

Document X

A further Account Delivered by Alexander McNaught(on) and Duncan Reid of Persons who did Emigrate with Captain Campbell in 1738. 1739, and 1740, and who have or their Descendants or persons Impowered, lately appeared and Requested a Proportion of the lands Intended to be Granted. . . . This account was delivered on . . . the 10th of May 1763.

George Campbell of the City of New York Merchant came over in pursuance of a Letter written by Captain Campbells orders to him and dated in 1742, Offering him Incouragement Concerning the Lands then promised. . . .

John McCore came over in 1739, he is now Married and lives in the Highlands. . . .

Archibald McCore came over in 1739. is Married and lives in Tappan. . . .

James McNaught(on) dead, came in 1740 but his Brothers son John McNaught(on) who lives in Tappan, prays his proportion and Engages to settle it . . . provided for before

Duncan Campbell came in 1740, and his Brothers Daughter Mary Ann Campbell of the City of New York, prays his proportion & will Engage to settle it. . . .

Angus McAlister came in 1738, is now living in South Carolina and his Sisters Daughter who is Married to Jacob Vandle of N. Y. will enter into any Engagements necessary during his Absence. . . .

Peter Robertson came in 1739, is dead—his Cousin John McDonald of the City of New York Carpenter prays his proportion and Engages to settle it. . . .

Mary Thompson came in 1739, lives in Pensilvania, her Cousin Duncan Reid of N. Y. praus her proportion and Engages to settle it. . . .

Charles McArthur of the City of N. York with his Wife and Family came on Board in 1738, and the Ship being too much Crouded was turned ashore, and as they had sold all their Effects this Obliged them to go to Ireland where he took a Passage and arrived here a fortnight before the ship in which he first Engaged with Captain Campbell. . . .

Donald McMillan came in 1738, he is now dead & Allan McDonald of the City of New York Tavern Keeper his Kinsman Engages to settle his Proportion. . . .

Neil Campbell lives in Jamaica, came in 1739, Alexander Montgomery of Tappan who is Married to his Mother will take a Grant in Trust for him & Enter into the Necessary Engagements.

Ronald Campbell came in 1738, George Campbell of this Province Pedlar, prays his Proportion being his nearest Relation. . . .

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Donald Campbell now living in Jamaica came in 1738 his Cousin Duncan Campbell of this City appears to act in Trust for him. . . .

Jennet Ferguson is now dead came in 1738 and her son Alexander McDonald a Rope Maker in New York prays A grant of her proportion & Engages to settle it. . . .

William Campbell Joiner now dead, came in 1738 his Cousin Alexander McNaught(on) in Tappan prays a Grant of his share & Engages to settle. . . .

Catharine Graham came in 1740 died in New York and her Brothers son John Graham of New York prays a Right to her share &c. . .

John McDonald came in 1739, is now at sea, his Cousin Allan McDonald of N. York will act in his Absence. . . .

John Reid came in 1740 is gone to Virginia, his Uncles Son Peter Reid in Tappan Engages to Act for him. . . .

Duncan McKay came in 1740, went to sea & is dead, his Cousin Mary McKay of the City of New York Widdow prays a right to his share which she Engages to settle. . . .

Margaret Gilchrist came in 1740, lives in New York. . . .

Duncan McCollum came in 1740, died here, and Daniel Campbell of this City his Cousin prays a right to his share which he Engages to settle. . . .

William Adair came in 1740, dead, his Cousin Duncan Reid prays a right to his share which he Engages to settle. . . .

John McIntaylor came in 1738 and his Uncles Son Donald Smith of the City of New York Mariner prays a right to his proportion which he Engages to settle. . . .

Archibald McEachern and his Wife Jean McDonald and one Daughter came in 1738, and his Cousin Finlay McEachern is desirous of Taking their proportion in Trust until they can be found. . . .

Alexander Christy came in 1738, is dean and his Cousin Mary Christy who is Married to Duncan Campbell of New York prays a right to his proportion which he will Engage to settle. . . .

William Campbell Wheelwright came in 1738 is dead and his Cousin Mary Mackey of the City of New York prays a grant of his proportion which she will Engage to settle. . . .

Donald McIntaylor came in 1738 is dead and his Cousin Alexander Taylor in Tappan prays a Grant of his Proportion which she will Engage to settle. . . .

Jane Ross came in 1738, is Dead, has a Daughter living which is a Minor, and John Torry of N. York prays a grant of her Proportion which he Engages to settle in trust for the Minor. . . .

Donald McIntyre came in 1738, is Dead leaving Malcolm Graham of N. York Prukey maker his son. . . .

Malcolm McDuffie came in 1739 is Dead, & and his Kinsman Duncan Reid of N. York prays his Proportion which he will settle. . .

APPENDIX

Roger Thompson came in 1740 died in the Provincial Service has left a Widdow & one Child in Amboy, who hath appointed Archibald Gilchrist of N. York to act for them. . . .

Catharine Fraser came in 1739, is Dead leaving one Daughter called Elizabeth who lives in New York. who hath appointed her Cousin Robert Campbell of N. York to act for her. . . .

Mary Fraser came in 1739 and is married & lives in New York. . .

Gustavus Shaw came in 1739, is Dead & his Nephew Neal Shaw of the City of New York Rope maker, in Trust for the Rest of his Heirs prays his proportion which he Engages to settle. . . .

Catharine Fraser came in 1738 is Dead, and has left two Grand-daughters, one named Catharine Montgomery & 'tother Catharine Stevenson who are both Married & live in New York. . . .

Elizabeth Fraser came in 1739 and is Married & lives in New York.

John McLean came in 1738 is Dead and his Cousin Alexander McLean of the City of Albany prays his share which he Engages to settle. . . .

Marian Culbreth came in 1739, is Dead, & Duncan Reid her next heir Prays her share which he Engages to settle. . . .

Alexander Campbell came in 1738, lives in Amboy, hath applied and declares his willingness to settle such Proportion as shall be granted to him. . . .

John Brady came in 1740, had 5 Children, one of whom named Hugh lives in Amboy and prays his fathers proportion which he Engages to settle. . . .

Effie McIlvray came in 1740, and lives in New York. . . .

John McDougall came in 1739, died a privateering in the last war, his Brother Dougal McDougall of new York prays his proportion &c. (Endorsement)

(New York Colonial Manuscripts, vol. 72, p. 171, in the New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.)

Document XI

On August 12th 1771 Sarah, the widow of John Shaw presented the following.

PETITION OF SARAH SHAW AND OTHERS, 12 AUG. 1771.

To The Honourable William Tyron Esqr. Governor In & Over his Majesties Province of Newyork & and the teritories thereon depending in America, Chancellor, And Vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of Sarah Shaw Widow & Relict of John Shaw Late of the City of Newyork Yeoman Deceased, that Neal Shaw William Castle & Mary his Wife that These are the Children of Margerett McDougall, Daughter of the sd. John & Sarah Shaw Most humbly Shrweth

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

That About the year of One Thousand Seven hundred & forty your Petitioner Sarah Shaw together with her husband John Shaw, her Children Danl. Shaw & Mary Castle then Mary & One Christian Browne Since decd. Enfants Left there habitation, in the Shire of Arguile in Scotland in the Iland of Great Britain, & Embarked On board the Ship Happy Return Captn. Locklin, Campbell for this Port, being Encouraged by the Assurance Given by the Said Capt. Campbell, that Every head of a family Should on ther Arrival in America Should obtain a grant of a 1000. Acres of Land & that every Child that was a full Passenger should have 500. Acres Each, That your Petitioner Margt. Shaw was born at Sea in the Voyage so that the sd. John Shaw To, Gether With his Wife Children & the sd. Christian Browne Made Up Six Passengers.

That On their Arrival in Newyork they Underwent The Greatest hardships By the Land not being Granted According to the sd. Captn. Campbells Assurances & their distress Was very Much. Heightened, As the sd. John Shaw, Nor Any One of his family Could Spake One Word of English. & the sd. John Shaw Was Obliged to work at hard Labour During the Rest of his Life for the Maintaince of himself and family & died Abt. Eleven years Since Without Obtaining Any Land at all & by his death yr. Pertitioner the sd. Sarah Shaw looks Upon herself in Right of her sd. husband to be Entitled to such Quantity of Land as he would have binn Entitled to had he been Living & the Said Christian Browne Being some time since deceased, the sd. Sarah Shaw as her Sister & hier at law, Looks Upon herself to be Entitled also To, the Sd. Lands of Christian Brown, which were to have bin Granted had the same bin Obtained in the Lifetime of the Said John Shaw, & Christian Brown.

That, your Pertitioners the sd. Neal Shaw Mary Castles & Margt. McDougall, Humbly Presume that they are Entitled To such Quantity of Land Each, as Were Originally Promised To be granted to Children of Passengers who, Came with the sd. Captn. Campbell Namely 500. Acres to Each Child. And more so, as the Sd. Danl. Shaw the Eldest Son of the said John & Sarah Shaw has Allready Obtained a Quantity of Land by Virtue of the Right Under Which your Pertitioners His Brothers & Sisters Claim.

That, abd. 8 years Since Aplication was made to your Pertitioner Sarah Shaw by One George Campbell Duncan Reade & Alexr. McKnight for money for her & childrens. Proportions of the Exspence of Surveying & Obtaining the Lands in the Argile, Patent, Which Severall Proportions the sd. Sarah Shaw did then Accordingly Pay.

And has Since Chearfully Contributed to that End as often as she has binn Asked so to doe but Notwithstanding all the Exspence that she has pd. Neither your Pertitioner the said Sarah Shaw Nor Any One of your Pertitioners have Obtained Any Land, Tho, the Argyle Patent Out of which the said Lands Was to have, been Granted to your

APPENDIX

Pertitioners has Binn Some time Since divided & the Only Satisfaction your Pertitioners have Binn Offered Upon their Appling to the Trustees is to have So much money repaid to your Pertitioners the sd. Sarah Shaw, as she has Contributed On the Behalf of herself & the Rest of your Pertitioners her Children Which your Pertitioner Cannot think to be an adequate Satisfaction for their Writes in the said Lands.

Your Pertitioner therefore humbly Pray your Excellency To take their Case into Consideration, & that your Pertitioners May Obtain as much Land as they are Entitled To in Equal Proportions With the Rest of the Propriators of Land in The Arguile Patent. Or if it Should Appear that the whole Of the Sd. Patent Should be divided that your Pertitioners May Be Allotted So much Land in some Other Pleace as May be Equivalent to their Wrights in the Sd. Arguile Patent. and that in that Case the Trustees for the said Arguile Patent may Pay Back to the sd. Sarah Shaw as much Money as she has Already Paid in Respect of Obtaining The Lands in Said Arguile Patent.

And Your Pertitioners Will for Ever Pray.

Newyk. Augst. 12. 1771

(Addressed) To His Excellency Willm. Tryon Esqr.
Present.

(Endorsed) Petition of Sarah Shaw Widow of John Shaw. Recd: 26th Augst. 1771.

1771 Augt. 28 Read in Council and referred to a Committee

The lands were granted to the Petitioners Brother

Rejected. (New York Colonial Manuscripts, 97:73, in the New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.)

Document XII

DEED TO LOT NO. 32 OF THE ARGYLE PATENT GRANTED TO ALEXANDER (I) McNAUGHTON

(NOTE. Alexander McNaughton was one of the five original trustees of the Argyle patent. The trustees of said patent were required to convey the lands granted to themselves as individuals to some other person in trust.

In order to comply with this provision of the patent, the lands of Alexander McNaughton were conveyed to his only surviving son John (2) McNaughton.)

This Indenture Made the 15th. day of January in the year of our Lord 1765 Between Duncan Read of the City of New York, Gentleman; Peter Middleton, of the same City, Physician; Archibald Campbell of the same City; Merchant; Alexander McNachten, of Orange County, Farmer; and Neal Gillaspie, Of Ulster County, Farmer, of the one part: And John McNachten of Orange County, Farmer, of the Other part.

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

Whereas, his present majesty George the Third, by the Grace of God, of great Britian, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. by his certain Letters Patent, under the great seal of the Province of New York, reciting as is therein recited, did give and grant unto the said Duncan Read, one Neal Shaw, the said Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten, and Neal Gillaspie, and to their Heirs and Assigns, All that certain Tract or Parcel of Land, by the same Letters Patent created a Township, by the name of Argyle, situate, lying and being on the east side of Hudson's River, in the County of Albany.

Beginning at the East bank of the said River, at the South West corner of a tract of Land granted to James Bradshaw, and others, called Kingsbury and runs thence along the south bounds of said tract, East 492 chains to the South East corner thereof; and then along the East bounds of the said tract called Kingsbury, North four Chains; then East 236 Chains, then South 882 Chains to the middle of a stream of water called Batten Kill, then down the middle of said stream as it runs, including the half of said Creek or Kill, called the Batten Kill, to the East Bounds of a tract of land lately surveyed for Donald Campbell and others; then along the said East bounds of the said tract surveyed for Donald Campbell and others, North 367 Chains, to the North East corner thereof; and then along the North bounds of the same tract, West 317 Chains to the East bounds of a tract of Land granted to John Schuyler Junior, and others; then along the said East bounds of the last mentioned tract North 90° East 651 Chains to the North East corner of said tract: West 33 Chains, then South 60° West six Chains to a tract of land granted to Steven Bayard; then along the North bounds of the last mentioned tract, then West 205 Chains, to Hudson's River; then up the stream of the said River as it runs, to the place where this tract first began; containing 47,450 acres of land, with the usual allowance for highways, together with the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging.

To have and to hold the same tract of land and premises, with the appurtenances thereby granted and confirmed (except as therein is excepted) unto them the said Duncan Read, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten and Neal Gillaspie, their heirs and assigns, for ever, to, for and upon the several and respective use and uses, intents and purposes therein expressed, limited, declared, and appointed, of and concerning the same, and every part and parcel thereof, subject to such Quit-rents, reservations, and restriction as in and by the same Letters Patent are reserved, limited and declared, of and concerning the same tract of land and premises.

And in and by the same letters patent, the said Duncan Read, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten, and Neal Gillaspie, their heirs and assigns, are particularly authorized and directed, to cause the said tract to be divided among those for whose use the

APPENDIX

same is thereby granted; and to release their respective shares thereof to them, and in all things to execute the said trust in such manner and form as by the same letters patent is prescribed and directed, as in and by the same Letters Patent, recorded in the Secretary's Office of the Province of New York, in Libro Patents, No, 14, Pages 3 to 17, among other things therein contained, may more fully appear, relation thereunto being had.

And whereas, the said Duncan Read, Neal Shaw, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten and Neal Gillaspie, the Trustees in the said Letters Patent named, agreeable to the directions thereof, for the equitable locating in the said township of Argyle, the situation and place of each of the smaller lots or tracts, for which the uses and trusts are therein respectively limited and declared, after public notice given to the persons for whose uses respectively the said Township was so granted to them in trust, have caused lots to be drawn by Ballot, for the place where the several and respective quantities of land, so holden for them respectively in trust as afore said, should, in the said Township, be located and fixed; and have likewise caused the said Township to be actually surveyed and divided, and the several shares and allotments to be measured out, for the respective persons for whom they hold in trust, in the several places in the said Township, whereon by the balloting aforesaid they were fixed and ascertained.

and in order to divide the said Township to the best advantage of the parties interested therein, the said Trustees have likewise caused part thereof to be laid out in town lots, and the residue thereof in convenient farms; and for the better distinguishing of said Lots and Farms, have caused the said Town Lots to be marked and distinguished by numbers, from the Number One, to the Number 141, both inclusive; and the said Farms, from the like Number One, to the Number 141, both also inclusive; the share appropriated by the same Letters Patent for the use of a Minister and School-Master, being first set apart and ascertained for those purposes; and have likewise caused a Map or Plan of the entire subdivision of the said Township to be made and subscribed by Archibald Campbell of Rariton in New Jersey, and Christopher Yates of Schenectaby, the Surveyors, who run out and surveyed the same, to be preserved as a testimonial of the execution of that part of the trust reposed in them the said Trustees, in and by the Letters Patent (as by the same Map or Plan will fully appear, relation being likewise thereunto had).

And whereas, since the said several proceedings toward the execution of the said trust, he the said Peter Middleton, party to these presents by force and virtue of certain Indentures of Lease and Release, bearing the date the 12th & 13th of October last past, and made between the aforementioned Neal Shaw of the one part, and him, the said Peter Middleton, of the other part, is in due form of Law

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

become one of the Trustees of and concerning the said Township of Argyle, for the persons interested therein, in the place and stead of him, the said Neal Shaw, according to the meaning, form and effect of the same Letters Patent (as by the same Indenture of Lease and Release, may fully appear, relation being thereunto had).

And whereas, all and singular the lands and premises hereafter in these presents particularly mentioned and described part of the township of Argyle, are, by virtue of the said Letters Patent, and the several proceedings of the said Trustees, in the execution of the trust thereby reposed in them, become the distinct and separate right and property of the aforesain John McNachten party to these presents, who by virtue of misne conveyances is become legally entitled to the right and share of his father Alexander McNachten, for whose sole and separte use 600 acres and the usual allowance for highways, part of the said township of Argyle are especially granted, limited and appointed in and by the said Letters Patent.

Now therefore this Indenture Witnesses, that they, the said Duncan Read, Peter Middleton, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten and Neal Gillaspie for accomplishing the trust reposed in them by the said recited Letters Patent and also in consideration of the sum of Ten Shillings, Crrrent Money of the colony of New York, to them in hand paid by the said John McNachten at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, receipe whereof we do hereby acknowledge, have granted, assigned, released and confirmed, and by these presents do grant, assign, release and confirm unto the said John McNachten in actual possession now being, by virtue of a bargain, sale and lease for one year, to him thereof made by the said Duncan Read, Peter Middleton, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten and Neal Gillaspie by Indenture, bearing date the day before the date hereof; and also by force of the statute for transferring of uses into possession and to his heirs and assigns for ever. All certain Lot of Ground in the town Plat of the said Township of Argyle, distinguished by No. 32 of the Town Lots, bounded as follows to Wit—Beginning on the South Side of the Street at a Beach Tree marked 31 & 32, then running East 13 chains and 72 links to a Walnut tree marked 32 & 33, then running South 43 chains and 73 links to a Maple Sapling marked 32 & 33, then running West 13 chains and 72 Links to a stake 15 links East from a Beach Sapling marked 32 & 31, then running North to where it began, containing 60 acres, strict measure; & Also all that Farm in the said Township distinguished by No. 32 of the farm lots Bounded as follows to Wit Beginning at a stake south east 14 links from an Elm Tree marked 31 & 32 then running South along Campbells land 49 chains 57 links to a black Oake tree marked 32 & 33, then running East 115 chains & nine links to its corner in the middle of a brook, & a Basswood tree standing on the West side of the said brook notched for the said corner, then

APPENDIX

North 49 chains 57 links to a Beach Saplin marked 32 & 31 thence West to where it began, containing 570 acres, including the usual allowance for highways Together with all and singular the Profits, Privileges, Advantages, Emoluments, Rights, Members, Hereditaments, and appurtenances to the same hereby released premises belonging, or in any wise appertaining; and all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Reversion, Claim and Demand whatsoever, of them the said Duncan Read, Peter Middleton, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachton and Neal Gillaspie, of, in, and to the same: To have and to hold the same premises hereby granted and released, or mentioned, or intended so to be, with their, and every of their Appurtenances unto the said John McNachten, Heirs, and Assigns, to the only proper use and behoof of him the said John McNachten, Heirs and Assigns forever, in as full and ample manner, to all intents and purposes, as they, they said Duncan Read, Peter Middleton, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten and Neal Gillaspie, may, can, or ought to hold or grant the same, by force and virtue of the same recited Letters Patent; and subject to such Quit Rents, Reservations and Restrictions, as are in the same Letters Patent mentioned, reserved and limited, of and concerning the same hereby granted Premises.

And They, the said Duncan Read, Peter Middleton, Archibald Campbell, Alexander McNachten, and Neal Gillaspie, for themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators, Do covenant, grant and agree to and with the said John McNachton, Heirs, and Assigns, by these presents, that for and notwithstanding any act, matter or thing, done, committed, or suffered by them, or either of them, the same hereby granted premises are free, and clear from all inumbrances whatsoever.

In Witness whereof, the parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

Seal'd and delivered in
the presence of us,
Angus Read.
Alexander?

<i>Duncan Read</i>	✧
<i>Peter Middleton</i>	✧
<i>Archi Campbell</i>	✧
<i>Alexander McNachton</i>	✧
<i>Neal Gillaspie</i> <i>mark</i>	✧

The above is a printed parchment. On the back of the same parchment is as follows:

1st (In the hand writing apparently of Alexander McNachten)

"Know all men by these presents, that I, John McNachten, for and in consideration of One Hundred Pounds, York Money and for

THE ARGYLE DOCUMENTS

divers other good causes and considerations me thereunto moving, and acknowledging the receipt, have by these presents assigned, set over, and by these presents do assign, set over, and deliver unto Alexander McNachten, my father, all that of the within Indenture or Release for the Land Right therein mentioned, Isay assigned, set over, and delivered, from me for ever to him, the said Alexander McNachten, his heirs and assigns for ever, as may be seen by a Deed of Sale bearing even date with these presents. As witness my hand, this 22 day of April. 1765.

Signed sealed and delivered
in the presence of us.
Will: Cairns
Duncan Gilchrist.

his
John X McNaughten.
mark

2nd. In a handsome autograph, a deed of the same premises from John McNachten to Alexander McNachten, for and in consideration of the sum of £100, dated Sept. 10th. 1766. Sealed and delivered in the presence of Daniel Johnson, and John Mc Kesson

3rd. "Be it remembered that heretofore, that is to say, A. D. 1782, or thereabouts, there was a certain instrument of conveyance executed on the within written deed, declairing that Alexander McNaughten, Senior, mentioned in the deed above, for the consideration of the payment of sundry debts dues and demands justly due and owing by the said Alexander McNaughton to sundry different persons, and also in consideration of extending a filial duty and care to John McNaughton, the son of the said Alexander McNaughton, for divers other good causes and considerations him thereunto moving, did remise, release and forever quit claim all his right, title, interest, possession, claim, and demand, of, in, and to the tract of land, viz. Lot No. 32, it being one of the Farm Lots of the town of Argyle in the County of Washington and the State of New York, to Alexander McNaughton junior, and Archibald McNaughton, Grandsons of the said Alexander McNaughton, senior, and sons of the said John McNaughton, to have and to hold the said lot or tract of land and premises above mentioned, unto the said Alexander McNaughton, junior and Archibald McNaughton, their heirs and assigns forever and since the execution of the said, instrument, it appears that the said instrument is partly defaced, obliterated, and worn out, and in order to substantiate, fulfil, perpetuate and perfect the agreement, intention, design and meaning of the said parties, John McKnight of the said town of Argyle and William Robertson of the same place, two of the subscribing witnesses of the original instrument of conveyance mentioned to which this alludes, personally appeared before me Ebenezer Russell, Esq. first judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Washington, and being duly sworn, depose and declare, that they saw

APPENDIX

Alexander McNaughton senior, mentioned in this memorandum Execute the instrument herein alluded to as his free and voluntary act and deed for the purposes therein and herein mentioned, to the said Alexander McNaughton, junior, and Archibald McNaughton, as his free and voluntary act and deed for the uses and purposes mentioned, that they severally signed and subscribed their names as witnesses to the execution of the same in the presence of each other, and having examined the same, this 8th. day of July 1793, do allow it to be recorded.
(signed) Ebenezer Russell.

4th. A quitclaim deed, from Archibald McNaughton to Alexander McNaughton, dated January 8th. 1818, recorded in Libro N. of Deeds, page 64.

These McNaughton papers were copied November 4th. 1847, from the original documents, then in the possession of Samuel Dobbin, who at that date was the owner of lot No. 32. He married Anna (4) McNaughton (Alexander 3, John 2 Alexander 1. The latter was the original grantee of lot 32 of the Algyle patent.)

THE TURNER PATENT

August 7, 1764, there was granted by the Crown to Alexander Turner and twenty-four other citizens of Pelham, Mass., 25,000 acres in what was later the town of Salem, Washington County, New York. A list of the grantees furnished by the New York State Library follows:

Alexander Turner

James Turner	Hugh Bolton	Benjamin Southwick
Thomas Johnson	James Lukes	Daniel Ballard
Matthew Bolton	George Thompson	Samuel Southwick
John McCreles	Jonathan Marsh	Daniel McCollem
John Crawford	William Crossett	Joshua Conkey
John Lucore	Alexander Turner, Jr.	William Edgar
Robert Hamilton	Joseph Rugg	William Conkey
Charles Kidd	Thomas White	Adam Clark Grey

WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES

THE McNAUGHTON FAMILY

The McNaughton family is connected by blood and marriage with so many of the families of the Somonauk Church, and the history of the American head of this house is so woven into the history of the Argyle Patent that, although the family remained in Washington County, New York, their lineage is indispensable to this volume. The following account of the family is mainly from a series of articles written by the Honorable James Gibson and published in *The Salem Review Press* in 1887.

"The history of this family shows the great antiquity of its origin, and in many particulars is exceedingly romantic.

"It originated in Argyllshire, Scotland, and its principal seats have been located in the highlands of that section, and from thence immigrated all the early settlers of the name who came to this part of America. When we consider the wonderful tenacity with which the Highlander holds fast to the names used in the family and find there is no ancient family of McNaughtons in this section that has not among its children the names of Alexander, John, Malcolm, Donald, Daniel or Duncan, we should expect to find the same names among their ancestors in Argyllshire. Accordingly, turning to the pages of history of the Scottish clans: The NECTHAN's, as the name was called by the Keltic race, existed and were powerful long before the introduction of surnames among them. The heads of this clan were for ages Thanes of Loch Tay, and possessed all the country between the South side of Loch Fyne and Lochawe. (*Buchanan's History of the Origin of the Clans*, p. 84.) 'Later Donald McNaughton, of Argyllshire, nearly connected with the McDougalls of Lorn joined his clan with that of the former against Robert the Bruce in the great battle of Dalre, A. D. 1306. His son and successor, Duncan, was a loyal subject of King David II, who as a reward for his fidelity conferred on his son Alexander lands in the island of Lewis which the clans long held, and the ruins of their castle on that island are still pointed out.' (*Anderson's Scottish Nation*.)

"Donald, a younger son of the family, was, in 1436, elected Bishop of Dunkeld. Alexander, of that ilk, who lived in the beginning of the 16th century was knighted by James IV, whom he accompanied to Flodden and in that disastrous battle lost his life. His son John

APPENDIX

was succeeded by his second son Malcolm who died near the end of the reign of James VI, and was succeeded by his eldest son Alexander. John, the latter's grandson was with his clan under Claverhouse, at the battle of Killiecrankie, and largely contributed to its favorable result.

"It is thus seen that few families in Washington county can trace a more ancient lineage than the McNaughtons, as it can readily be followed back for more than eight hundred years. . . .

"Alexander McNaughton was the first settler of the name in this county, which he always wrote Alexander M'Nachten—this is "Alexander, the Son of Nachten," that being the family name of the race, traced back, as was done in the opening section of this sketch, for more than eight hundred years. He was born in Argyllshire, in Isla, the most southern island of the Hebrides and immigrated in the first company brought over by Laughlin Campbell, landing in the city of New York, in July, 1738. He brought with him his wife [Mary McDonald] and children John, Moses, Jeannett and Eleanor. Not obtaining the promised grant of lands on which to settle in this county, he and family, with many others of his associate colonists, settled at [Tappan] in Orange county, and there remained till his removal in 1765 to the Argyle patent.

"Alexander McNaughton left a brother Duncan in Scotland, who had married Margaret, a sister of Donald Fisher, who had become the owner of some of the military patents located in Pawlet and Hebron and perhaps on his invitation she came to America, her husband having died in Scotland, bringing with her all the children she had, except Malcolm, who had come before, and was with his uncle Alexander on the Argyle patent or subsequently came there with him.

"In the grant of the Argyle patent as finally made in 1764, a trust was created for the benefit of all of the settlers who came to this country in the three companies brought over by Laughlin Campbell in 1738, 1739 and 1740, of the descendants of such of them as had died, or those of their families surviving. In this trust Alexander McNaughton was the presiding trustee and the affairs and management of the trust were largely under his direction. In order to provide for the expenses of the surveying and allotment of the lands, an assessment was made according to the number of acres allotted, and on receiving his deed the grantee would pay his share of the expenses. But as some of the parties or immigrants entitled to shares never came forward to receive their deeds and pay their portion of the expenses, all such shares were sold and conveyances made to the purchasers. In this way persons not of the original immigrants, became owners of shares in the Argyle patent. And indeed there were cases where the conveyance was made, and the expenses paid, but the grantee never claimed or occupied the lands and those who did actually occupy, had possession without any title.

WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES

"In this connection an explanation may be made of how the patent received the name of Argyle. The common statement that it was originally granted to the Duke of Argyle and that he parcelled it out among his clan, is without the slightest foundation. The Duke of Argyle had nothing whatever to do with the grant of the patent, or with its allotment or settlement. The whole subject is matter of history and it is difficult to see how such a story could have originated. The learned and distinguished Dr. Asa Fitch, now deceased, exploded this fable more than forty years ago. (See Fitch's *History of Washington County, New York*, Section 78.)

"Laughlin Campbell, a native of Isla, which forms part of Argyllshire, in Scotland, had received encouragement from the Provincial authorities of New York, that if he would procure the immigration to the province of a number of families from Scotland, those brought over by him should receive a grant of lands free of expense sufficient to enable them to obtain a support. The object of the government of New York, in this matter, was to procure the settlement of that portion of this county lying south of what is now Whitehall, and on the borders of Wood creek, and form a barrier against French and Indian invasion from Canada by way of Lake Champlain. In pursuance of this encouragement, Campbell procured the immigration in 1738, of a colony from Argyllshire consisting of 33 families and 49 single persons, making in all 177 persons. In 1739, he in like manner, procured an immigration of 42 families and 24 single persons, making in all 193 persons. And in 1740, he obtained 15 families and 46 single persons in addition, making together 100 persons. The immigration having been obtained, all solicitude on the part of the provincial authorities to fulfill the promises made to Campbell in their behalf, wholly ceased, and no grant of lands for their settlement was made and they were left to take care of themselves as best they could.

"The colonists thus introduced, suffered great hardships for many years, and this seems to have finally shamed those having control to make the grant of lands as originally promised. In the meantime, the lands about Whitehall and Wood Creek had been granted to others, and were included in the Skenesborough and Artillery patents, and could not, therefore, be granted to the Scotch settlers. The lands in the Argyle patent were therefore granted in their place. Thus, after the lapse of over twenty years, the settlers, or their descendants, who came over under the offers made to Laughlin Campbell, received a grant of those lands in part fulfillment of the original promises made to him. This grant was made by the Governor and Council of the Province of New York, by patent to Alexander McNaughton and others, in trust, to be allotted among those settlers and their descendants. The patent was issued in the usual form of such grants and in the same form and manner as Skenesborough and other patents located in this section were issued.

APPENDIX

"This much for the story of the Duke of Argyle granting or receiving a grant of the patent. The name of Argyle was given because the settlers were all from the Shire of Argyle in Scotland.

"Alexander McNaughton settled on that portion of the patent which now lies in the town of Greenwich, and on the farm which was long after occupied by Deacon Samuel Dobbin as a homestead. Here he built a common log house in 1764, and a few years after another of squared logs. He was appointed a justice of the peace, and was the first one appointed on the Argyle patent to that office.

"It was while acting as such justice that he was summoned to New Perth, as Salem was then called, to enforce the law against Ethan Allen and his ruffianly associates, who had by force of arms raided the lands granted to Charles Hutchan, Donald Campbell and others in the northeast corner of the present town of Salem and had torn off the roofs from their log houses, and by threats compelled the occupants to leave the premises."

The fore going petitions and memorials that resulted in the granting of the Argyle Patent have made plain the large credit that is due Alexander McNaughton for his sagacity in acting for the colonists and for his subsequent administration of the trust created for the benefit of the settlers brought by Laughlin Campbell, in which trust he was the presiding trustee and principal administrator.

ALEXANDER (1) McNAUGHTON, one of the five original trustees of the Argyle Patent, was born in the Isle of Islay, Scotland, about 1693; died in the home of his son-in-law, Hon. Edward Savage, in Salem, New York, in 1784; married in Argyleshire, Scotland, about 1725, Mary McDonald, born there in 1690; died in the home of Duncan Taylor, a relative, where the family had tarried on their way home from Burgoyne's camp.

Alexander McNaughton, with his wife and their four elder children, came with the first of Captain Lauchlan Campbell's Highland Scotch colonists. They left Scotland in July 1738 and landed in New York September 22. Settling first on the Kakiate Patent—the name of a patent, not the name of a town or township—they later removed to Tappan in Orange (now Rockland) County, New York, where they resided when the Argyle Patent was granted in 1764. The next year this family and the Livingston family settled on the Argyle Patent.

Children:

- i. John (2) born on the island of Islay about 1726; died before 1800, in the McNaughton homestead in Greenwich, Washington County, N. Y.; married about 1752, Margaret, daughter of Duncan and Mary (Gillis) Taylor of Argyle.

Children:

Alexander (3).
Archibald.

WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES

Mary, married James Mains.

Robert.

Daniel.

Eleanor, married Col. John McCrea, a brother of Jane McCrea.

Margaret, married David McKnight.

- ii. Moses, died aged about twenty-one years in Orange County, N. Y. He was the schoolmaster in the family and taught the other children, under the supervision of his mother.
- iii. Janet, married Archibald Brown and died in Argyle June 22, 1770. Her remains were the first interred in the old Argyle cemetery, the land occupied by the cemetery being a part of her husband's farm. They had no children but had taken her niece Janet (Jane) (3) Livingston to live with them, who was three years of age at her aunt's death.
- iv. Eleanor, born May 5, 1735, in the Island of Islay; died in the home of her daughter, Mrs. James Shaw, in East Greenwich, N. Y., Mar. 7, 1817; married in Tappan, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1756, Archibald (1) Livingston, later owner of Lot No. 66 in the Argyle Patent, N. Y. See page 352.)
- v. Mary, born in Orange, N. Y., Apr. 24, 1742; died in Salem, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1834; married in Salem, Dec. 31, 1767, Hon. Edward Savage. (See page 352.)

A half mile south of the village of Argyle, New York, is situated the old cemetery where lie the unmarked graves of some of the earliest of the colonists. In memory of these pioneers a bronze tablet was erected here by James A. and Henry J. Patten, which was dedicated in June, 1923. The inscription reads:

In this cemetery are interred the mortal remains of

MARY McDONALD, WIFE OF ALEXANDER McNAUGHTON.
Born in Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1690. Died in Argyle, N. Y., in 1777.

JANET McNAUGHTON, her daughter. Wife of Archibald Brown.
Died in Argyle, N. Y., June 22, 1770.

MARY LIVINGSTON ROBERTSON, her granddaughter.

WILLIAM PATTEN. Born near Stonebridge, Ireland, November 5, 1752. Died in Argyle, N. Y., December 12, 1841.

MARTHA NESBITT, his wife. Born in Kilmore, Ireland, 1752.
Died in Argyle, N. Y., March 2, 1817.

The land occupied by this cemetery was formerly the homestead of Archibald Brown and the remains of his wife were the first interred in the cemetery.

Alexander McNaughton was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, about 1692. Died in Salem, N. Y., in 1784. His remains were interred in

APPENDIX

the McNaughton burial ground on his own land, lot 32 of the Argyle patent.

Eleanor McNaughton, his daughter, wife of Archibald Livingston, was born in the Isle of Islay, Scotland, May 5, 1735. Died in East Greenwich, N. Y., March 7, 1817.

Archibald Livingston, her husband, was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1730. Died near East Greenwich, N. Y., September 2, 1792.

Mary Livingston, their daughter, was born in Tappan, New York, September 26, 1757. Died in Argyle, N. Y., August 7, 1793.

William Robertson, her husband, was born in Peterhead, Scotland, January 19, 1752. Died in Argyle, N. Y., February 15, 1825.

Mary Robertson, their daughter, was born in Argyle, N. Y., August 7, 1793. Died near Sandwich, Ill., April 6, 1890. James Patten, her husband, was born near Stonebridge, Ireland, July 4, 1793. Died in Salem, N. Y., December 21, 1827. Son of William Patten and Martha Nesbitt.

THE LIVINGSTON FAMILY

ARCHIBALD (1) LIVINGSTON born in Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1730, died in his home in Argyle, New York, Sept. 2, 1792. With his parents he went to the north of Ireland in 1744, came to America in 1751, settled among the Highland Scotch in Orange County, N. Y., removing to Washington County in 1765. He married at Tappan, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1756, Eleanor (2) a daughter of Alexander McNaughton, born May 5, 1735, in the Island of Islay. Archibald Livingston became the owner of Lot No. 66 in the Argyle Patent.

Children:

- i. Mary (2), born Sept. 26, 1757; died in Argyle, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1793; married Sept. 24, 1775, William (3) Robertson. (See page 227.)
- ii. Margaret, born May 30, 1759; died in Argyle Dec. 7, 1839; married about 1783, John Taylor born 1748; died Apr. 16, 1813; son of Duncan and Mary (Gillis) Taylor, of Argyle.
- iii. Janet (Jane), born Feb. 2, 1767; died in Cambridge, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1853; married first, in Argyle, Aug. 21, 1800, James Shaw; born in the parish of Kilmadock, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1768; died near East Greenwich, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1822. Son of John and Margaret (Thompson) Shaw.
Mrs. Shaw married second, in East Greenwich, N. Y., May 16, 1826, William Stevenson, born in the parish of Steinkirk, Galloway, Scotland, Feb. 15, 1772; died in Coila, Washington County, N. Y., July 8, 1844.

WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES

- iv. Hon. Alexander, born June 8, 1769; died Oct. 23, 1863; married, 1806, Elizabeth (2) McDougall; born in Argyle (now Greenwich) in 1787; died on the Livingston homestead, Lot. No. 66 of the Argyle Patent, Feb. 28, 1853. She was a daughter of William and Sarah (Gilleland) McDougall. William was a soldier of the Revolution.
- v. Moses, born Mar. 2, 1772; died Aug. 24, 1793.
- vi. Marianne, born June 29, 1774; died near East Greenwich, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1842; married in the home of her father, Apr. 7, 1801, Alexander Shaw, born in 1764, son of John and Margaret (Thompson) Shaw.
- vii. Eleanor, born in Argyle, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1777; died near East Greenwich, N. Y., Apr. 24, 1855; married in the home of her father, Aug. 6, 1798, William (2) McDougall, Jr., born in New York City Sept. 23, 1770; died near East Greenwich, N. Y., June 17, 1819, son of William (1) and Sarah (Gilleland) McDougall.

Mrs. Archibald Livingston (Eleanor (2) McNaughton) told her granddaughter, Mrs. James (4) Patten, who spent the first twenty-four years of her life with her grandmother, that nearly all of the first Highland Scotch settlers on the Argyle Patent were related either by blood or by marriage. Mrs. Livingston also said that there were Campbells among the Argyle colonists who were related to the Duke of Argyle. Being ten years of age at the time of the Rebellion of 1745 she remembered it distinctly and narrated to her descendants many tales of Bonny Prince Charley.

The torch of tradition lighted by Eleanor Livingston and handed on by Mrs. Patten kindled in her granddaughter, Jennie M. Patten, the interest that culminated in the church history.

THE SAVAGE FAMILY

The Savage family is of French origin. They were driven from France by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. They settled for a time in the north of Ireland, members of the family intermarrying with persons of Scottish descent. A portion of the family came to America in 1716 and settled in Massachusetts.

JOHN (1) SAVAGE, born in 1706, was appointed captain of a company of volunteers in 1758 and served under General Bradstreet in his expedition against Fort Frontenac and under General Abercrombie in the assault of Fort Ticonderoga. He moved to Salem in 1767; married Eleanor Hamilton and died there in 1792, aged 85.

EDWARD (2) SAVAGE, a son of John, born in Rutland, Mass., January 9, 1745, came to Salem with the family in 1767. He was

APPENDIX

the first sheriff of the county after the Revolutionary War; also surrogate. A member of the state legislature for twenty-one years, he was three times elected a member of the council of appointment. He took part in the battle of Plattsburg in 1814, and died October 13, 1833, aged 87. Married December 31, 1767, Mary (2) a daughter of Alexander McNaughton, born in Orange County, New York, April 24, 1742; died in Salem, New York, February 23, 1834.

Children:

- i. Alexander (3), died in infancy.
- ii. Jane, born July 6, 1777; died Jan. 27, 1802; married, 1800, Rev. Joseph Sweetman. Child: Jane Sweetman, married Rev. Nathaniel Bacon, of Niles, Mich.
- iii. John, born Feb. 22, 1779.
- iv. Mary, born Nov. 22, 1782; died Apr. 29, 1784.

JOHN (3) SAVAGE, LL.D., born February 22, 1779, in Salem, New York; died in Utica, Oct. 19, 1863; married, Feb. 27, 1810, Esther, daughter of Gen. Timothy Newell, who died Mar. 14, 1811. Was graduated from Union College in 1799, receiving first honors, and was admitted to the bar. Appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1822, he held that office until 1836, when he resigned. He married second, Ruth Wheeler, of Lanesboro, Mass., Nov. 8, 1816.

Children:

- i. Mary Ann (4), born Apr. 1, 1819; died May 18, 1846; married Nov. 8, 1837, Hon. Ward Hunt.
- ii. Laura Wheeler, born Oct. 28, 1822; died March 2, 1905.

THE GILLASPIE FAMILY

NEAL (1) GILLASPIE, married Mary McIlpheder and with two oldest sons came with Captain Lachlin Campbell in 1739. Neal Gillaspie was one of the original five trustees of the Argyle patent and a relative of the McNaughtons.

Children:

- i. Gilbert (2).
- ii. Angus.
- iii. Daniel, married and had a son Gilbert.
- iv. Catharine, married William Goodson.
- v. Neil, married Mary Van Winkle.

Children:

- i. Catharine (3), married John Winne.
- ii. Mary, married Casparus Bain.
- iii. Eleanor, married George Ferguson.
- iv. Janet, died unmarried.
- v. Nancy, died unmarried.

WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES

- vi. Margaret, died unmarried.
- vii. Neil.
- viii. John.
- ix. Jacob, married Miss Raney.
- x. Daniel, married at Massena Springs, N. Y.

The will of Neal Gillaspie of the Precinct of Wallkill, Ulster County, New York, yeoman, date March 4, 1769, probated March 31, 1769.

I Neal Gillaspie of the Precinct of Wall-kill Ulster County, yeoman, being sick . . .

Whereas I was proprietor in a patent of land called the Scotch patent or Argyle patent and one of the trustees of the same whereof on the said patent, I was obliged with the other trustees to convey my part of said patent to some one it Trust. I confided to my son Neal Gillaspie and he is now vested with the deed, dated Jan. 15, 1765, and executed by myself, Duncan Reed, Peter Middleton Arch. Campbell and Alexander McNachten, trustees in said patent, of 453 acres.

I will that my son Neal shall make over by deed to my son Daniel 100 acres. To my Wife 100 acres. To my Daughter Cashy or (Cattie) wife of William Goodson (or Goodjen) 100 acres.

And the lot of 45 acres laid out for a town lot in said patent, my son Neal shall by deed of trust make over to someone for my Grandson Gilbert son of Daniel. If my son Neal does this then I leave him his share of my property as hereafter mentioned (1) My farm where I now Dwell with all the utensils to be sold by my executors and all debts to be paid and also the debts of my son Daniel. From the remainder, one third to be paid to my wife (and she is to pay 20 to my daughter Cashy wife of William Goodson,) one third to my son Daniel and one third to my son Neal.

I leave to my sons Daniel and Neal and my daughter Cashy certain cattle. I leave to my wife and children each their wearing apparel.

Whereas I purchased lot 62 in said Scotch patent of Mary Beatoy for 60 and whereas my kinsman, Alexander Campbell came to this country upon encouragement given him by me, I leave him all of said lot of 300 acres and he is to pay the 60 with interest in Seven years.

I make my wife and my good friend Alexander Kidd and David Jager Executors and my trusted friend Cadwallader Colden Jr. overseer.

Witnesses	{	Thomas Beatty.
		Samuel Haines.
		Archibald McNeal.

THE CLARK FAMILY

In the picturesque cemetery at Cedar Springs, Abbeville, South Carolina, is a tomb bearing an inscription which, though unimposing and even inaccurate in some particulars, serves to call the attention of the passerby

APPENDIX

to one of the most unusual and interesting characters on the pages of church history in America—the clergyman, physician, financier Thomas Clark. The inscription reads as follows:

TO THE MEMORY
OF
REV. THOMAS CLARK, D.D.
WHO WAS BORN IN IRELAND*
LICENSED TO PREACH APRIL, 1748
LABORED IN BALLIBAY 16 YEARS
EMIGRATED TO NEW YORK
28TH JULY 1764
AFTER LABORING THERE MANY YEARS
CAME TO ABBEVILLE, S. C. 1786
WHERE HE LABORED AS THE FOUNDER
AND FIRST PASTOR AT CEDAR SPRINGS
AND LONG CANE UNTIL HIS DEATH
DEC. 26TH. 1792

A member of the Clark family contributes the inscription on the graves of Mrs. Clark and their infant son, who were buried beside the church in Cahans, Ireland:

HERE LIES THE CORPSE OF
ELIZABETH CLARK, ALIAS NESBITT
SPOUSE OF THE REV. THOMAS CLARK
WHO DIED DECEMBER 18, 1762
AGED 32 YEARS. A TRUE CHRISTIAN
ROBERT CLARK WHO DIED JULY 18, 1862, AGED 6 YEARS

REV. DR. THOMAS (1) CLARK, M.D., born in Galloway, Scotland, about 1722; died in Cedar Springs, South Carolina, December 26, 1792; married in Ireland about 1752 Elizabeth Nesbitt, who was born in 1730; died December 18, 1762; probably a daughter of Thomas Nesbitt,** of Drum-a-connor, who was one of the elders who signed Dr. Clark's call to become pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Cahans, four Irish miles from Ballibay, in County Monaghan, Ireland. Robert, her brother, whose wife was Nicolina Montgomery, went security in the sum of £4000 when Dr. Clark was liberated from Monaghan jail. It has been stated that Dr. Clark was a graduate of Glasgow University, but the Registrar reports that no record can be found of a degree having been conferred upon one of that name at or near 1748.

Mrs. Clark died two years before the Exodus, but her sister and brother John Nesbitt, with the latter's wife Elizabeth, emigrated with Dr. Clark's colony in 1764. Miss Nesbitt died in Washington County, New York, at the home of her nephew, the Honorable Ebenezer Clark.

*Error. **Dr. R. Nesbitt, M.D., of Sutton in Ashfield, Notts, England, is descended in this line and has the records for 500 years.

WASHINGTON COUNTY FAMILIES

Children born in Cahans, Ireland:

- i. Ebenezer (2), born July 4, 1753; died in Argyle, New York, Feb. 10, 1826; married first his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Nesbitt above mentioned; married second Mrs. Margaret McClaughry Savage, widow of James Savage, of Salem.
- ii. Robert, born Dec. 22, 1755; died July 18, 1762, in Cahans.
- iii. Elizabeth, born Oct. 10, 1758; married Maj. James Campbell, son of Duncan, the first supervisor of Argyle.
- iv. Benjamin, whose birth occurred between 1759 and 1762, for which period the church records have been destroyed, was a physician. His will, probated in Abbeville, South Carolina, mentions, besides his children, his brother Ebenezer, his mother-in-law, Mrs. Mary Cochran, and James Cochran, the two last being executors.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth (3).
- ii. Jean N.

The reader will be glad to have these genealogical gleanings that go so far afield and are now printed for the first time, if he should ever have the good fortune to peruse "The Salem Book" account of this extraordinary clergyman, physician, financier, Dr. Thomas Clark, the Leader of the Exodus of the Cahans, beside whose prison experiences the vicissitudes of the Vicar of Wakefield seem commonplace indeed.

No less picturesque, though less harrowing than his experiences in Ireland, are his adventures as the first pioneer preacher on the frontier between Albany and the Canadian border, for a large volume could be compiled dealing with his explorations in eastern New York in search of suitable farmlands for his "imported" congregation numbering three hundred souls, of his determination and finesse in obtaining favorable terms of tenure, of the vigor with which he collected the rents for the owners and himself carried the \$1,500 on horseback to their agents in New York City, of his yeoman service in the erection of the log parsonage and first meeting house in Salem. It is pleasant to picture his congregation coming many miles on foot and on horseback through the aisles of the forest, in such numbers that in summer services had to be held in the open air in the wooded glen of the nearby spring, the pastor standing under a small open tent, his Bible and Psalm book on a little table before him, while his flock were seated on the shelving ledges of rock that encircled the spring like an amphitheatre.

Dr. Clark married many of the ancestors of Somonauk people, among them William Robertson and Mary Livingston. He and his son, it is said, boarded at the Livingston home at one time.

While the first search for lands was in progress land speculators from the South drew away a few of Dr. Clark's emigrants to the Abbeville District of South Carolina, and the pioneer clergyman literally rode the

APPENDIX

circuit between these widely separated branches of his church in America. After eighteen years of service in Salem, it was to this place that he was called, and here he died on December 26, 1792, a true Link With The Past, his last act being the inditing of an affectionate letter to his former congregation in Ballibay with which he had never ceased to communicate.

A leader of thought in the old world, Thomas Clark was a pioneer of civilization in the new, and by his advanced spiritual ideals, indomitable courage, enterprise and strong personality hastened the settlement of a large area in Washington County and through the descendants of his church members contributed to the spiritual heritage of the Church at Somonauk.

The following is from Johnson's History of Washington County:

"During the time Dr. Clark remained in Salem, the amount of labor he performed is simply marvelous.

"No other than an iron constitution could have borne it. Until the arrival of Dr. John William he was the only physician in the place. In addition to his care of the church he was called to attend the sick; in addition to this he regularly visited Hebron, Argyle and Cambridge, preaching and preparing the way for the organization of flourishing churches. Like Paul, he was abundant in labors, and like his, his labors were crowned with success."

TO THE PIONEERS OF THE WEST

Would God that we, their children, were as they!
Great-souled, brave-hearted and of dauntless will:
Ready to dare, responsive to the still,
Compelling voice that called them night and day
To the far West where sleeping greatness lay
Biding her time. Would God we knew the thrill
That exquisitely tormented them, until
They stood up strong and resolute to obey.
God, make us like them, worthy of them; shake
Our souls with great desires; our dull eyes set
On some high star whose splendid light shall wake
Us from our dreams, and guide us from this fen
Of selfish ease won by our fathers' sweat.
Oh, lift us up—the West has need of Men!

Mrs. Ella Higginson.

INDEX

Heavy figures indicate family history. The lists of church members, page 252 ff. and of the Argyle colonists, page 297 ff., are not included in the Index.

- Abbeville, S. C., 3, 335, 356, 357.
 Abolitionists, 264.
 Acker, Katharine, 191.
 Alexander, Lucy Ann, 250; Susan, 250.
 Alford, Mrs., portrait, 149.
 Allen, Ethan, 350; George, 253; Mrs. Jane, 253; John, 195.
 Ames, Elizabeth Bacon, 113.
 Anderson, Mrs. Ann Brown, 146.
 Andrew, Margaret, 108; Samuel, 108.
 Andrus, Anna, 218.
 Animal magnetism, 269.
 Ann (Ship), 212.
 Ardpatrik, Scotland, 168.
 Argyle, N. Y., 245; cemetery, 351, 352; see also South Argyle.
 Argyle Patent 3; documents, 211 ff.; lots: No. Thirty-two, 108, 340; No. Sixty-two, 355; No. Sixty-six, 227, 351, 352; map, 296; name, 349, 350.
 Argyle, Duke of, 349.
 Argyle Presbytery, N. Y., 1 ff., 244.
 Armitage, John, 182; Rachel, 182.
 Armstrong, Addison (3), 81; Anna (3) 81; Beverly A. (6), 83; Carl B. (5), 83; D. Le Roy (4), 81; David, elder, 244; David, of Sandwich, 81; David (1), 79; David (2), 80; David James (3), 81, 230; Donald (6), 83. Edyth Mae (4), 83. Elizabeth (3), 80, 122; George, 120; Gladys F. (5), 83; Hannah (3), 82; Henry A. (4), 81; Jane (2), 80; John (2), 80, 82; John (3), 80; John A. (3), 81, 237; John J. (3) 82; Mary, 81; Mary Ann (3), 80; Millie (Robertson), portrait 149; Myrl (5), 83; Robert C. (2), 80; Sarah E. (3), 82; Shubael T. (3), 81; Dr. Thomas (2), 80, 81; William (2), 67, 72, 80, 188; William Thomas (3), 81; William W. (4), 81; Winfred J. (4), 82.
 Arnold, —, 283.
 Arnold, Dr. —, 246.
 Artillery Patents, 349.
 Associate Presbyterian Church, 31, 128, 247; see also under Somonauk.
 Associate Reformed Church, 31, 128, 247; see also under Somonauk.
 Auchtermuchty, Scotland, 84.
 Aurora Branch Railroad, 44, 205.
 Avery, Mrs. Laura, 253.
 Ayrshire, Scotland, 207.
 Bacon, Frances, 250; Horace, 251; Rev. Nathaniel, 354.
 Bain, Casparus, 354; Enoch, 210; Henry Lant, 210; James, 210; John Firman, 209; Robert, 210; William, 210.
 Ball, Ida, 179.
 Ballard, Daniel, 346.
 Ballibay, Ireland, 3, 79, 356.
 Ballibay Church, 358.
 Ballimony, Ireland, 168.
 Ballou, Sophonia F., 223.
 Baptisms, First, 246.
 Barkeley, Elizabeth, 225.
 Bartlett, Moses, 148, 169.
 Bascom, Robert O., 243.
 Beato, Mary, 355.
 Beattie family, 82.
 Beattie, Jane A., 82; John, elder, 244.
 Beatty, Thomas, 355.
 Beaver, William H., 247.
 Becker, Hattie, 144.
 Beitel, Jesse, 72.
 Belfrage, see Beveridge.
 Bell, Jane, 178.
 Beman, Daniel H., 250.
 Bennett, Margaret R., 106.
 Benson, Louise A., 112.
 Bernard, Pearl, 166.
 Bert, John 255.
 Beveridge family, 83, 103; crest, 84; weavers, 85; Agnes (3), 11, 92, 221; first member, 24, letters to, 258-68, tablet, 74, teacher, 35, temperance, 251; see also Patten, Mrs. Alexander R.; Agnes J., (4), 102; Albert E. (4), 100; Hon. Albert J., 83, 86; Alexander (2), 90, 98, 188, 244; Alexander W. (4), 100; Alla May (4), 95; Andrew, portrait, 149; Mrs. Andrew, portrait, 149; Andrew (1), 11, 71, 84, 85, 89; Andrew (2), 90, 101, 224, portrait, 102; Mrs. Andrew (Jane Martin), 101, 152, portrait, 102; Andrew (3, Andrew 2), 101, 102, 103, portrait, 102; Andrew (3, Alexander 2), 98; Andrew D. (5), 103; Rev. Andrew M., D. D., (3), 51, 921, 224, 266, portrait 92, Ann (2), 84, 87, 90, 250, 252; Mrs. Ann Hoy, see Beveridge, Mrs. George; Archibald (4), 100; Belle C. (4), 101; Bertram B. (5) 103; Bruce (5), 100; Clifford M. (5), 103; Count, 83; Daedda (5), 96; David (2), 90; Mrs. Elizabeth Irwin see Beveridge, Mrs. Thomas G.; George (2), 7 ff., 90 ff., 246, charter member, 22, 23, Chicago, 9, church in home, 15, church organized, 22, leaves Washington Co., 8, log cabin, frontispiece, 294, new house, 33, old age, 222, portrait, vii, returns to Washington Co., 10, tablet, 73, temperance, 251, Underground R.R., 59, weaver, 84, 90, woolen goods, 10, Mrs. George (Ann Hoy), 7 ff.,

INDEX

- 16, 91, 264, 279, charter member, 22, 23, homesick, 12, portrait, vii, tablet, 73; George (4), 100; Gertrude B. (4), 93; Helen (5), 100; Isabel (3, George 2), 92, 260, 121, portrait, 120, 149, see also French, Mrs. William; Isabel (3, Matthew 2), 189; Isabella (3, Andrew 2), 101; James (2), 90; James Henry (4), 93; James Hoy (3), 11, 25, 38, 92, 93, 221, 247, 250, 252, portrait, 96, 149, slavery, 64; Beveridge, Mrs., 93, portrait, 96, 149; James M. (4), 100; Beveridge, Mrs. Jane Martin see Beveridge, Mrs. Andrew; Janet Lourie, 86; Jennet (2), 87, 90; Jennett (3), 92, 149, portrait, 120, 149, see also Henry, Mrs. James; John (2), 90, 240, 244; John C., 89, 98, 99, 175, portrait, 149; Beveridge Mrs. John C., 99, 175, portrait, 149; Hon. John L., 11, 64, 65, 86, 92, 95 ff., came west, 8, Civil War record, 90, 96, governor, 98, law practice, 98, portrait, 96, 149, reminiscences, 12 ff., Senator, 98, 224, parents, 7; Beveridge, Mrs. John L., 95, portrait, 149; Kuhne (5), 95; Lois A., 93; Margaret, 157; Margaret, see Brown, Mrs. Margaret B.; Margaret (3), 101; Margaret (4), 100; Marion (5), 96; Mary (3), 92; Matthew, 84 ff.; Matthew (2), 90, 189; Max Forest (4), 102; Maxine J. (5), 103; May (4), 100; Merritt Hoy, 4, 93, 175, 176; Philo Judson (4), 95, portrait, 149; Phyllis (5), 96; Ralph (5), 100; Ray (5), 95; Rea (4), 100; Sarah I. (3), 101; Thomas (2), 90; Rev. Thomas, 85; Thomas George (3), 11, 92, 138, 59, church clerk, 50, 64, member 252, portrait 94, temperance, 280; Mrs. Thomas G. (Elizabeth Irwin), 92, portrait 94, 149, 159; Bp. William, 83; William G., 157.
- Bigham, Mrs. Julia A. T., 232.
 Bishop, Eliza, 209; John, 209, 244; William, 209.
 Black, Guy, 160.
 Black, Wallace J., 176.
 Black Hawk War, 17.
 Blair Athol, Scotland, 228.
 Blair, James, 40, 43; Jean, 117; Captain John, 117, 119.
 Blakeley, Rachel, 208.
 Boies, Henry L., "History," 50.
 Bolton, Hugh, 346; Matthew, 346.
 Boyd, Albert Nelson, 216; Daniel Nelson (2), 103, chorister 35, first member 24, portrait 236, tablet 250; Mrs. Daniel Nelson, 103, 252; Effie E., (3), 104; George (1), 103; Jennette (3), 104; John (2), 50, 103, 104, 232 249, 252; Mrs. John (Mary 7 Stewart), 104; Mary, 262; Thomas N. (3), 104.
 Boyle, A. J., 71, 72.
 Bradford, Rev. John Ewing, 190.
 Brant, John, (2), 196; Martha, 196.
 Breeze, August, 169.
 Brook, Thomas, 246; William, 246.
 Brown, Ann, 146; Archibald, 351; Margaret, 154, portrait 134, see also Howison, Mrs. George; Mrs. Margaret B., portrait 149; Mary, 147; Rev. N. H., 119; Ralph, portrait 149; Robert, 146, 159, 161, 254.
 Bruce, King Robert, 161, 347.
 Buchanan, Amanda, 223; James, 223.
 Buckingham, Charles P., 251.
 Buhler, Harper, 137.
 Bull, Rev. Frederick S., 71, 72, 75; Jessie, 177.
 Bullions, Rev. Alexander, D.D., 128, 210.
 Bullock, Sarah, 253.
 Burchim, Edwin, 21; Jennet, 251.
 Burley, Vt., 182.
 Butler, Harriet A., 102.
 Buttle, Parish of Scotland, 182.
 Cahans, Ireland, 243, 350.
 Cain, John, 254; Eliza, 256; Elizabeth, 254; John, 254; Mrs. Mary, 256.
 California Gold Rush, 40, 284.
 Campbell family, 353; Alexander, 355; Archibald, 344; Catherine, 115, 259, 262; Donald, 350; Duncan, 357; Maj. James, 357; Mrs. John, 252; Capt. Laughlin, 2, 190, 326, 336, 349; colonies, 243 ff., 296 ff., offered land for settlement, 2, sons, 2.
 Camp Douglas, 275.
 Carmichil, Daniel, 297 ff.
 Carothers, Ethel, 177.
 Carpenter, Augusta, 250; Byron, 251; Henry, 250; Roxanna, 351; Thaddeus, 143, 250; Wallace, 250.
 Carr, Lindsay, 44; Lucretia, 80, 110; Mary, 80; Robert, 80; W. Henry, 80.
 Caven Co., Ireland, 158.
 Cedar Springs, S. C., 3, 355, 350.
 Cemetery, 246; see also Oak Ridge.
 Chalmers, Robert, 88.
 Chamberlin, Etta, 197.
 Charles Stewart, 353.
 Charlotte County, N. Y., 244.
 Cheever, Salina, 250.
 Chester District, S. C., 202.
 Chicago, hauling from, 34; ff.
 Chicago & Aurora R. R. Co., 45.
 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R. Co., 45.
 Chicago Historical Society, tablet, 74.
 Childs, Bertha, 196.
 Christie, John, 169.
 Church of Scotland, 2.
 Clark, Benjamin (2), 357; Ebenezer (2), 357; Mrs. Ebenezer (Eliza-

INDEX

- beth Nesbitt), 357; Elizabeth (2), 357; Elizabeth (3), 357; Elizabeth Nesbitt, see Clark, Mrs. Thomas; Francis, 251; Hez. S., 251; I. S., 250; James, 251; Jean N. (3), 357; Lavinia, 250; Mary, 250; Robert (2), 356, 357; Sophia, 250; Rev. Thomas, M. D., 3 ff., 128, 188, 207, 212, 243, 356 ff.; Mrs. Thomas (Elizabeth Nesbitt), 209, 356 ff.
 Claverhouse, John of, 348.
 Climate, 278, 282, 293.
 Clinton Tp., DeKalb County, first white child, 236.
 Cochran, James, 357; Mrs. Mary, 357.
 Coila, N. Y., 86, 244, 353.
 Coila (N. Y.) Associate Church, 128.
 Coitsville, O., 104.
 Colden, Hon. Cadwallader, 304, 306; Cadwallader, Jr.
 Coleman, Adeline, 179; Catherine, 250; Silas D., 251.
 Cole, Abner, 107; Andrew J., 72; Anna (2), 106; Chase, 106; Clark G. (2), 105; Elliott L. (2), 106; Elizabeth Selders, 107; Hugh Moffett, 106; Isaac Newton (2), 105; Isabel, 81; Laura (2), 105; Marcus D. (2), 106; Orrin (2), 105; Robert, portrait, 149; Ruth, 106; Tobias Britt (1), 105 ff., 252; Mrs. Tobias B. (Anna Cowdon), 105, 252.
 Collins, Jane, 232. See also Stewart, Mrs. Alexander M.
 Comins, Chauncey, 147; Elizabeth, 147.
 Comyn, The Red, 161.
 Conkey, Joshua, 346; William, 346.
 Cook, Edward, elder, 244; Laura Lesley, 215; Margaret, 172, 174; Thomas, 172.
 Coon, Hiram J., 159; James H., 253; Martin, 235.
 Corrett, Margarette, 164.
 Cossayuna, N. Y., 7, 212, 258; see also Lake.
 Coulter, Alexander, 225.
 Council Bluffs, 284.
 Covenanters, 231.
 Coventry, Margaret, 204.
 Cowden, Anna, 105, 141.
 Cox, Wallace, 226.
 Crawford, John, 346; Margaret, 118.
 Cree, Rev. John, 184, 190.
 Cromwell, Jane, 93.
 Crossett, William, 346.
 Cruickshank, Nancy, 188.
 Crump, Emma, 145.
 Cumberland Co., Pa., 161.
 Cummings, Ann, 90; Isabell, 90; James, 90, 284; Mrs. Jemima Hoy, 90, 253; John, 117; Robert, 90; Sarah, 117; Thomas, 90, 244.
 Dale, Caroline, 251; Clarissa, 251; Franklin, 250.
 Dalre, Battle of, 347.
 D'Aubigne, 107.
 Daughters of the American Revolution, tablet, 74.
 Davenport, Vida L., 134.
 Davis, Mary Ann, 250; Capt. William, 246.
 Dawson, Earl, 112.
Defense, The (Ship), 117.
 DeKalb County, Ill., first things, 245-247.
 Delancey, Oliver, 4.
 Devine, Francis, 212.
 Devine's Tavern, 46.
 Dewey, Mira E., 102.
 Didda, Rose, 201.
 Disbrow, Asa, 93; Caleb, 93; Elizabeth A., 93, portrait, 96; Maj. Gen. John, 93; Platt, 93; Thomas, 93.
 Dings, Eva Gertrude, 195.
 Dixon's Ferry, Ill., 9.
 Dobbin, Agnes I. (4), 111; Albert (5), 111; Alexander (3), 115; Ann (3), 113; Benjamin M. (5), 111, 113; Blanch M. (6), 113; Charity Agnes (5), 111, 112; David (2), 107, 114; David (3), 113; David Miller (3), 61, 109, 110 ff., 121, 129, charter member, 23, portrait, 24, ruling elder, 24, 71, tablet, 73, temperance, 250; Mrs. David Miller, 1st (Charity I. Graham), 110; Mrs. David Miller, 2d (Mary Jane French), charter member, 23, death, 25, tablet, 74, 110; Mrs. David Miller, 3d (Elizabeth Stott), 111, 252; Dwight (5), 109; Eleanor (3), 114; Eleanor L. (3), 115, 235; Eliza Jane (4), 111; Elizabeth (3), 114; Emma (4), 111; Emma L. (6), 113; Glen (6), 113; Hattie (4), 115; Hattie M., 107; Henry George (5), 111, 112; Isabel (3), 115; James (2), 107; James (3, Samuel 2), 115, 259, 262; James (3, William 2), 109, 110; James Blair (4), 80, 110; James McLean (4), 109, 232; James S. (3), 113; Jane (3), 108, 109, 110, 114, 168; John, of S. Argyle, 244; John (1), 107; John (2), 107, 113; John (3), 109, 113; John Miller (3), 115; John R. (6), 113; Joseph (3), 109; Juanita H. (6), 112; Mabel (5), 111; Margaret, 114, 115, 237; Margaret Ann (4), 110; Marjorie M. (6), 112; Maria (3), 113; Martha (3), 113, 114; Martha S. 109; Mary (3), 109, 114, 115; Mary Jane (4), 110; Miller (2), 107, 114; Samuel, 244, 245, 350; Samuel (2), 108, 114; Samuel (3), 109, 114; Sarah (3), 113, 114; Sarah Mary (4), 111 Silvia H. (6), 112; Stewart (5), 111, 113; Wilda (6), 113; William (2),

INDEX

- 107, 108; William (3), 115; William John (3), 116; William John (4), 110, 111; William Miller (3), 109, 110.
- Doctrines, 51 ff.
- Dogs, 282.
- Donald, Clan of, 168.
- "Donation Visit," 68.
- Dougal, John, 236.
- Douglas, —, 229.
- Dress, 283.
- Drum-a-connor, Ireland, 356.
- Dubois, Peter, 4.
- Duncannon, Pa., 162.
- Dyer, Mrs. Anna McNaughton, 114.
- Eagle, Rose, 165.
- East Greenwich, N. Y., 245.
- Eastabrooks, Bradbury, 294; Eastabrooks, Decatur, 294; Eastabrooks, John, 9, 244, 246; tablet, 74.
- Eastabrooks farm, 91.
- Easton, Miss Christian, 252; Harvey, 252; Mrs. Harvey, 252.
- Eddy, Belinda, 251; Eunice, 251; Sarah, 251; William H., 250.
- Edgar, Ann, 120, see also French, Mrs. Jonathan (6); William, 120, 346.
- Edict of Nantes, 353.
- Elinger, Lina, 200.
- Elliott, Nancy E., 163; Sarah, 165.
- Elsey, David, 170; Edward, 250; John, 165.
- Ensign, Catherine, 149.
- Erie Canal, 10, 11.
- Exodus of the Cahans. See Cahans.
- Fairburn, 79.
- Farnsworth, Gen. John F., 97.
- Faxon, Henry J., 81.
- Fay, H. W., 250; Harriet, 290; Mahala P., 251; Rhoda S., 21, 251; Wells E., 72.
- Ferguson, Agnes B. (3), 117; George, 355; James (1), 115, 129; Kenneth, 176; Margaret (2), 114; Nancy, 111, 252; Nancy M. (2), 116; Ralph (3), 117; Robert (2), 116; Robert G., 162; William C., 116, 117; William G., 72.
- Fever and ague, 279.
- Field, Harriet Clare, 218; Oliver, 218.
- Fife, Scotland, 84.
- Finley, James, 167.
- Finney, James, 164; Jennie Margaret (7), 164.
- Firman, James, 45.
- Firth, Scotland, 84.
- Fisher, Alice, 201; Donald, 348; Margaret, 348.
- Fitch, Ann, 227.
- Fitch, Dr. Asa, 349.
- Flack, James H., 225.
- Flodden Field, 347.
- Forsyth, Ellen M., 125.
- "Fort Edward Book," 243.
- Foster, Elizabeth, 119; James, 114; John, 119.
- Food, 288.
- Forrester, Mary, 130.
- Fotheringham, George, 85; Janet, 85.
- Fourth of July Celebration, 258, 283.
- Fraser, Mrs. Alma, 176; Caroline A., 82; Mrs. Rossana, 254; William A., 83; William F., 82; William H., 83.
- Frazier, George, 139.
- Freeland Corners, post office, 39, 246.
- French, Albert C. (10), 26, 114; Alexander (7), 27, 120, 234, charter member, 23, tablet, 74; Alexander Skinner, 187; Alta Grace (9), 123; Andrew L. (8), 122; Ann, 120; Ann Edgar see French, Mrs. Jonathan (6); Anna Elizabeth (8), 123; Benjamin (6), 119; Beveridge (6), 118; Clement (6), 118; David (5), 119; David (7), 118; Elizabeth (7), 120; Elizabeth (8), 120; Ellen Ann (8), 152, 153, portrait, 149; Elsie M. (9), 123; Rev. David (6), 120; Francis M., 123; George Beveridge (8), 122, 167, 207, portrait, 149; Mrs. George B. (Clara Kirkpatrick), 122, 167, portrait, 149; Isabel Beveridge see French, Mrs. William; James, 25, 251; Mrs. James, portrait, 149; James W. (7), 121, 122, 252; Jane, 229; Janet (7), 118; Jeannette (8), 122; Jennie M. (10), 119; John (6), 119; John Blair (6), 118; John Blair (8), 121; John M. (7), 118; John M. (9), 123; John P. (8), 119; Jonathan (6), 26, 117, 118, 119, 120, charter member 22, 23, death 25, tablet 74; Mrs. Jonathan (6) (Ann Edgar), charter member, 22, 23, death, 25, tablet 74; Dr. Jonathan B. (7), 120, 279; Joseph (3), 117; Joseph (8), 120; Leile B. (9), 123; Marguerita W. (10), 119; Martin (8), 120; Mary Ann (8), 119, 252; Mary Elizabeth (8), 121, 159, portrait 149; Mary E. (9), 122; Mary Jane (7), 110, 121; Rev. Rensselaer W. (7), 15, 24 ff., 50, 118, 249, 289, organizes church, 26, portrait, 22, resigns, 66, slavery, 60, tablet, 73; Mrs. Rensselaer W. (Nancy Pollock), 25, 118, portrait, 134; Robena Jane McM. (8), 119, 252; Robert (7), 118; Robert G. (10), 119; Samson (4), 117; Samuel (2), 117; Sarah (7), charter member, 22, 23, 121, portrait, 218, tablet, 74; Sarah Agnes (8), 121, 180, portrait, 189; Solomon (6), 120; Susan (8), 123; Susanna (7), 120; Walter B. (9), 123; William (1), 171; William (7), 118, 120, 121, portrait, 120, 251; Mrs. William (Isabel Beveridge), 11, 13, 121, character member, 23, portrait, 120, 149, tablet,

INDEX

- 73, 121; William J. (8), 71, 123, 153, portrait, 149; Mrs. William J. (Sarah E. Henry), 123, 153, portrait, 149; Willie, portrait, 149.
 Frink, Walker & Sanger Stage, 13.
 Frisbee, Lucien, 246, 295.
 Fugitive Slave Law, 62.
 Fullerton, Alexander, 254, 256; Mrs. Eliza, 253; Jane, 255; John, 167; Julia, 228; Martha S., 255; Taylor, 255.
 Fulton, Joseph T., 72, 116.
 Fulton, Margaret Ferguson, 116, 254.
 Funerals, 282.
 Furman, James H., 45, 250.
 Galena, Ill., mail route, 9.
 Galena Stage Road, 37.
 Galloway, Scotland, 84, 182, 356; map, 243.
 Gamble, Samuel, 191.
 Gibson, Hon. James, 347.
 Gilbert, Hoyt, 177.
 Gilchrist, Albert Leroy (3), 125; Alexander, 72; Dr. Alexander (3), 69, 125, 126; Alexander R. (3), 125; Alexander Stewart (4), 126; Andrew (3), 126, 233; Andrew R. (3), 125; Andrew T. (3), 125; Anna Mary (3), 125; Eleanor (2), 124; Emma J. (3), 125; James (2), 124; Jane Hannah (3), 125; Joseph (2), 124, 225, portrait, 149; Margaret (4), 125; Margaret I. (3), 125; Nettie, portrait, 149; Robert (2), 124; Sarah J. (3), 125; Thomas (1), 124; Wallace (3), 125.
 Gillaspie, Agnes (2), 354; Catherine (3), 354, 355; Daniel (2), 354, 355; Daniel (3), 355; Eleanor (3), 354; Gilbert (2), 354; Janet (3), 354; Jacob (3), 355; John (3), 354; Margaret (3), 355; Mary (3), 354; Nancy (3), 354; Neal (1), 344, 354, 355; Neil (2), 354, 355; Neil (3), 355.
 Gilleland, Henry, 197; Sarah, 353.
 Gillette, Eunice, 129, 130; Fidelio B., 130; Guillaume, 130.
 Gilles, Mary, 195, 350, 352.
 Gilmore, Ann, 84.
 Glasgow University, 356.
 Godding, Abigail, 93.
 Gold Rush, The, 40, 284 ff.
 Golden Rule (Ship), 182.
 Goodell, Caroline, 166, 254; Laura, 256.
 Goodson, William, 354.
 Gordon, Nicholas, 182, 183; Samuel, 165.
 Gowdy, Maida, 171.
 Graham, Abner Warner (4); Alexander (4), 141; Andrew (4), ix, 133, 134, 195, "Early Schools," 249, portrait, ix, 134; Mrs. Andrew (Mary R. McEachron), 134, 195; Andrew Harper (5), 142; Anna (4), 141; Rev. Archibald L. (5), 72, 137; Bertha Jean (5), 134; Charity Irvine (3), 110, 129; Cornelia (5), 137; David (3), 143; David Wilson (5), 142; Edward (4), 141; Elizabeth Jane (3), 129; Ethel, 178; George, 139; George (2), 129, 141; George D. (3), 129, 138; George Dean (5), 139; George Ernest (5), 140; George Vernon (5), 137; Hazel (5), 135; Isaac (3), 67, 71, 141, portrait, 149; Mrs. Isaac, portrait, 149; James (3), 129; James (4) George D. 3), 138, 170; James (4) Robert 3), 133, 137, 195; James Robertson (4), 139, 140, 203; Jennie Miller (5), 139; John (1), 127; John G. (3), 129; John W. (2), 110, 120; Joseph Thompson, 140; McLean (4), 143; Margaret, 229; Margaret (4), 133, 177; Margaret (5), 135; Margaret Jane (4), 139, 140; Martha Eliza (5), 142; Mary (5), 137; Mary Ann (4), 133, 170; Mary June (4), 141; May (5), 113, 142; Myrtle Jessie (5), 140; Myrtle L. (6), 135; Nancy A. (3), 115, 129; Nancy Mary (4), 139, 141; Nathan O., 257; Nettie Marian (5), 140; Paul Eugene (5), 140; Phoebe McL., 115; Rose Marie (5), 140; Robert (3), 37, 88, 129, 132, 138, 247, 252; Mrs. Robert (Sarah Williamson), 133; Rosannah (3), 129, 139; Ross (5), 138; Russell (4), 72, 133; Mrs. Sarah see Graham, Mrs. Robert; Sarah Jane (4), 143, 250; Sarah W. (5), 134; Thomas (4), 71, 142; Thomas H. (5), 134, Wallace, 137; Wallace More (5), 140; Walter (5), 134; William, 229; William, Elder, 244; William (1), 127; William (3), 142; William B. (4), 143; William Irvine (3), 129, 130; William John (4), 141; William M. (5), 142.
 Gray, Mary, 171.
 Green Mountains, 182, 183.
 Greenfield, Mrs. Helen, 75.
 Greenwich, N. Y., 350.
 Grey, Adam Clark, 346; Jane E., 125.
 Grist Mill, 220.
 Guthrie, Nancy, 225; William, 209; Mrs. William (— Nesbitt), 209.
 Haines, Samuel, 355.
 Hajek, Joseph G., 135.
 Hall, James, 184; John, 190; Rebecca, 80.
 Hamilton, Anne, 227; Cora, 141; Eleanor, 212, 353; Ola, 181; Robert, 346.
 Hamlin, Ida, 200, 257; Lora, 257.
 Hancock, Noah W., 250.
 Hanks, Sergt. John, 218; Lois, 218.
 Hanna, David, Elder, 208, 244; Margaret, 208.
 Harmon, Amos, 246.

INDEX

- Harper, Alanson C. (3), 147; Alice E. (3), 147; Alice M. (3), 146; Andrew G. (3), 147; Anne M. (3), 146; Archibald (3), 145; Charles (3), 147; Dewitt C. (3), 147; George (3), 144, 146; George (4), 145; James (1), 143; James (3), 144, 145, 147; James B. (2), 144, 147; James H. (3), 147; John K. (3), 147; Malcom C. (3), 146; Margaret A. (3), 147, 158; Mary E. (3), 147; Mary J. (3), 147; Norman (3), 144; Robert (3), 147; Robert B. (3), 146; Robert H. (2), 143, 144, 146, 148; Thomas (2), 143, 144; Thomas (3), 147; Thomas A. (3), 147; William (2), 144, 146, 160; William (3), 147.
- Harrison, —, 114.
- Harsha, Rev. J., 269.
- Harter, John, 163.
- Harvison, Glenn Irwin, 159; June S., 159; Maribel, 159.
- Hastings, Rev. A. C., installed, 1895, 69.
- Hay, Charles, 236.
- Hays, Mary Ella, 100.
- Health, 279, 288.
- Hebron, N. Y., 244.
- Hebron United Presbyterian Church, 80.
- Heeg, Bonnie Myrl, 83; Marshall, 83.
- Hemphill, Rev. W. H., called, 70.
- Henderson, Rev. H. L., 70; William H., 162.
- Henley, Josephine V., 156.
- Henry, Agnes R. (4), 150, 166, portrait, 149; Alexander, 292; Mrs. Alexander, portrait, 149; Anna Bell (4), 153, portrait, 149; Anna Mary (4), 149; Anna Parmelia (3), 149, 230, portrait, 149; Charles (3), 121, 152, portrait, 149; Mrs. Charles, 152, portrait, 149; Duncan (5), 153; Elizabeth (3), 148, 230; Ellen Ann (French) see Henry, Mrs. Chester; Ellen Jennette (5), 153; Frank, portrait, 149; Frank R. (4), 153; Frank Ross (5), 153; Frank V. A. (5), 151; George (2), 148, egg gathering, 47; George B. (4), 150, portrait, 149; Gilbert, 193, portrait, 149; Gilbert (4), 153; Gilbert (5), 153; Gretchen (5), 153; Isabella B. (4), 150, portrait, 149; James (3), 148, 149, 252, golden wedding, 48, portrait, 120, 149; Somonauk, 48; Mrs. James (Jennett Beveridge), 11, 25, 252, golden wedding, 48, portrait, 120, 149; Jessie May, 151; John, elder, 244; John Blair (4), 153, portrait, 149; John Vetch (2), 148, portrait, 149, reminiscences, 47 ff., wild cat currency, 55; Mrs. John Vetch, 151, portrait, 149; John Vetch (4), 150; Lily See Turn-
- bull, Mrs. Lulu Belle (5), 152; Margaret (2), 148; Margaret Elizabeth (4), 150, 238, portrait, 149; Mary, 239; Mary Ellen (4), 153, 178, portrait, 149; Merran (5), 153; Minnie J. (4), 150; Philomelia J. (4), 150, 207; Parmelia (3), 149; Parmelia (4), 150; Robert (2), 148; Sarah Elizabeth (4), 123, 153, portrait, 149; Sarah T. L. (4), 150; Thomas (3), 149; William (1), 148, 227; William (2), 148; William (3), 149.
- Herpin, Augusta, 224; Eunice Therese, 224.
- Hess, Alice, 101.
- Heun, Emma, 200.
- Higginson, Mrs. Ella, verses, 358.
- High, Shirley, 95.
- "Highland, Mary," 137.
- Highland Scotch, 1; in New York, 352, 353.
- Highby, Emma, 205.
- Hill, James, 120.
- Hillard, Elizabeth, 198.
- Hoag, Daniel, 250; California, 40; death, 43; M., 251.
- Hollenbeck, —, 246.
- Holt, Sarah, 144.
- Home Missions of the Associate Presbyterian Church, 15.
- Hopkins, Mrs. Mary, 256.
- Hough, Burrage, 246, 251.
- Hough, Calvin, 250; Esther Ann, 250; George, 250; G. L., 251; Harriet, 251; Luther, 246; Luther M., 250; Mary, 251; Wesley, 250.
- Howden, Mrs. Emma (Nichol), 139.
- Howison, Albert (3), 156; Alexander (2), 23, 156, 157, 175, California, 43, 157, portrait, 149; Archie H. (3), 157, 226; Eliza, 25, 252, see also White, Mrs. Alexander; Eliza (2), 23, 155; Elizabeth A., 157; George (1), 72, 154, letter, 292; Mrs. George (Margaret Brown), 23, 154, charter member, 22, tablet, 74; George Andrew (3), 157; George Bert, 158; George W. (3), 156; Isabel (2), 155; Isabella C., 157; James (2), 23, 155, 163, California, 40, 155; James, Mrs., portrait, 149; James A. (3), 156; Mabel (3), 158; Margaret (3), 157, 158; Margaret Brown see Howison, Mrs. George; Mary Jane, 235; Mary Jeannette (3), 157; Mary M. (3), 156; Ralph James (3), 157; Robert, 251; Robert (2), 23, 155, 157, 163; Robert W. (3), 156; William (2), 23, 155, 156; William J. (3), 156.
- Hoy, Ann, 91 see also Beveridge, Mrs. George; James, 96; Jenima, 90, see also Cummings, Mrs. J.; Irene, 186.
- Huggins, Mary, 124.
- Huguenots, 107, 129, 353.

INDEX

- Hummel, J. M., letter, 294; Peter F., 20, 246, 294.
Hung, Elizabeth, 237.
Hunt, Hon. Ward, 354.
Husk, Dr. Charles, 166.
Huston, John, 254; Mary, 236.
Hutchan, Charles, 350.
Hutter, Harry Kennedy, 165; Jesse Calvin, 165; Peter, 165.
Hutton, Elizabeth, 90.
Illinois, 244, 276 ff., land, 13.
Indian Boundary lines, 19.
Indians, 19; massacre, 196; settlements, 247; see also Shabbona and others.
Ireland, North of, 127, 352.
Ireland, Presbyterians in, 3 ff.
Irish Rebellion, 108.
Irons, Rev. D., 69.
Irvine, Margaret, 128.
Irving, Mary Ann Armstrong, 80.
Irwin, Agnes (4), 160; Anna Lizzie (3), 189; Eleanor (2), 159; Elizabeth (2), 159, see also Beveridge, Mrs. Thomas G.; Eva Valeria (4), 160; Isabel French (3), 160; Jane (2), 159; John, 160; Margaret, 92, 159; Margaret Jane (2), 159; Martha Ann (2), 159; Mary (2), 159; Mary Irene (4), 160; Sarah, 146, 160; Sarah Ann (2), 159; Thomas, 110; Thomas (2), 121, 159; William (1), 148, 158; William (3), 160; William M. (2), 159.
Islay, Island of, 2, 190.
Jager, David, 355.
James, Dr. Edmund J., 216.
Jans, Anneke, 209.
Jenny (Ship), 183.
Jesuit priests, 83.
Johnson, Frank M., and family; Thomas, 346; William, 143.
Johnston, Isabel, 227; Dr. Jesse, 69, 134.
Joliet, Louis, 245.
Jones, David, 80; John Paul, 175.
Judson, Helen M., 95, portrait, 96, 149; Philo, 95.
Kakiate Patent, 191, 350.
Kansas Nebraska Bill, 64, 94.
Kellogg, Miles, 250.
Kelly, Nancy Wills, 160, portrait, 149.
Kennedy, Archie, 160; Belle, 160, portrait, 149; Rev. David Stewart, 61, 66, 160, portrait, 66, 149, tablet, 73; Mrs. David S., 149; Harry, 160; James, 160; Mary Tillie, 160; Reid, 160; Sadie, 160; Tom, 160.
Kent, Augusta, 81.
Kenyon, Mrs. Mary, 255.
Keys, Harry L., 105.
Kidd, Alexander, 355; Charles, 346.
Kilcudbright, Galloway, Scotland, 183.
Killcon, Co. Armagh, Ireland, 103.
Kilmore, Eva Gertrude, 195.
Kilpatrick, see Kirkpatrick.
Kimball, Charlotte, 217; Solon D., 217.
Kimball, Eugene, 275; Mark, 275.
Kinross, Scotland, 84.
Kinslow, Samuel, 148.
Kintyre, Scotland, 168.
Kirk, Jane, 160; Dr. William, 160.
Kirkpatrick, Agnes May (7), 167; Albina (5), 163, 236; Ann (5), 162; Anna Eliza (6), 166; Clara M. (7), 122, 167, portrait, 149; Corena (7), 166; David Easton (8), 166; Easton (6), 166, portrait, 149; Mrs. Easton (Agnes R. Henry), 150, 166, portrait, 149; Eleanor (5), 114, 162; Eliza (7), 164; Emma, portrait, 149; Emma Jane (7), 167; Flora M. (7), 167; Floyd (7), 166, portrait, 149; Hannah Eleanor (5), 157, 163; Hiram (5), 162; Hezekiah (5), 163; Isaac (1), 161; Isaac (3), 162; Isaac (5), 49, 162, 163, 166 ff.; Isaac F. (5), 163; Jessie S. (7), 164; Isabella (5), 163; James Ellis H. (6), 125, 166; James H. (7), 164; James P., 164; Jeanette B., 171, portrait, 149; Jennie (7), 166; Jesse (4), 162; Jesse P. (5), 163; Jessie S. (7), 164; Julia Ann (4), 102; Julia Ann (5), 163, 236; John Sampson (6), 164; Joseph (3), 162; Mabel (7), 164; Margaretta (6), 165; Margarette, 162; Matilda (5), 163; Mary, 161; Mary Jane (5), 155, 163; Mertie E. (7), 164; Moses (3), 162; Moses Calvin (6), 164; Nancy (7), 164; Nancy Jane (6), 164; Rebecca (5), 163, 236; Richard, 157; Richard (2), 162; Richard (4), 161, 162; Robert (6), 166; Roger, 161; Sarah Ellers (7), 167; Smiley (5), 165; Thomas Bernard (8), 166.
Kirtland, H. D., 250; James N., 250.
Knapdale, Scotland, 168.
Knapp, Sarah, 93.
Knox, Lulu Belle, 187.
Kutzner, Marguerita, 138.
Lackey, Calvin D., 250.
Lake, N. Y., 260.
Lakeville, N. Y. see Cossayuna.
Lamb, Janet, 90.
Lamson, Lorenzo J., 34, 47.
Land and land claims 19, etc.
Land Office at Chicago, 19.
Landen, James E., 201; Sarah, 200.
La Salle, Robert de, 245.
Lattin, Ella, 201.
Laughhead, Adelbert, 180; Ethel, 180; James, 180; Lulu, 180; William, 180.
Law, Rev. Isaac, 15.
Lay, Joseph, 251; S. H., 64.

INDEX

- Lemon, David, 208.
 Lendrum, Archibald, elder, 245;
 George, 192, 194; George, elder,
 244; Jeannette, 192; Margaret, 134;
 Margaret Gregg, 194; William,
 elder, 244.
 Lett, Alonzo, 218; Clare Everett, 215;
 Mrs. Phoebe Nichols, 218.
 Letters, 258 ff.
 Lewis, Dr. J. M., tablet, 74.
 Liberty Party, 57, 264.
 Lidderdale, Scotland, 79.
 "Lightning," engine, 247.
 Lincoln, Abraham, 64, 65; Eva, 179.
 Little, Mrs. Minnie (Orr), portrait 149.
 Livingston, Alexander, 140; Hon.
 Alexander (2), 353; Archibald (1),
 227, 351, 352, 353; Mrs. Archi-
 bald (4), 210, 353; Belle, 140, 141;
 Mrs. Eleanor McNaughton (see Mrs.
 Archibald); Elizabeth, 225; George
 R., 140; John, 191; Janet (2), 351,
 352; John R., 140; Margaret (2),
 352; Mrs. Margaret, 253; Mary,
 112, 357; Mary (2), 227, 352;
 Mary (5), 140; Marianne (2), 353;
 Moses (2), 353; Nancy, 141; por-
 trait, 149; Nancy Jeannette, 140;
 Rebecca J., 140; Robert, 271; Rob-
 ert John (5), 140; William Robert-
 son (5), 140.
 Loch Tay, 347.
 Locomotives, 45, 247.
 Log Cabin, built, 9; description, 12,
 28, 145, 294; entertains travelers,
 13; first church services, 15; fron-
 tispiece.
 Log houses, 213, 280.
 Long Cane, S. C., 3, 356.
 Loomis, Rev. Aretas, 92; Sarah, 92.
 Lords of the Isles, 168.
 Louden, Mary Ann, 225.
 Lourie, James, elder, 244; Janet, 84;
 John, 84; Nancy, 114.
 Loyalists, 5.
 Lucore, John, 346.
 Lukes, James, 346.
 McAfee, Martha Jane, 206; Robert,
 256.
 McAllister, Anna (2), 170; Cecil (4),
 171; Dexter, 168; Donald (4), 171;
 Eliza (2), 169; Ella (4), 171;
 Ellen (2), 170; Esther (2), 170;
 Helen (3), 171; Isabel (2), 170;
 James (1), 25, 109, 110, 168, 252;
 James Russell (4), 171; James W.
 (2), 169, 170; Jane, 252; Leslie
 K. (4), 171; Margaret, 169; Mar-
 garet (3), 171; Martha (2), 169,
 252; Mary (2), 169, 252; Mary
 Belle (3), 171; Ralph Graham (4),
 171; Robert James (3), 166, 171;
 Mrs. Robert J. (Jeannette Kirkpat-
 rick), 171, portrait 149; Russell
 (3), 171; Samuel (2), 170; Sara
 Jeannette (4), 171; Sarah (2),
 138, 170; Sarah Jane (3), 171;
 Ward (3), 72, 171; William J. (2),
 72, 169, 170; William John (3),
 171.
 McArthur, Peter, 297 ff.
 McBride, Agnes, 256; Chrissie, 153;
 Samuel, 122, 250.
 McBurney, Mary, 127.
 McCague, Mrs. Anna, 253.
 McCall, Ann, 176.
 McCally, Michael, 255.
 McCaskey, Amos, 163.
 McClaughry, Margaret, 357.
 McCleary, John (1), 172, 174; Lt.
 Daniel, 103, 212; see also McCleary.
 McCleary, Ada Belle (4), 181; Ada-
 line (4), 177; Agnes (4), 181;
 Albert (4), 178; Mrs. Albert (Mary
 Henry), 178, portrait 149; Annie
 (9), 176; Archie (4), 178; Benja-
 min H. (4), 177; Bessie (4), 177;
 Carlisle (4), 72, 177; Carolyn, 181;
 Catherine (2), 174; Catherine (4),
 178; Catherine Bell, 179; David
 (3), 179; Edward (3), 179, 180;
 Edward Cook (2), 173, 178, 252;
 Mrs. Edward C., 178, 252; Eliza
 Ellen (3), 179; Elizabeth (2), 174,
 206; Elizabeth (3), 175, 180; Eve-
 lyn (5), 177; Fannie (4), 178;
 Fanny Elizabeth (4), 177; George
 (4), 181, 226; Harriet (4), 181;
 Henry (4), 178; Howard (4),
 177; Hugh (3), 175; Hugh (4),
 181; Irene Ellen (5), 178; Isabel
 (4), 177; Isabel Jane (3), 179;
 James, 252; James (2), 173, 174;
 James (3), 175, 177; Mrs. James
 (Margaret Graham), 71, 74; James
 A., 72; James Andrew (4), 176;
 James Martin (3), 121, 180; James
 Martin (3), 121, 180; Mrs. James
 M. (Sarah A. French), 121, 180,
 portrait 149; Jane (2), 173; John,
 252; John (1), 172; John (2), 173,
 179; John (3), 175, 176, 180;
 John (4 John 3), 176; John (4
 William Doig 3), 178; John Andrew
 (4), 177; Lulu May (4), 176; Mar-
 garet (2), 173; Margaret (3 James
 2), 157, 175; Margaret (3 John 2),
 180; Margaret (4 James 3), 177;
 Margaret (4 John 3), 176; Mar-
 garet Ann (3), 179; Mrs. Margaret
 Graham, see McCleary, Mrs. James;
 (3), Marian (5), 177; Marie (3),
 180; Marie (4), 181, 226; Mar-
 jorie (5), 177; Mary (3 Edward
 C. 2), 179; Mary (4 James 3),
 177; Mary Ann (2), 173; Mary
 Ann (3), 99, 175, portrait, 149, see
 also Beveridge, Mrs. J. C.; Mary
 Jennette (5), 178; Nettie (4), 177;
 Raymond, 72; Raymond (4), 177;
 Richard (5), 181; Robert (2),
 173; Robert (4), 176; Robert
 James (3), 179; Ruth (4), 178;
 Ruth (5), 177; Sarah Belle (5),
 178; Sarah Jane (4), 177; Samuel
 (3), 179; Thomas (2), 173;
 Thomas, M. D. (3), 180; Wayne
 (5), 176; William D., elder, 72;

INDEX

- William Doig (3), 176, 177, 226;
 William Russell (4), 177. McCleery;
 see also McCleary.
- McClellan, Elizabeth (5), 185, 186;
 Ernest Stewart (5), 187; Grissey
 (2), 182, 190; Harry V. (5), 187;
 Mrs. Isabel, portrait 149; James
 (3), 182, 184; James (4), 184,
 186, 232; James C. (5), 185; Jane,
 225; Jannet, 226; Jennie (5), 185,
 186; John, 244; John (2), 182,
 188; John (3), 188; John R. (5),
 185, 186; Mary (2), 182, 190; Mar-
 garet (5), 185, 186; Mary Boyd
 (5), 187; Mary Ella, 189, 190;
 Mima C. (5), 186; Nancy (2),
 182, 190; Nancy (3), 188; Peter,
 elder, 67, 244, portrait 149; Peter
 Cruickshank (4), 72, 188, 189;
 Phoebe (3), 81; Phoebe F. (3),
 188; Robert, elder, 244; Robert (1),
 182, 183; Robert (2), 182, 188;
 Samuel Nelson (4), 184, 185;
 Robert Gordon (3), 188; Sarah,
 120; Sarah (3), 98; 188; Therese
 (5), 187; Therese A., 123; William,
 89; William, elder, 244. Col. Wil-
 liam, 225; William (2), 182, 183;
 William (3), 188; William Ralph
 (5), 186; William Stewart (5),
 187.
- McClintock, Rev. —, 282.
- McCollem, Daniel, 346.
- McConnell, Mrs. Elizabeth; John A.,
 255.
- McCord, Margaret J., 164.
- McCoy, William, 162, 170.
- McCrea, Jane, 351; Col. John, 351.
- McCresles, John, 346.
- McClure, Agnes, 192.
- McClymonds, 197.
- McDonald, Anna, 190; Mary, 348,
 351.
- McDougall, Charles A., 219; Duncan,
 134; Elizabeth, 353; William Jr.,
 353; Rev. William, 353.
- McEachron, Acker (5), 193; Alexan-
 der, 261; Ann (3), 191; Anna
 Jeanette (6), 195, 137; Catherine
 (2), 190; Catherine (3), 191; Cor-
 nelius (3), 191, 196; Daniel N.
 (3), 191; Don Scott (6), 194; Don-
 ald (1), 190; Duncan L. (5), 194;
 Emma G. (6), 195; George L. (5),
 195; French (5), 193; Harold (6),
 193; Jacob (3), 191; James, 259;
 James A. (4), 192; Jean (6), 194;
 Jeannette (6), 193; John (2), 191,
 195; John Andrew (4), 192; John
 D. (6), 194; John N., 191; Len-
 drum S. (6), 194; Mary (5), 192;
 Mary Robertson (6), 134, 136,
 195, portrait 134; Nancy (3), 191;
 Neil, 245; Neil (2), 191; Nora
 (5), 153, 193; Norma (3), 193;
 Peter, 244; Peter (2), 191, 195-6;
 Peter N. (3), 191, 192; Paul N.
 (6), 194; Philip (3), 191, 194;
 Philip, 245; Robert (6), 194; Ruth
 (6), 193; Samuel, 261; Scott (6),
 194; Thomas (4), 194, portrait
 149; Thomas J., 72.
- McFarland, Anna, 229.
- McGaughey, Alexander, 232.
- McGeoch, Alexander, 226, 255; Ber-
 tha, 100; Cornelia, 195; John, 192;
 Nancy, 261; Margaret, 192; Mar-
 garet Ann, 226; see also McGue.
- McGibbon, John, 254; Mrs. Cynthia
 A., 254.
- McGue, Jane, 204, 206.
- McIlhenney, Thomas, 256; Thomas J.,
 122; Mary, 354, 355.
- McIlvaine, Eliza, 253.
- McInnes, Donald, 255.
- McIntyre, James, 129.
- McKallor, Archibald (1), 194.
- McKallor, Catharine, 194; Dougal
 (2), 194; Elizabeth, 209.
- McKay, —, 114.
- McKee, Alexander (2), 198; John
 (2), 198; Joseph (2), 198; Maria,
 (2), 198; Samuel (2), 198; Sarah
 (2), 198; William (1), 198, 199,
 231.
- McKelvey, I., 255; Mrs. Margaret,
 255.
- McKnight, David, 351; George F.,
 125.
- McLaughlin, Christie, 228; Rev.
 Ralph, 153.
- McLean, Jane A., 129.
- McLean, Rachel, 109.
- McMichael, Dr. T. H., address, 74.
- McMicken, Robena, 118.
- McMillan, Elizabeth S., 106.
- McMillen, Lizzie, 256.
- McNaughton, 16 cent, 347.
- McNaughton, Alexander (1), 3, 108,
 347 ff., grave, 352; lot, 32, 340,
 petitions, 297, 299, trustee, 350,
 signature, 344, Mrs. Alexander,
 190; Alexander (3), 350; Archi-
 bald (3), 351; Daniel (3), 351;
 Donald, Bp. of Dunkirk, 347; Dun-
 can, 348; Eleanor (2), 227, 348,
 351, 352; Eleanor (3), 351; Janet
 (2), 348, 351; John (2), 348,
 350; Margaret (3), 351; Mary (2),
 4, 351, 353, 354, see also Mrs. Ed-
 ward Savage; Mary (3), 350, 351;
 Moses (2), 348, 351; Robert (3),
 350; Sarah, 262.
- McNeal, Archibald, 355; John, 298;
 Jane, 90; William, elder, 245.
- McNew, Clara May, 219.
- MacLeod, Neil, poem, 244.
- Machlin, James, 185; Margaret, 189.
- Mahaffey, Charles Thomas (5), 196;
 Chauncey Elbert (4), 198; Frances
 (4), 197; Gordon K. (3), 196,
 198; Jean (4), 197; John (1), 196;
 John (2), 196; Rev. John A., 196,
 197; Margaret McClelland (3), 196,
 197; Mary Lois (4), 197; Mary
 Winifred (3), 196, 198; Martha I.
 (3), 196, 197; Robert David (3),
 196, 197; Thomas J. (3), 196;
 William Armitage (3), 196, 198;
 William B. (4), 196.

INDEX

- Mains, James, 114, 351; John, 256;
Margaret, 107, 114; Sarah, 108,
114.
Malone, Margaret, 197.
Manly, Emily, 237.
Mannen, John M., 221.
Marquette, Father Jacques, S. J., 245.
Marselus, David, 215; Jan, 215; Har-
riet Jane, 215.
Marsh, Jonathan, 346.
Marshall, Cornelia, 238, portrait,
149; Rev. —, 180; Hayward,
102.
Martin, Jane, 101, see also Beveridge,
Mrs. Andrew.
Martin, Mrs. Margaret, 256.
Matteson, Clarence, 197; Eli, 197.
Maxwell, Colen, 184, 190; Jennie
Elizabeth, 178; John Elder, 244;
Mary, 100.
Mead, Bert V., 198.
Mead, Gordon V., 198.
Medicines, 268, 281.
Melvin, Ann, 175; James, 175.
Mendota, Ill., railroad, 44.
Mercer, Alvin (2), 200, 201; David
Smith (1), 199; Glen (3), 201;
Harold (3), 201; Howard (3),
201; Ida Belle (2), 200, 201; Iona
(3), 200; Ivan (3), 201; Jennie
(2), 200, 201; John (2), 200,
201; Joseph (2), 199, 200; Mark
(3), 201; Myrtle (3), 200; Ray-
mond (3), 201; Robert, 199; Rob-
ert James (2), 200; Samuel (2),
200, 201; Smith, Elder, 67, 71;
Thomas (2), 200; William Moffett
(2), 200, 201.
Merritt, David, 46, 245-247, 250.
Mesing, John, 104.
Micklemox, Scotland, 182.
Middleton, Peter, 355; signature, 344.
Mighell, Ruel Horace, and family, 135.
Millennium, Doctrine of, 53.
Miller, Mrs. —, 84.
Miller, Mrs. Amanda, see Mrs. J. P.
M.; Asa, 235; Charlotte, 119; Dan-
iel, 159; Mrs. Eliza, 254; Eliza-
beth, 264, 291; Florence, 193; Rev.
James P., 17, 259, 264, 288, 291,
296; Mrs. James P. (Amanda),
259, 204.
Milliman, Mehitabel, 110.
Missionaries, 72.
Mitchell, Annie, 165; Mrs. E. J., 72,
255; Ebenezer E., 150, 255; Mrs.
Ebenezer E. (Sarah L. T. Henry),
150, portrait, 149; Edith, 165;
Elsie, 72; Rev. Elzie R., 171;
Emma Bede, 171; J. Maude, 165;
John P., 165; Mrs. Margaretta,
257; Mary Ann, 255; Oliver, 255;
Robert, 170; Sara E., 171; Wil-
liam, 165, 255, 257.
Moffatt, see Moffett.
Moffett, Helen M. (3), 202; Hugh
R., 202; John (1), 201; Wallace B.
(3), 202; Maj. William P. (3),
202, 203; Rev. William T., D.D.,
51, 161, 187, 202; pastor, 66 ff.;
portrait, 66; tablet, 73; Mrs. W.
T. (Jennie M. Robb), 202, 253;
Mrs. W. T. (Elizabeth Shepherd),
202.
Monaghan County, Ireland, 124, 207,
356.
Moncrief, Hugh, 89.
Money, 19, 292.
Montgomery, Alexander, 297 ff.;
Nicolina, 356.
Moody, John, 184.
Moore, Albert, 158; Ella, 158; Gor-
don, 141; John, 158; Ralph P.,
141; Robert, 141.
Moorehead, William, 255.
Mor, Alexander, 168; Angus, 168.
More, James, 252; Mrs. James
(Maria), 252; James (1), 203,
234; James Irwin (2), iii, 203, 204;
Joseph (2), 203; Margaret Jane
(2), 140, 203; Sara E. (2), 203;
Wallace (2), 203.
Mormons, 284.
Morris, Frank, 256.
Morrison, Ella (4), 205; John (2),
204; John (4), 205; Mary Agnes
(3), 205; Thomas (2), 204, 205;
Willa (4), 205; William (1), 204;
William John (3), 205.
Morrow, A. J., 165.
Morton, Vella M., 125.
Mott, Peter, 230.
Necthans, The, 347.
Nelson, Deborah, 212; Elizabeth, 103;
Hannah, 184; Jane, 191; John,
109; John Rogers, 184; Joseph,
103, 104, 192, 212; William T.,
205.
Nesbitt, —, letter, 265.
Nesbitt, Mrs. —, see Guthrie, Mrs.
William.
Nesbitt, Elizabeth, 209, 356 ff.; John,
356; Mrs. John (Elizabeth), 356;
Martha, 208, 351, 352, see also
Patten, Mrs. William (3); Dr. R.,
356; Robert, 356; Thomas, 356;
see also Nisbet.
New Perth, see Salem, N. Y.
New York Colony, 2.
New York Province Council reports,
301 ff.
Newark Station, 44, 213.
Newell, Esther, 354; Gen. Timothy,
354.
Newry, Ireland, 3.
Nichol, A. H., and family, 139.
Nichols, Phoebe, 218; William, 215.
Nighswonger, Mary L., 112.
Niles, Mich., 354.
Nisbet, Elizabeth, 145; see also Nes-
bett.
Nithsdale, Scotland, 161.
Norcross, Hiram, 150, portrait, 149;
James, 150, portrait, 149; Sara,
150, portrait, 149; William C.,
150; portrait, 149; Mrs. William
C. (Isabella B. Henry), 150, por-
trait, 149.
Norton, Finette, 193.

INDEX

Oak Mound Cemetery, 21, 246, 251, 294; view, 20.
 Ohlen, Arent H. Van, 186.
 Oliver, —, 148; Agnes, 229; Robert, 227; Robert, elder, 244.
 Olsen, Harry E., 83; Sterling M., 83.
 Orangemen, 207.
 Oregon, 291, 296.
 Orr, David (1), 174, 206, 252; Mrs. David (Elizabeth McCleery), 252; David (2), 206; Ellen (2), 206; James Doig (2), 105, 206, 207; John S. (2), 206; Levi R. (2), 206; Mary Ann (2), 206; Mary Ella (3), 207; Minnie, portrait, 149; Minnie J. (4), 207; Sarah Jane (2), 206; Sarah M., 122, 207; Smith (2), 206; William (2), 206.
 Osburn, Rev. William, 24, 25.
 Oswald, Ann, 144.
 Ottawa Road, 38.
 Overbaugh, Mary, 196.
 Ovet, Clark, 149.
 Owen, Arthur K. (7), 164; Charles A., 165; Kirk, 164; Mary, 165; John W. (7), 164.
 Oxen, 15, 17.

Page, Josiah, 89.
 Panic of 1857, 55.
 Parsonage, The, pl., 70.
 Passenger lists, 326 ff.
 Pathead, Scotland, 88.
 Patten family, 207 ff.; coat of arms, 207; Agnes (7), 223; Mrs. Agnes Beveridge Patten, see Patten, Mrs. Alexander R.; Albert Edward (7), 215; Alexander R. (5), 23, 24, 47, 210, 221, letters, 270 ff., portrait, 210, 222, postmaster, 46, store, 38, 247, tablet, 74, temperance, 250; Mrs. Alexander R. (Agnes Beveridge), 221, portrait, 149, 222; Alexander R. (6), 218, 219; Alice Lovica (6), 221; Anna Mary (6), 218, portrait, 218; Catherine M., 251; Charles H. (7), 219; Charles J. (6), 218, portrait, 218; Edward Moses (6), portrait, 94, 214, 215; Eleanor Livingston (5), 210; Elizabeth, 251; Elizabeth Pratt see Mrs. William (5) Patten; Elizabeth Clark (4), 209; Ethel A., 215; Frederick L. (6), 218; George W. (6), 223, cemetery, 215, portrait, 224; Gilbert R. (6), 221; Grace Jane (7), 216; Hannah (3), 208; Helen Martha (6), 221; Henry J. (6), 75, 93, 223, 224, portrait, 224, 250, 351; James of County Monaghan, 207; James (2), 208; James (3), 208; James (4), 209, 210, 227, 352; Mrs. James (Mary Robertson), 209, 210, 221, 227, 284, 353, charter member, 233, portrait, 210, tablet, 74; James A. (6), 222, 223, 250, 351, portrait,

149, 224, tablet, 74; Mrs. James A., 223, portrait, 149; James C., 251; James Miller (6), 214, 283; Jennie M., 215, author, ix, portrait, ix, 94, 218; John (3), 208; John (4), 208; John Lourie (7), 223; Julia F. (6), 221; Margaret (4), 209; Martha Nesbitt (5), 23, 211, 221, 260, letter, 268, school, 284, Mary, 251; Mary (3 James 2), 208; Mary (4 William 3), 209; Mary (4 James 3), 208; Mary Catherine (6), 220, 236, 244; Mary Louise (7), 215; Mrs. Mary (Robertson) see Patten, Mrs. James; Rhoda Violet (7), 224; Richard of Patten House, 207; Robert (4 James 3), 208; Robert (4 William 3), 209; Robert (5), 23, 24, 210, 219, portrait, 218, tablet, 74, temperance, 251; Sarah Elizabeth, 215; Dr. Simon Nelson (6), 215, 216, portrait, 94; Simon Newcomb (6), 214; Thomas Beveridge (6), 223, 224, portrait, 224; Thomas Beveridge (7), 223; William (1), 208; William (3), 208, 351, 352; William (4), 208; William (5), 210, 211, California, 40, charter member, 22, Civil War, 214, elder, 71, letters, 276 ff., 1st marriage, 212, 2d marriage, 217, portrait, 24, ruling elder, 22, 213, senator, 213, tablet, 73, temperance, 250; Mrs. William (Elizabeth N. Pratt), 212, charter member, 22, letters, 283 ff., portrait, 210, tablet, 74; Mrs. William (Jane Somes), 217; portrait, 210; William David (7), 215; William H. (7), 219; William L. (6), 223; William Robert (8), 219; William Somes (6), 218, 219.
 Patten Mausoleum, 20.
 Paul, Jean, 175; John, see Jones, J. P.
 Paw Paw Grove, Ill., 144.
 Pepper, Lois, 93.
 Perth, Scotland, 84.
 Peterhead, Scotland, 227, 352.
 Phillips, Rev. Elam, 229.
 Pierce, Christopher, 254.
 Pioneer life, 27 ff., 296.
 Pioneers of Somonauk, 14 ff.
 "Pioneers of the West," 358.
 Platt, Charity, 93.
 Pleasants, Mary Frances, 233.
 Plows, 17.
 Plymouth, Mass., 212.
 Pollock, John, 118; Nancy, 118, portrait, 134; Rev. R., 15, 22, 24.
 Poplin, Carrie, 151, portrait, 149; Jessie, portrait, 149; William, 246.
 Post, Owen L., 220.
 Post Office, 39, 246.
 Postage, 14.
 Potter, Andrew J., 250.
 "Prairie Schooners," 32.
 Prairies, The, 16, 27.

INDEX

- Pratt, Catherine, 253; Catherine S., 250; Colin, 250; Eleanor Crawford, 24, 270, letter, 270; Elizabeth Nelson, 212, 270, see also Patten, Mrs. William; Emily, 260; Jane H., 250; Joshua, 212; Lydia, 260; Mary, 260; Mary L., 252; Moses, 260; Sarah M., 260; Simon Newcomb, 212; Mrs. Simon N., 212.
- Presbyterian Church in America, 51, 247; see also names of churches and clergymen.
- Price, James, 250; Simon, 246.
- Prices, 284.
- Protestants, 231.
- Protzman, Robert Dale, 221.
- Psalm singing, 35.
- Radley, Mrs. Ellen, 254, 256.
- Railroads, 44 ff.
- Randles, Rev. A. J., 71; Alexander (3), 225; Andrew, elder, 245; Andrew (1), 224; Andrew (2), 225; Andrew (3), 225; Andrew (4), 67, 72, 225; Andrew (6), 226; Anna (6), 226; Elizabeth (2), 225; Hugh (2), 225; Hugh (3), 25; James (3), 225; Jane (3), 225; Jane (4), 124; John (2), 225; Margaret (3), 225; Martha (2), 225; Martha (6), 226; Martha Ann, 159; Martha Jane (4), 225; Mary Jeannette (5), 177, 226; Phoebe (2), 225; Roy (6), 226; William (2), 225; William (3), 225; William John (5), 72, 226, 237, portrait, 149.
- Raymond, Helen, 95; Lourie, 95; Samuel B., 95; William, 95.
- Read, Duncan, 355, memorial, 306, signature, 344.
- Reed, Jennie, 100; Janet, 194.
- Reformed Presbyterian Church, 128; see also Somonauk.
- Reid, Laura, 256; Sarah, 160.
- Reiser, Jacob, 215.
- Religious revival, 261.
- Reutzer, Ella, 95.
- Revolutionary War, 127, 183, soldiers, 162.
- Reynoldsburg, O., 105, 115, 133.
- Rich, Mary, 235.
- Richey, Frank, 72.
- Richmond (Ind.) United Presbyterian Church, 126.
- Riddle family, 145.
- Roads, 32.
- Robb, Hugh, 202; Jennie Morrison, 202.
- Robertson, Agnes, 91, portrait, 149; Anna P. (Henry) see Robertson, Mrs. William; Daniel (3), 228; Duncan, 44; Eleanor, 227; Gilbert, Elder, 244; Gilbert (1), 227; Rev. G. H., 239, portrait, 149; Mrs. G. H., 85; Henry, 228; Isabel (Williamson) see Mrs. William James (1), 220; James (2), 227; John, elder, 244; John (1), 228; John (2), 227; John (3), 228; Margaret Isabel, 227; Mary (2), 210, portrait, 210, 352; Mary (4), 227; Mary Jane, 238; Mary Livingston, 149, 351; Millie, portrait, 149; Moses, 211, 244; Robert Andrew (3), 229; Robert Oliver (3), 230; Rufus, 227; William (2 John 1), 228, charter member, 23, tablet, 74; Mrs. William (Isabel Williamson), charter member, 23, tablet, 74; William (3 James 2), 230; Mrs. William (Anna P. Henry), 81, 230, portrait, 149; William (3 John 2), 227, 352, 357; William (4 William 3), 210, 227; William J. (4), 230, portrait, 149; William Russel (3), 228.
- Robeson, Jeannette, 194-5.
- Robinson, —, 74, 246; Benjamin, 176; Duncan, 194; Elizabeth Jane, 113; Mrs. Elizabeth, 256; Isabella, 93; Isabelle, 176; Ithamer, 257; J. H., 111; James, 257; James McClurg (3), 176; Jean Elizabeth, 176; Lee, 175; Margaret, 176; Margaret I., 255; Mary, 192; Mary A., 256; Miles, 111, 256; Thomas Henderson, 72, 175.
- Roff, Arvilla, 254.
- Rogers, Isabel, 212; Rev. John, 212.
- Root, A. D., 251; James, 9, tablet, 74; Reuben, 246; William, 251.
- Ross, Luella, 160.
- Ross' Grove, 31.
- Ross' Grove (Ill.) United Presbyterian Church, 144, 147.
- Routes of Travel, 26, 45.
- Rowley, Lavill, 158.
- Royal Grants, 297.
- Rugg, Joseph, 346.
- Ruling Elders, Argyle Presbytery, 244.
- Runaway slaves, 58 ff.
- Russell, James, 171.
- Ryegate, Vt., 86.
- Sabbath observance, 5, 7, 15, 32.
- St. Clair, Ethel, 187.
- Salem, N. Y., 4, 244.
- Salem Associate Church, 128, 357.
- Salem Book, The, 243, 357.
- Samson, Rev. A. A., 187.
- Sandwich, Ill., founding of, 44.
- Savage, Alexander (3), 354; Hon. Edward (2), 350, 353; Mrs. Edward (Mary McNaughton), 354; Elizabeth, 212; James, 357; Jane (3), 354; Capt. John (1), 212, 353; Hon. John (3), 354; Laura Wheeler (4), 354; Mary Ann (4), 354; Mrs. Margaret McClaughrey, 357.
- Sawmill, 213.
- Scales, Lucy, 238.
- Schiver, Emma A., 250.

INDEX

- Schmidt, Dr. O. L., address on "Underground Railroad," 57; dedication, 75.
 School books, 260.
 School house (near Beveridges), 34, 145, pl., 70.
 Schools, 5, 246, 249; Lake, N. Y., 261, 269.
 Schuller, Rev. James, 244.
 Scotch-Irish, 1 ff.
 Scotch Presbyterian Church, 2.
 Scotland, Emigrants from, 243.
 Scott, Ella, 194.
 Scott, James, 212, 221.
 Seaton, Cora, 126.
 Seebree, William, 246.
 "Seceder" Church at Somonauk, 51.
 Seely, Amelia Dean, 138.
 Selkirk, Lord, 183.
 Seymour, Daniel, 221; Martha, 224.
 Shabbona, Chief, 247-249.
 Shabbona Station, Ill., 144.
 Shankland, Alice (3), 230; Elizabeth (2), 24, 230; James (2), 230; Jannet, 24; John (1), 230; Dr. John (2), 22, 230, charter member, 24, death, 25, tablet, 74; Margaret (2), 24, 230; Mrs. M. E., 230; Moses (2), 230; Nettie (3), 230; Perry (3), 230.
 Shaw, Alexander, 353; Isaac, 244; Elizabeth, 90; James, 244, 352, 353; Mrs. James, 351; John, 352; Sarah, petition, 338-40; William Gilkerson, 141.
 Shelby, Wilson A., 255.
 Shepherd, Elizabeth, 202.
 Shields, Ann, 90.
 Shipman, Lucy, 186.
 Shockley, Arka, 103.
 Sibley, Catherine, 220; John, 220.
 Sickness, 17, 269.
 Simpson, Alexander, Sr., 191; Elizabeth, 191.
 Singing and Singing Schools, 35, 259, 261.
 Sinty, Rose, 149.
 Skenesborough Patent, 349.
 Skinner, Alexander, 122, 244; Alta Grace, 187; Mary Ann, 122.
 Slavery, 57 ff.
 Sly, Joseph, 246; William, 246.
 Smailholm, Scotland, 156.
 Small, James, 86, 244.
 Smiley, Elizabeth, 147; James, 147; Ruth, 162.
 Smith, Rev. —, 13; George, 169; William, 169.
 Somerled, Thane of Argyle, 168.
 Somes, Jane, 217; see also Patten, Mrs. William (5); Jonas, 218; Timothy, 218.
 Somonauk Associate Church, 54; see also S. United Presbyterian Church.
 Somonauk Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 54, 247.
 Somonauk Cemetery Association, 251.
 Somonauk Corners, DeKalb Co., Ill., 221.
 Somonauk Creek, 9.
 Somonauk Reformed Presbyterian Church, 52-54, 247.
 Somonauk Station, 44.
 Somonauk United Presbyterian Church, 29, 33, 50 ff., 145, 161, 358; baptisms, 246; Beveridge cabin, 15; buildings, 15, 22, 49, 67; charter members, 22, 23, 73, 74; division, 52; doctrines, 51; first service, 15; hard times, 56; location, 1; members, 257; organized, 22, 246; records, 22 ff., 66 ff.; "Seceder" church 51; session book, 22, 67; tablet dedicated, 73; trustees, 68; union, 54; view, 20.
 South Argyle, N. Y., 244; church, 7, 296.
 Southwestern Plank Road, 30.
 Southwick, Benjamin, 346; Samuel, 346.
 Speer, Rev. Joseph A., installed, 70, 71; Walter, 111.
 Squatters' Rights, 295.
 Squaw Grove, 122, 163.
 Stage Road to Dixon, 13.
 Stahl, Mrs. Elizabeth, 252.
 Stakemiller, John, 250.
 Stauter, Mary, 166.
 Sterrett's Mill, 213.
 Stevenson, Robert, 166; William, 167, 352.
 Stewart, Alexander M. (7), 232, portrait, 149; Mrs. Alexander M., 232; portrait, 149; Annette (7), 109, 232; Elijah (6), 23, 231, 252; Mrs. Elijah (May Stewart), 231, 252; Elizabeth Mary (8), 125, 126, 233; Emeline A. (7), 186, 232; Ernest William (8), 233; Frances (8), 233; Rev. James (7), 232; John (1), 231; Mary (6), 199, 231; Mary (7), 104, 232, 252; see also Boyd, Mrs. John; Mary (Stewart), 231; Rebecca (7), 232; Robert (2), 231; Samuel (3), 231; Samuel J., 72; Sarah Ann (7), 232, 252; William (5), 231; William (7), 232, 233.
 Still, Mrs. Ann, 255; Henry, 170.
 Stinson, Charles Ellsworth, 112; William T., 257.
 Stoffregen, Mathilde C., 82.
 Stokes, Maude, 153.
 Stone, Henry, 250.
 Stonebridge, Ireland, 210.
 Stores, 221; Patten's, 39.
 Storrs, Sophronia, 235.
 Stott, Eliza, 111; see also Dobbin, Mrs. David Miller, 3d; Jane H., 125; Jonathan, 111; Margaret, 234; Sarah, 259.
 Stott, John, elder, 244.
 Strathmiglo, Scotland, 84.
 Strauraer, Scotland, 175.
 Strong, Letitia, 202.
 Stuart, Charles Edward ("Bonny Prince Charlie"), 210.
 Stuart Uprising, The, 2.

INDEX

- Sushan (N. Y.) United Presbyterian Church, 108.
 Sweetland, Col. Bowen, 211; Dr. Wm., 210, 251; Mrs. W. M. (Martha N. Patten), 210, 251.
 Sweetman, Rev. Joseph, 354.
 Sybrandt, John, 209.
 Symmes, Elizabeth, 117.
 Tablet, dedication, 73.
 Tappan, N. Y., 349, 350.
 Taverns, Devine's, 46.
 Taylor, Duncan, 195, 350, 352; John, 352; Margaret, 350; Margaret Jane, 142; Mary, 195; Mary Stuart, 119.
 Telford, Francis, 114; Mrs. Ann (Dobbin), 113, charter member, 22, 23, 74; James, 114; William, 114.
 Temperance Society, 247, 250.
 Templeton, Rev. James, 15.
 Terry, James, 81.
 Thompson, —, 346; Betty Jean, 171; Eliza, 120; Eliza (2), 234; George, 346; Hugh, 244; James, 181; Janet, 182; John, 171; Joseph, 25, 252; Joseph A. (1), 120, 234; Leroy, 171; Margaret, 171, 185, 252, 352, 353; Margaret Stott, 111; Margaretta, 250; Marie P. (2), 234; Marie T., 203; Mary, 188; Mary G., 171; Sarah, 186; Rev. Samuel, 147; William, 181; William, 244.
 Thomson, Hugh, 175; Jean, 174.
 Thornberg, Margaret, 199.
 Timms, Eugia, 164.
 Todd, Andrew, 224; Phoebe, 224.
 Tories, 86.
 Torrance, Rebecca, 232.
 Trade and Commerce, 36.
 Trades and Crafts, 37, 84.
 Tragar, Mary, 230.
 Transportation by wagon, 30.
 Travel, methods of, 45.
 Tremont House, Chicago, 30.
 Tribble, Isaac, 164.
 Truesdale, Julia A., 232.
 Truro (O.) Associate Church, 128.
 Tucker, Ann Eliza, 237; Henry, 251; Nathan, 237.
 Turnbull, Rev. James S., 150; Mrs. Lily Henry, portrait, 149; Magdalen W., 187.
 Turner, Alexander, 346; Alexander, Jr., 346; James, 4, 346.
 Turner, Junction, Ill., 44, 163.
 Turner Patent, 4, 346; see also Clark, Rev. Thomas, M. D.
 Tuttle, Daniel, 254; Mrs. Margaret, 254; Milo, 192; Philo P., 250; Willis, 201.
 Twenhold, Scotland, 183.
 Underground Railroad, 57 ff.
 United Presbyterian Church, 1, 22, 247; see also names of places.
 Van Antwerp, Samuel C., 101.
 Van Dam, Gov. Rip, 209.
 Van Natta, John, 169.
 Van Winkle, Mary, 354.
 Vance, Edward H., 106.
 Vincent, Rev. George, 15.
 Wages, 296.
 Wagons, 36.
 Walker, Edward (4), 237; Elizabeth (4), 237; George (3), 235; Helen (3), 235; Helen (4), 236; Henry (4), 236; James (1), 263; James (2), charter member, 23, 25, 74, 235; James (3), 235, death, 286; James A., 179; Janet (3), 235; Janet (4), 236; John, 49; John (1), 235; John (3), 235, 236; charter member, 22, 23, 74, portrait, 236; Mrs. John (Nancy Walls), charter member, 22, 23, 74; John (4), 236; Mary (3), 235; Oliver (4), 236; Robert, 3, 235; Robert (4), 236, 246; Roseanna (4), 236; Thomas, 235; Washington, 44; William James (4), 163, 236.
 Wallace, Dr. David A., 51, 68.
 Walls, Catharine, 156, 252, see also Howison, Mrs. William (2); Margaret, 263; Nancy, 236, see also Mrs. John (3) Walker.
 Ward, Harvey, 250.
 Warner, Albert, 113; Bessie, 155.
 Washington County, N. Y., 244; families, 22, 23, 258 ff., 297 ff., 347 ff.; map, 7; Scotch in, 1.
 Water cure, 290.
 Waterman Presbyterian Church, 53.
 Watson, Mrs. Esther, 256; James A., 197; Martha Ruth, 197; William, 148.
 Weather, 88.
 Weavers, 84.
 Weber, A. E., 181.
 Weigle, Daniel, 193.
 Wells, Leonard, 253; Lucy, 253; Mary, 253; William P., 253.
 Welsh, Elizabeth, 130.
 Wentworth, Hon. John, 44.
 West, The, 8.
 West Hebron, N. Y., 244.
 West Hebron (N. Y.) Associate Presbyterian Church, 89.
 Westfall, A., 251; Charles H., 250; L. M., 251.
 Wheat, 36, 37, 284.
 Wheatland, Ill., 31.
 Wheeler, Charles Pinckney, 224; Henry Patten (8), 224; Leslie, 222; Leslie (8), 224; Ruth, 354.
 White, Alexander, 155; Alexander (3), 238; Mrs. Alexander (Eliza Howison), 237; Charles H. (4), 72, 237, 238, portrait, 149; Mrs. Charles H., portrait, 149; White, Effie D. (5), 239; Ella J. (5), 239; Emily (4), 226, 237; Eugene T. (5), 238; Frank (5), 239; Henry

INDEX

- J. (5), 238; Hampton (4), 150, 237, 238, portrait, 149; Mrs. Hampton (Margaret E. Henry), 150, 238, portrait, 149; Jeannette K. (5), 238; John (4), 238; Margaret (Henry), see Mrs. Hampton White; Martha, portrait, 149; Mary E. (5), 238, portrait, 149; Dr. Max S., 81; Puella (5), 81, 237; Robert (3), 237; Robert (4), 237; Robert E. (5), 238; Dr. Solon, 81; Thomas, 346; Thomas (1), 237; Thomas (3), 237; Thomas (5), 238; William W. (5), 238.
- White Church, Salem, N. Y., 243.
- Whitelaw, James, 89.
- Whitney, Edward D., 192.
- Wilcox, Ellsworth E., 186; Daedda, 96; Hoyt J., 186.
- "Wild Cat Currency," 55.
- Williams, Jennie, 238; Jessie E. Dawson, 152.
- Williamson, Daniel, 133, 228; Fannie, 129; Isabelle, see Robertson, Mrs. William; Sarah, 132, 133.
- Wilson, Alex., 251; Melinda, 250; Walter R., 125.
- Winne, John, 354.
- Winter, Albert C., 149, 171, portrait, 149; Anna Lydia, 149, portrait, 149; Eva, 165; Henry M., 149, portrait, 149; Mrs. Henry M. (Anna M. Henry), 149, portrait, 149; James Henry, portrait, 149; Jennette, portrait, 149; Martha, portrait, 149; William, 149.
- Witherspoon, F. N., 250.
- Wood, Ella, 106; Mary A., 105; Minnie, 255; Samantha, 250.
- Wood Creek, N. Y., 349.
- Worth, Mary, 185.
- Wright, Aileen, 83; Stephen, portrait, 149; Mrs. Stephen, portrait, 149.
- Yates, Florence, 198.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Page 5. Relative to Sabbath weddings J. M. P. writes: "I never heard of a wedding among the United Presbyterians on that day. During all the years I lived at home we never entertained, nor were entertained, nor went riding for pleasure on the Sabbath." Mr. Graham writes that marriages on the Sabbath were against the law of the church.

Page 45, first line "Firman" should read—Furman.

Page 47, line 6, "1853" should read—1854.

Page 68. The "Donation Visit" resulted in \$188 cash, butter for the minister's family, grain for the horse, and other commodities.

Page 80. ARMSTRONG. After "iii. Dr. Thomas" add the words—born in Argyle, N. Y., May 6, 1806; died in Sandwich, Ill., Oct. 29, 1887.

For "Robert (4) Carr," read—George (4) Carr.

Page 81. After "iii. John Alexander (3)," add—born July 17, 1847; died Dec. 20, 1921; married second Isabelle Cole, born July 4, 1848. Children: i. Jean Elizabeth (4), born Dec. 18, 1876; ii. Margaret M., born Aug. 22, 1878; iii. William K., born Oct. 13, 1880, died Sept. 15, 1927; iv. Charles S., born Sept. 22, 1882, died Aug. 21, 1887. v. Grace L., born Sept. 25, 1884, died Dec. 26, 1885.

i. William W. (4). Child: i. Donald James (5), born Apr. 2, 1905. "iii. D. Le Roy" should read—Child: i. David Henry (5), born Jan. 10, 1925.

Page 91. The World's War soldiers referred to were William J. and Robert H. Cole, sons of Robert J. and Margaret Beveridge Cole, of Somonauk congregation. Their mother was a daughter of Andrew [L.] (3) Beveridge, a son of Alexander (2). The family removed to Canada in 1906.

Page 92. BEVERIDGE. Under "iii. Thomas George," add,

Children:

- i. William George (4), born July 30, 1853; died Dec. 2, 1902; married Ella Mary Finley, Dec. 15, 1880; children: i. Margaret Helen (5), married Ralph J. Howison. (See page 157.)
- ii. Infant son, born Mar. 20, 1884, died Mar. 24.
- iii. Thomas F., M. D., of Chicago; iv. Eleanor M.; v. Elizabeth, married May 24, 1916, Erwin F. Dudley. Child: i. Ella Mary.
- ii. James Hoy, born May 2, 1856; died Apr. 27, 1857.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- iii. Anna Margaret, born May 27, 1858; married Ralph R. Brown, 1881; living in San Francisco, Cal. Child: Bess, married J. R. Walker, Aug., 1914. Child: i. Robert.

Substitute new plate to face page 92.

Page 100. i. Ralph (5), born Jan. 11, 1904; ii. Helen, born Jan. 10, 1907.

Page 107. COLE. See Additions for page 91.

Page 118. FRENCH. "i. Jonathan (7),"—born 1800, died at Monmouth, Ill., 1870.

"John Blair (6)" add to children by second marriage—i. Roseann, and alter numbers.

Page 119. Under "Albert C. (9)" omit the words "They reside in Chicago" and add—Mrs. French died in Oak Park, Ill., Apr. 28, 1925. Add to list of their children—v. Lula Agnes, and alter succeeding numbers. For "iv. Albert Chancellor," read Chancellor.

Page 122. Under "v. George Beveridge" add the date of death of Clara M. (Kirkpatrick)—Oct. 27, 1891.

For "Sarah M. Orr," read—Sarah L. Orr, living, 1928.

Under "vi. Andrew L.," change "Agnes (Stewart) McBride," to —Rebecca (S.) McBride. Add—For McBride Family *see* Additions and Corrections, below.

Page 126. GILCHRIST. "Andrew (3)" should read—Andrew R. (3), married, second, Jane Elizabeth Gray, of Ontario, Canada, a sister of Mrs. W. J. Randles. Child: Irene (4), born Jan. 30, 1902.

Page 134. GRAHAM. "Lloyd Lendrum Johnson (6)" should read —Floyd.

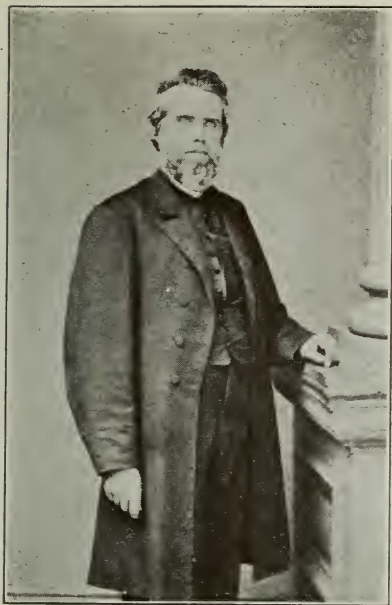
Page 135. For "Thomas Carlton, born Mar. 15" read—Sept. 18.

Page 137. Add, preceding James (4) Graham:

RUSSELL (4) GRAHAM, D. D., born Feb. 24, 1847, in Franklin County, Ohio; died June 11, 1925, at his home in Monmouth, Ill.; married, Oct. 7, 1873, Elizabeth Thompson, born Jan. 6, 1854; died Oct. 14, 1914.

Children:

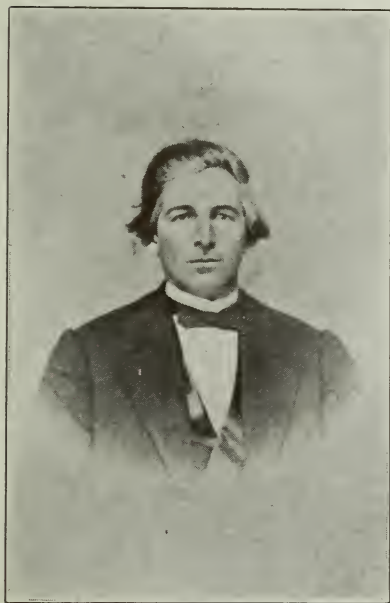
- i. Ralph (5), born July 27, 1875.
- ii. Sarah Frances, born Nov. 10, 1876.
- iii. Roy, born Aug. 3, 1880.
- iv. Jessie Edith, born Oct. 9, 1882.
- v. Elizabeth, born Oct. 4, 1886.
- vi. Robert Hugh, born Dec. 28, 1892.
- vii. Margaret Ruth, born Aug. 2, 1894.



Rev. Andrew M. Beveridge



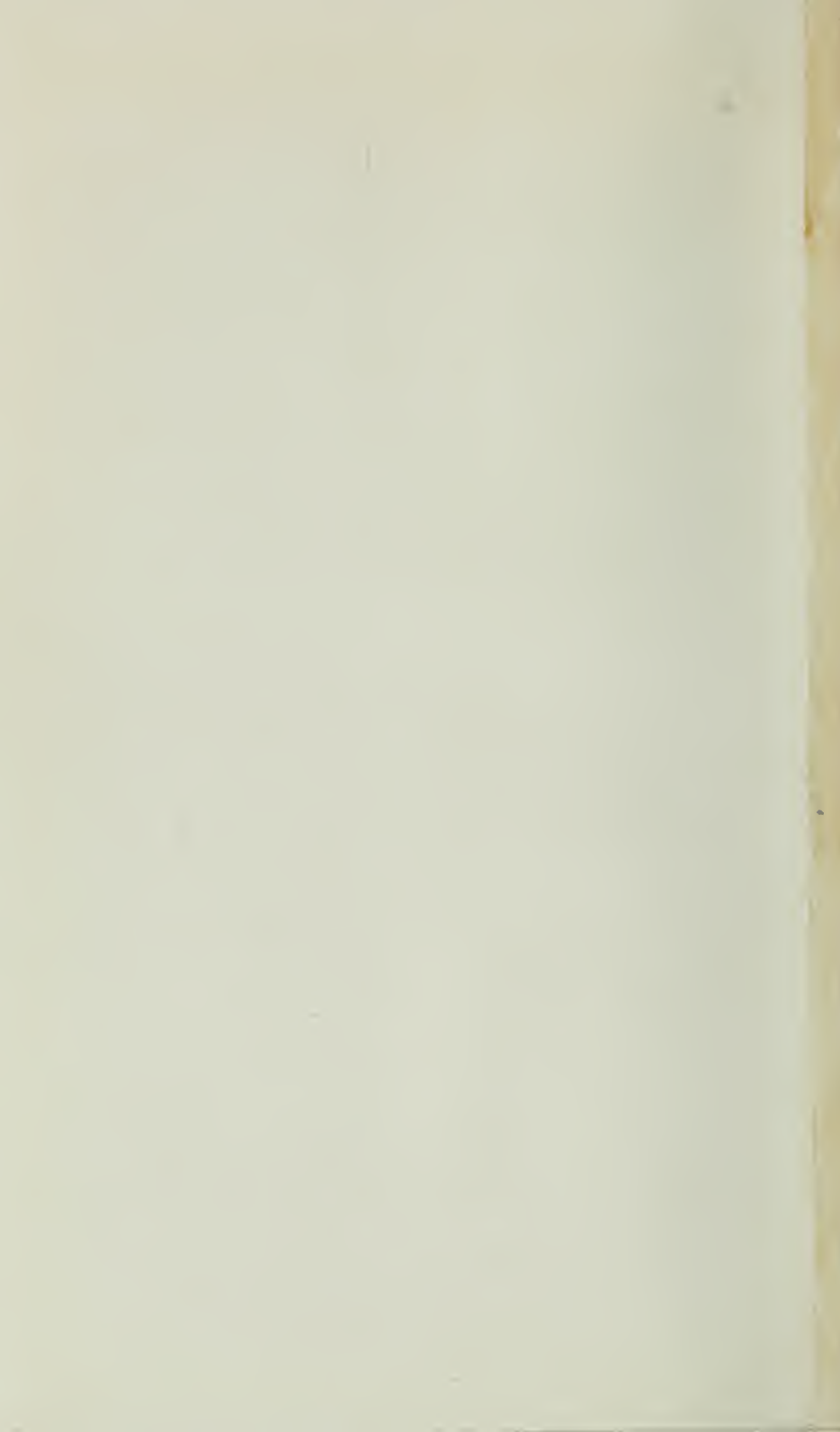
*Mrs. Andrew M. Beveridge
(Sarah Loomis)*



John C. Beveridge



*Mrs. John C. Beveridge
(Mary Ann McCleery)*



ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Russell Graham was a boy three years old when he came with his parents to De Kalb County, Illinois. He was graduated from Monmouth College at the age of twenty-three, and three years later from Xenia Theological Seminary, Ohio. He at once became the settled pastor of the United Presbyterian Church at Biggsville, Illinois. In the twelve years that he remained there the church membership increased from eighty-eight to two hundred and twenty-five. In 1886 he was appointed to the chair of Social Science at Monmouth College and, resigning his pastorate, he began his teaching career that continued thirty-nine years. For eighteen years he was vice-president and treasurer of the college; for thirty-five years was a member of the Board of Education of the United Presbyterian Church, and financial agent of the Synod of Illinois for the same period. All his life he was in demand as a preacher on occasions of importance, but the profession of teaching was his most fruitful field. His best monument is the fact that hundreds of graduates of old Monmouth have testified by their words and works to the moral and spiritual impress of his character upon their after life.

RALPH (5) GRAHAM, born July 27, 1875; married Ella Griffith, June 25, 1913. A graduate of Monmouth and of Rush Medical College, he is an able physician in Monmouth, Illinois.

Children:

- i. Ruth Elizabeth (6), born June 25, 1915.
- ii. Ralph, Jr., born Oct. 22, 1919.
- iii. Margaret Jane, born Aug. 7, 1921.

SARAH FRANCES (5) GRAHAM, born Nov. 10, 1876; on June 28, 1900, was united in marriage with Dr. Harry Howard Hagey, born Nov. 6, 1873, who has been a practicing physician for thirty years. They reside in Chicago.

Children:

- i. Ruth E. (6), born Apr. 6, 1901.
- ii. Russell G., born Nov. 23, 1903.
- iii. John Franklin, born Nov. 12, 1905.
- iv. Harry H., born Sept. 10, 1908.

ROY (5) GRAHAM, born August 3, 1880; died March 24, 1903. He was a graduate of Monmouth and studied in Rush Medical College.

JESSIE EDITH (5) GRAHAM, born October 9, 1882; married William Graham Bryson, October 7, 1907. They live near Xenia.

Children:

- i. Mary E. (6), born July 20, 1908.
- ii. Frances, born Oct. 30, 1913.
- iii. William G., born June 3, 1921.

ELIZABETH (5) GRAHAM, born October 4, 1886, is a graduate of Monmouth College and has followed teaching as a profession.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

ROBERT HUGH (5) GRAHAM, born December 28, 1892; in 1922 married Rachel Converse, born February 4, 1895. They live in Aurora, Illinois. Dr. Graham was graduated from Monmouth and from Rush Medical College. He is a specialist in children's diseases.

Child: i. James Converse, born July 26, 1927.

MARGARET RUTH (5) GRAHAM, born August 2, 1894, married Harold E. Kelly, June 21, 1921. Both are graduates of Monmouth.

Page 139. For "James Robertson Graham, born Oct. 9," read—Oct. 19.

Page 143. First line for "Mary McBurney," read—Anna Cowden.

Page 149. HENRY, line 16, "1853" should read—1854.

Page 151. For "Brigadier-General Wood," read—Ward.

Change line 25 to read—Lieutenant Henry resigned June 26, 1865.

After "i. Frank V. A. (5)" add—married Lulu Dawson.

Children: i. Jean Irwin (6); ii. Norma Brown; iii. Mildred Hume.

After "Jessie May" add—married John W. Youle, who died June, 1927. Children: i. Helen; ii. John W., Jr.

Page 152. After "Lulu Belle (5)" add—married George W. Sherwood.

Children: i. John W.; ii. Frances.

Page 171. McALLISTER. For "Ella, Cecil," read—Ella Cecil.

Page 171. Insert to follow McAllister:

THE McBRIDE FAMILY

SAMUEL (1) McBRIDE, born about 1800; married Mary Buchanan. Their home was Coitsville, Ohio.

Child: i. Samuel (2), born Apr. 7, 1825.

SAMUEL (2) McBRIDE, born April 7, 1825; died February 21, 1896, at Chetopa, Kansas; married Rebecca Stewart, a daughter of Elijah (6) and Agnes (McGaughey) Stewart, October 1, 1851, and came to Somonauk in the spring of 1853, joining the United Presbyterian Church there. He enlisted in the 105th Ill. Vol. Inf., Co. H. Rebecca Stewart was born Apr. 30, 1831, at Coitsville; died Feb., 1911, at Tingley, Iowa. Children: i. Alvin Stewart (3), born May 25, 1855; ii. Agnes Mary, born Feb. 22, 1858.

ALVIN STEWART (3) McBRIDE, born May 25, 1855; married January 4, 1881, Mary Stott, born January 21, 1857. Their home is White Pigeon, Michigan.

Children:

i. Frances R. (4), born Oct. 6, 1881; married Joseph Shoenfelt, 1903. With her son Joseph resides in Chicago.

ii. Ella S., born Aug. 12, 1883; married L. A. Munshower.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- iii. Jannette, born June 14, 1884; married R. A. Longloy.
- iv. Abbie, born Apr. 16, 1886; married Howard Eckles.
- v. Thomas, born July 11, 1889.

AGNES MARY (3) McBRIDE, born February 22, 1858, in Victor township, De Kalb County, Illinois; died in Chicago, April 20, 1890; graduated from Monmouth College in 1881; married February 27, 1884, Andrew L. (8) French. They are buried in Oak Mound.

Page 181. McCLEERY. Change "iii. George" to read—iii. George French and add—married Martha (6) Randles. Children: i. Helen Emily (5); ii. Sarah Marie, died 1912.

Page 194. McEACHRON. For "\$200,000" read—\$2,200,000.

Page 195. For "Mary Robertson, born Jan. 20," read—born Jan. 10.

Page 201. MERCER. Alvin (2) Mercer married in 1884.

Page 207. ORR. James Doig Orr (2) married Mar. 2 (not Nov.), 1871. Children: i. Mary Ella (3), died Jan. 14, 1877; ii. Minnie J., living 1928, married July 16, 1896, Robert H. B. Little. Child: Robert Lee Little, born Mar. 15, 1903. For "Sarah M." read—Sarah L.

Page 219. PATTEN. After "William Somes (6)," add—Children: i. William Howard (7), born Dec. 20, 1898; ii. Mabel Erma, born July 24, 1903, died Oct. 9, 1914; iii. Charles Harold, born 1909.

Page 220. After "i. Mary Catherine P. (6) Post," add—Children: i. Robert P. Post, born June 2, 1868, died July 31, 1870; ii. Catherine Mary Post, born Mar. 29, 1871, died Aug. 12, 1871.

Page 221. After "iii. Alice Lovica (6) Protzman," add—Child: Gilbert Irving Protzman, born Dec. 17, 1877; married Nov. 8, 1900, Ethel Kershner. Children: i. Mary Alice, born Jan. 26, 1902; ii. Catherine A., born Jan. 16, 1906; iii. Ada Leonora, born Sept. 9, 1908; iv. Robert Andrew, born Nov. 8, 1913.

Page 223. ii. Thomas Beveridge died May 14, 1911.

Page 226. RANGLES. i. Alexander (5) died in Kansas City, Kansas, May, 1925; married February 19, 1867, Mary Maxwell. Came to Somonauk, 1867. Children: i. Herbert (6); ii. Anna Elizabeth.

For "ii. Roy," read—ii. Le Roy. Children: i. Marguerite (7); ii. Ada Belle; iii. William John.

Add after "iii. Andrew"—Children: i. Elizabeth (7); ii. Janet; iii. Martha. A. R. is pastor of U. P. church, New Castle, Pa.

Add after "iv. Anna"—Mr. Cox died in 1916. Children: i. Kenneth (7); ii. Marjorie.

Add at bottom of page—William J. (5) Randles married, second, March 27, 1890, Annette Gray, of Ontario, Canada, a sister of Mrs. Andrew (3) Gilchrist. He was a ruling elder many years.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Page 232. STEWART. After "iii. Rebecca," add—married Samuel McBride. (See Additions under McBride.)

Page 235. WALKER. "James (2) married Helen Oliver," add—1804; born in Abbotsvale, Scotland, August 28, 1784; died Cambridge, N. Y., April 25, 1837.

Page 245. WASHINGTON COUNTY—REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

"After the massacre of Jane McCrea (in July, 1777) the young patriots of Salem met and enlisted under Colonel John Williams, a prominent citizen of the town, in the defense of their country.

"The original document on which their names are boldly written is still preserved in the Williams family.

"My grandfather, who was then a young man of twenty-nine, engaged in clearing up the woods and cultivating the fields around his log cabin, bidding an affectionate farewell to his widowed mother and sisters and brothers, he hastened forward with the enlisted company, followed by some of the gallant sons of Vermont, in the direction of Stillwater to join the army under General Gates.

"The march of these young men lay through a widely extended forest to the vicinity of Stillwater. Safely reaching the fields which were to be ever afterward memorable in American history, they were ready for active service in the army.

"The hour of duty soon came and their valor was conspicuously displayed in the severe engagement of Sept. 19th and in the obstinate, bloody and decisive battle of Oct. 7th, variously known as Stillwater, Bemis Heights and Saratoga.

"My ancestor as long as he lived would speak with deep emotion of the skirmishes and conflicts in the fields of Saratoga, in which he and the Salem Boys, side by side, were engaged, when sometimes they poured round after round with such rapidity into the ranks of the enemy that the old muskets, becoming hot, could scarcely be held in their hands."—D. A. Harsha in the *Albany Argus*, Oct. 10, 1886.

Page 246. For "William Sebree" read—John S. Sebree. W. S. came later.

Page 249. Line 26 omit "log" before school.

Page 252. Miss Margaret A. McCleery, by certificate.

Page 254. Under 1864, for "Arvilla Roff," read—Arvilla Robb, and add the name of Russell Graham.

Page 300, second paragraph—Miss Patten adds the following note—

REASONS THAT THE COLONISTS ORIGINALLY FAILED TO RECEIVE THE LAND:

First: Those who came with Captain Campbell refused to settle under him as dependents.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Second: By reason of Indian troubles settlement was unsafe.

Third: The colonists could not have maintained themselves on the land until crops could be raised without government aid, which was refused.

Page 354. SAVAGE. After "EDWARD (2)" add—Mrs. Archibald Livingston imparted to her granddaughter the fact that at the close of the Revolutionary War all of the Tories among the Highland Scotch in Argyle would have been sent to Canada and their lands confiscated had it not been for her brother-in-law, Hon. Edward Savage, of Salem, who had been an officer in the war, was then sheriff of the county, and had sufficient influence to prevent this misfortune falling upon his wife's relatives and friends.

After "JOHN (3)" add—The Chief Justices of the Supreme Court at New York for twenty-three consecutive years were natives of Washington County. Chief Justice Savage was succeeded in 1836 by Hon. Samuel Nelson, son of John Rogers Nelson, of Hebron, who served until 1845, when he resigned to become an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, which office he held for nearly thirty years. He was an uncle of James and Samuel Nelson McClellan, of Somonauk, Illinois.

Page 353. Preceding the CLARK FAMILY insert the following:

THE McDOUGALL FAMILY

Among the Highland Scotch colonists who came with Captain Lauchlan Campbell in 1738 were:

RANALD (1) McDOUGALL, wife (maiden name) Elizabeth McDougall, and sons John and Alexander, born in the Isle of Islay, Scotland. Ranald (1) was grantee of Lot No. 16 of the Argyle patent in Albany (now Washington) County, New York, in 1764. He did not settle on his land in Argyle, but lived for many years in New York City, where he died before March 26, 1764, when his will was probated there.

Children:

- i. John (2), married and had two sons, John and Alexander.
- ii. General Alexander McDougall, of Revolutionary fame, born in 1732, in the Parish of Kildalton, Isle of Islay, Scotland; died in New York City June 8, 1786; married, first, while on a visit in the Isle of Islay, Scotland, in 1751, Ann Langwille, daughter of Stephen McDougall, and the same year returned to New York City. General Alexander McDougall, at his death, owned Lots Nos. 16, 30 and 31 in Argyle that were sold by his executors and the deeds recorded in the County Clerk's office in Hudson Falls, New York.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Children:

- i. John (3), died unmarried in the Canada expedition of 1775.
- ii. Ranald Stephen (3), died unmarried from the result of injuries received in the field in 1776.
- iii. Elizabeth (3), married John Lawrence, the Judge Advocate General who presided at the trial of Major Andre.
- iii. Mary McDougall married, first, Apr. 6, 1758, Archibald Hamilton and had a daughter Elizabeth; married, second, Oct. 9, 1760, John Thompson and had a son John Thompson; married, third, Dec. 19, 1763, Alexander Stewart.

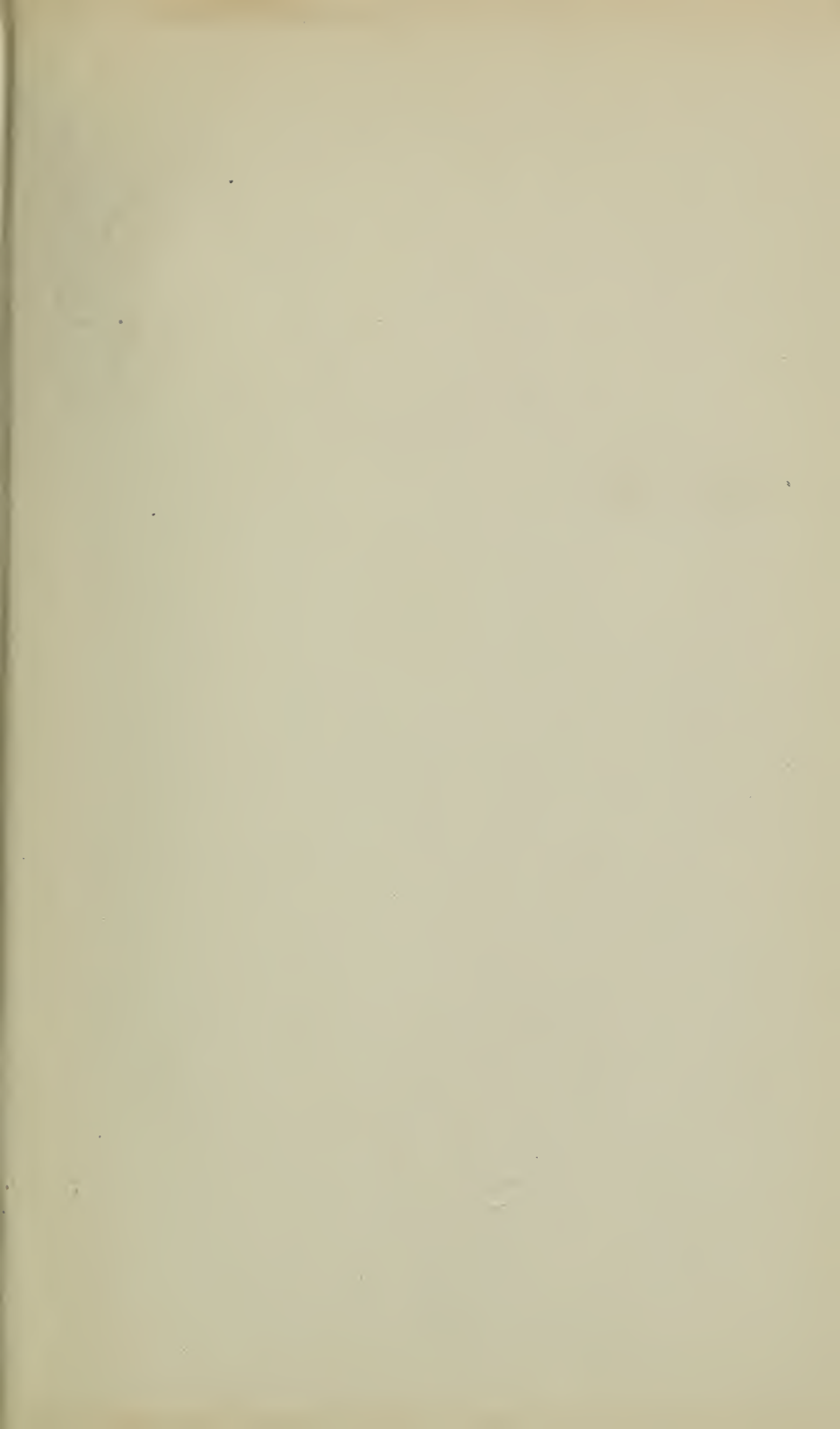
Page 353. The character of Mrs. Livingston is shown in the following incident: One Sabbath evening soon after the murder of Jane McCrea one of the Livingston family rushed into the house with the startling intelligence that the Indians were crossing the Battenkill near the house. Nearly all the family fled to a nearby cornfield except Mrs. Livingston, who refused to leave her sick father and her sleeping children. Seating herself at her father's bedside she calmly waited expecting every moment that the savages would burst in and kill them all. At length the family returned reporting that the alarm had been false. The incident well illustrates the heroic nature of this pioneer mother.

Page 356, line 26. Robert Clark died 1762.

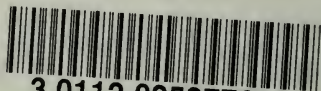
Page 357. Add—Mrs. Archibald Livingston is authority for the following incident: One Sabbath Dr. Clark was holding services in a barn, when a pet pig, following the Archibald Livingstons to church, entered the barn. Dr. Clark paused in his sermon to remark, "Archie, thee had better leave thy swine at home." Mrs. James (4) Patten in telling her granddaughter, Jennie M. Patten, this story added that the early settlers in Washington County had to make pets of their live stock to keep them at home. Bears, wolves and other wild animals were plentiful in the woods, which were so dense that in clearing a space for a cabin enough logs were obtained for building the house. When the women went into the forest to hunt the cows it was their custom to partially break young saplings and turn the tops toward home so that they could find their way back.

"As each generation passes away so much of family history goes with it, that, realizing that Grandmother was the last of her generation, I learned from her all that I could about her family and the history of Washington County, and recorded much of it in note books which laid the foundation of the future "Somonauk Book."—J.M.P.

Let us hope that succeeding generations will follow Miss Patten's example.



UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA
285.4P27H C002
HISTORY OF THE SOMONAUK UNITED PRESBYTER



3 0112 025277614